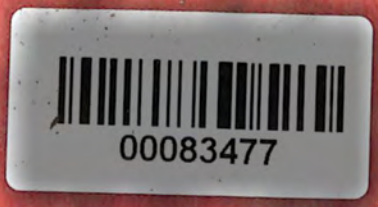

00083477

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 16 March, 2016

EXCURSIONS,

ADVENTURES, AND FIELD-SPORTS

IN

CEYLON;

Its Commercial and Military Importance,

83477

NUMEROUS ADVANTAGES TO THE BRITISH EMIGRANT.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH LIBRARY

BY

LIEUT.-COLONEL JAMES CAMPBELL,

FORMERLY OF THE 48TH AND 50TH REGIMENTS,

AND FOR SEVERAL YEARS COMMANDANT OF THE DISTRICTS OF GALLE AND THE SEVEN KORLES, AND JUDICIAL AGENT OF GOVERNMENT.

"There is continual spring, and harvest there
Continual, both meeting at one time."

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH

LONDON:

T. AND W. BOONE, 29, NEW BOND STREET.

MDCCCXLIII.

915.489
Cam/Exc
83477

ref 799

00083477

SEVEN KORLES, CEYLON.
Taken from that used by the
Qr. Mr. Genls. Departn.
1 2 3 4 5 10 15 Miles
NUVERE KALAWE
KALA OYA
Kala Oya
Weliker aar
SEVEN CORLES
DISTRICT OF CHILAW AND PUTLAM
Dedro Oya
Maha Oya
DISTRICT OF COLOMBO
FOUR CORLES
HARISPATTOO
MATELLE
Calpettyn
Putlam
Chilaw
Kottoolaje
Katjemadoo
Paliagama
Parmakandavihare
Wadakawa
Dehanagamme
Kirinde
Kollagodera
Nalagomoove
Bogollogamme
Konetagam
Sindrogamme
Makoblagam
Padenny
Madoalwevve
Penito
Kahawatte
Ratmille
Gorladeria
Henapanawe
Goorlaville
Madoogasgeri
Magamme
Hirimatpolle
Nillepollogodra
Dehigamme
Kandegaldra
Havenegeddra
Atampolla
Wallawe
Dirilawa
Kattoogampolla
Atambie
Balgalla
Dambebennia
Kadiripolle
Meddepatto
Panella
Gonaville
Henderaville
Cariville
Kanemeville
Hendoowe
Yalwatte
Kalaloo
Kalawe
Kolavell
Amooakole
Yapahoo
Miribapitta
Eaddingamme
Tulpatna Galla
Deula Galla
Ballogallagam
Macha Galla
Dorewerawe
Kimboolan Oya Ambl.
Desanakagam
Tittewelle
Galla
Ibeha Galla
Kerudagalla
Leynewa
Hattipola
Darlinittypolla
Polegola
Kowatte
Ballawattette
Walekadewette
Kodigamme
Ortepattoo
Kowna galla
Boolowilla
Artapola Kandi
Dolwitte
Elerewella
Pantpe
Kandegalla
Hindoogamme
Madawelle
Kodagamme
Ratnadeniwe
Wallagodra
Kalaloo
Kalawe
Kolavell
Amooakole
Yapahoo
Oodoovierieje
Oollelepolle
Dalegamme
Ballogallagam
Kimboolan Oya Ambl.
Dedro Oya
Maha Oya
Engraved by I. Dower Pentonville.
Published by T. & W. Boone, 29 New Bond Street, London 1843

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Set off from Galle for the Seven Korles—Journey from Colombo to Kurunagalla — Kurunagalla described, and its Importance as a Central Station pointed out—Remarks—Kandyan Men and Women —Number of Strangers constantly passing through Kurunagalla— Princely Elephant Shooting in the Seven Korles—Mode of Living in the Interior—Padenny, often an unhealthy Station—A Cobracoy and its Eggs — An Evening Scene at a Lake—The Shores of the Lake supposed to be Infested by Devils—A Tough Story—Another equally so—Remarks—House or Bungalow Building in the Interior —British Soldiers' Opinion of Black-fellows in general—A British Grenadier Dresses as a Native, and Walks through the Bazaar— Observations—Kandyan Tillage, etc. . . . . .

CHAPTER II.

Kandyan Tillage—Different kinds of Rice grown in Water—Kandyan Mode of Watering Fields—A Species of Rice that need not be grown in Water—Periods of Sowing and Reaping Rice—Processes pursued in preparing the ground, and in sowing Rice, &c.—Reaping, &c.—Treading out the Corn, and Ceremonies observed—Useful Observations—Certain kinds of Grain that answer in Dry Soils, when Watered only by the Periodical Rains—A Return given of Ceylon Produce and Stock, &c. in the Year 1835—Remarks. . 34

CHAPTER III.

A Soldier loses his way in the Forest, and gives an Account of his Extraordinary Adventures—He chases a Peacock, and falls in with

PAGE

an Elephant—Unsuccessful Attempts to get clear of the Forest—A Night spent up in a Tree—Finds himself among Snakes—Arrives upon the Bank of a River—What occurs to him in following its course—A Tough Story; being a strange Adventure with a young Elephant—What farther occurred to him in following the course of the River—Arrives at a deserted House in the Forest, and what he saw there—His Illness increases—Carried by Kandyans into Kurunagalla, after wandering for about seven days in the Forest—Remarks. 49

CHAPTER IV.

The Ancient Kings of Kurunagalla—The Ruins of their Palaces, &c.—A new mode of making a first-rate Cook—Remarks—A Horse-keeper described—Excellent Water-fowl Shooting—Adventure with a Tiger—Ridiculous attachment of a Cat to a Dog, and its Effects, &c.—A Comparison between Ceylon Sports, and those so highly extolled in the "Far West" of America—A Night and a Day rencounter with Elephants — Scenery in the neighbourhood of Kurunagalla described—Two Tigers fired upon and wounded—Pea and Jungle-fowl shooting, when a properly trained Dog is used, little inferior to that of Pheasants in England—An Adventure—Further Remarks upon Ceylon Sports, &c. 78

CHAPTER V.

Farther Remarks upon Ceylon Sports—An Adventure with a wild Boar—A female Elephant cruelly and unnecessarily wounded—Beautiful flower-decked recesses in the deep bed of the Didroo-oya —Fishing and Bathing in its Pools—Kandyan Bridges—A curious and beautiful Fountain—Remarks—How some Officers manage to get on profitably in the Kandyan Provinces; given as a Hint to Settlers—Mad Jackals—Observations upon Situations selected for the Residence of Europeans, etc.—Visit to the Temples at Ollegammé, which are hewn out of the solid Rock—The fine Country around them; fit for Agricultural purposes—Remarks . . 106

CHAPTER VI.

An unusual and dangerous Encounter with Elephants—Deer-shooting; and a sudden and awful Thunder Storm—Ceylon Gardening—Culture of Trees, Shrubs, and Flowers—Failure in an attempt to produce

PAGE

Grapes—Curious Air-plants and beautiful Flowers—The Talipot-tree in blossom—Hints—A Visit to the Village of Nagahagedra—Sports in its neighbourhood—A Washerman carried off by an Alligator—Death of Lieut. A.—Kospeta, and the mountainous Country around it, etc.—The New Roads to Kandy and Badulla—The best Monuments that could be erected to the Memory of Sir Edward Barnes and Captain Dawson, Royal Engineers—Observations—Bungalows in the Jungle, etc.—Beautiful Birds to be seen in the Woods around them—An Adventure with, and a narrow Escape from, Buffaloes—Journey from Kurunagalla to Manar, in order to be present at the Pearl-fishing—Disappointment as to what was to be seen—The Country between Kurunagalla and Putlam spoken of as fit for Agricultural purposes, etc. 134

CHAPTER VII.

Appointed Judicial Agent of Government in the Seven Korles, and the parts of Neurecalava attached to it—Farther Remarks upon Ceylon Gardening, etc.—A Strange Adventure; being an Account of a Trip taken by a Doctor upon an Alligator's back—Arrangements for an Excursion through a part of Neurecalava—Magnificent Rock Temples at Dambool—These Temples, and what they contain, described—Journey to Minery Lake—Its Shores, etc. described—Kandelé Lake described—Remarks upon Ceylon Tanks in general—Their surprising size; and the vast extent of ground said to have been covered by the ancient City of Anarajahpoorah—The Population of the Country—Useful Observations 164

CHAPTER VIII.

Set off for the Kalla-oya—A furious Wild Boar shot—An Instance given of the Presentiment felt by some Men of extraordinary coming events, etc.—A Night in the Forest, and next Morning's progress through it—Approach an old Kandyan Hunting Station, and the Flight of a number of People from it—This accounted for afterwards A ridiculous and most untoward mishap—Excellent Field Sport—A Female Elephant most barbarously Slain, and an Elephant Chase—Beautiful Birds and Snakes—Proceed through the Forest, and arrive upon the right Bank of the Kalla-oya—A Delightful Encampment there—Very indifferent Fishing—Surprising Ceylon Snake Charmers, etc.—Observations—A Grand Battue—Remarks . . 217

CHAPTER IX.

PAGE

His Excellency the Governor visits the Seven Korles—A Missionary, and his Labours—Missions in general, and Remarks upon the attempts making to extend the blessings of Christianity throughout the World—Education of the Children of Heathens—The Followers of Mahomet looking for the coming on earth of the Messiah, etc.—State of the Kandyan Provinces for some years after the Suppression of the Rebellion—This exemplified by Causes brought into the Courts of Judicial Agents of Government—Observations . . 261

CHAPTER X.

A Description of the Flat or Low Lands of Ceylon during a season of Drought—A Plan suggested, by which not only Ceylon but, probably, a considerable part of the East, may, in times of Scarcity, or when Crops have failed from want of rain, be supplied with Rice—Further Remarks upon Ceylon Scenery, etc.—Adventures and absurd Mischances—The Northern low lands visited with Jungle Fever—Arrive at Colombo—Proceed to Galle in order to procure a Passage to Bombay—Remarks—Return to Colombo—Difficulty in getting rid of Ague, after an attack of Jungle Fever . . . 297

CHAPTER XI.

Embark on board a French ship, bound for Bombay—The Malabar Coast—Remarks and Reflections—Bombay, its Climate, Society, etc. superficially and very imperfectly delineated—Remarks upon Agriculture in the Company's Territories, etc. given as useful hints to those intending to settle in Ceylon, as well as to afford information to readers in general—A Young Lady's Debut in India—An Anecdote—Something more of Bombay—A little of Mangalore, a Station and ruinous Fortress on the Malabar Coast—Return to Ceylon—Valuable Documents; shewing the Duties charged upon Goods exported from and imported into the Bengal and Bombay Presidencies; to admit of a comparison being made with those of Ceylon . . 327

CHAPTER XII.

Return to Ceylon—An alarming Accident caused by White Ants—Set off for Kurunagalla, by the way of Negombo—Negombo and its

PAGE

neighbourhood described, etc.—Arrive in the Seven Korles; doings there—A Lady's Adventure with a Buffalo in the Jungle—Other matters—An extraordinary Monkey and its tricks—A Lady strangely alarmed when at her Toilet—A Cobra de Capello in a Dressing-room—A Day's Excursion; also, what some may think trifling yet amusing events—Land Tortoises—Experiments made to ascertain if Scorpions (as was of old supposed) when surrounded by fire will sting themselves to death—Some of Ceylon's finest Trees described—The Seven Korles visited by the Lieut.-Governor, etc.—Return of Intermittent Fever—Proceed to Colombo—Death of Bran—Final Departure from Ceylon to England 364

CHAPTER XIII.

Fundamental Error in our Colonial System—Erroneous ideas as to the Rights and Duties of Colonies—Conduct of the United States—Strictures on Colonial and Land Speculators—Delusion practised by them on Emigrants—Enormous Expense to be incurred by Emigrants—Cheap Labour indispensable—Disappointments experienced by Emigrants—Proper System of Emigration—Over Manufacturing a main cause of Pauperism—Retired Half-pay Officers, etc. not calculated for Emigrants—Australia enriched by Convict Labour—Disadvantageous Change made in that Country—Advantages which Ceylon offers to Emigrants—Nature of the Ceylonese Territory—Policy of inviting Labourers to emigrate from Africa to Ceylon—Abolition of Slavery in Ceylon—Wide field opened, in Ceylon, for the production of various articles—Naturalization of Foreign Plants in India and England—Slow progress of Christianity in Ceylon—Remarks on the Franchises accorded to the Singalese—Improvident Grants of Land to Speculators—New Plan of granting Lands suggested—Letter of Dr. Chalmers—Heavy Burdens borne especially by Landed Proprietors—Anti-Corn Law League censured—Conclusion . . 416

APPENDIX.

A.—Expense of Manufacturing Sugar in the East Indies . . 475

B.—Periods of Sowing and Reaping the different kinds of Grain throughout the Maritime Provinces of Ceylon . . . 476

C.—Produce, Stock, &c. of Ceylon, in 1835 482

D.—Analysis and Effects of Water Impregnated with Sulphuretted Hydrogen 483

E.—On the Cultivation of Flax in India 486

PAGE

F.—Observations on Free-Trade 490

G.—Rates of Duty to be charged on Goods Imported by Sea into any Port of the Presidency of Fort William, in Bengal, in 1836 . 492

H.—Rates of Duty to be charged upon Goods Exported by Sea from any Port or Place in the Presidency of Fort William, in Bengal, in 1836 494

I.—Rates of Duty to be charged on Goods Imported by Sea into any Port of the Presidency of Bombay, in 1838 . . . 495

J.—Rates of Duty to be charged on Goods Exported by Sea from any Port or Place in the Presidency of Bombay, in 1838 . . 498

K.—Table of Duties payable on Goods Imported into Ceylon, and of the Drawbacks to be allowed on the Exportation of such Goods 499

L.—Table of Duties payable on Goods Exported from Ceylon . . *ib.*

M.—Return of the Number of Convicts in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, on the 31st December, 1835 . . . 500

N.—Measures taken for the Abolition of Slavery in Ceylon . . 502

CEYLON.

CHAPTER I.

"High cliffs and rocks are pleasing objects now,
And nature smiles upon the mountain's brow;
The joyful birds salute the sun's approach;
The sun too laughs, and mounts his gaudy coach,
While from his car the dropping gems distill,
And all the earth, and all the heavens do smile."—LEE.

SET OFF FROM GALLE FOR THE SEVEN KORLES—JOURNEY FROM COLOMBO TO KURUNAGALLA—KURUNAGALLA DESCRIBED, AND ITS IMPORTANCE AS A CENTRAL STATION POINTED OUT—REMARKS—KANDYAN MEN AND WOMEN—NUMBER OF STRANGERS CONSTANTLY PASSING THROUGH KURUNAGALLA—PRINCELY ELEPHANT SHOOTING IN THE SEVEN KORLES—MODE OF LIVING IN THE INTERIOR—PADENNY, OFTEN AN UNHEALTHY STATION—A COBRA-COY AND ITS EGGS—AN EVENING SCENE AT A LAKE—THE SHORES OF THE LAKE SUPPOSED TO BE INFESTED BY DEVILS—A TOUGH STORY—ANOTHER EQUALLY SO—REMARKS—HOUSE OR BUNGALOW BUILDING IN THE INTERIOR—BRITISH SOLDIERS' OPINION OF BLACK-FELLOWS IN GENERAL—A BRITISH GRENADIER DRESSES AS A NATIVE AND WALKS THROUGH THE BAZAAR—OBSERVATIONS—KANDYAN TILLAGE, ETC.

IN the Galle and Mâtura districts I had passed nearly two of the pleasantest years of my life; and

I confess, although I now had the prospect of increased emolument, as Commandant in the Kandyan provinces, that I would, at the time I was removed, have greatly preferred remaining where I was. I liked the people, and I had no reason to imagine that I had in any way rendered myself unpopular with them. I must also say,—and I do so with feelings of gratitude to Him to whom I was indebted for it—that in no other part of the world had I ever, under any circumstances, enjoyed such excellent health as in this the nearest to the equinoctial line, but by far the coolest part, if I except the lofty mountainous regions, of Ceylon. It is upon this account, and from its being likewise well known to be very healthy, that I have been so anxious to draw the attention of settlers to it.

It is unnecessary to say any thing of the country between Galle and Colombo, as I travelled through it, and made some remarks upon its beautiful though rather too uniform appearance, when I first arrived in Ceylon. Having sent forward my servants and incumbrances of all kinds, I was carried in two nights to Colombo in my palanquin, having rested the intermediate day at Bentotte, and enjoyed a delightful row on the lake. To my great annoyance, I was detained a whole month at Colombo, as a member of a General Court-martial, assembled for the trial of that strange and well known character, Major O'Shaughnessy, late of the 45th regiment. Having at length got through that most disagreeable and disgusting business, which had how-

ever, afforded me ample time to renew my intimacy with my friends there, I set off for Kurunagalla, the head quarters of the district of the Seven Korles.

I travelled the fifty-four miles to that place on horseback, and by easy stages; in order, as I went along, that I might have time to look about me, and to see the country; and I also wished to spend a day or two with some of the officers employed in superintending the making of the new road to Kandy, which passes through Kurunagalla. The officers thus employed are often changing their places of abode. They build, (as I recommend settlers to do when they first go into the interior,) their own temporary bungalows; generally selecting the most beautiful and convenient situations, amidst wild but usually fine scenery. The country, (and I beg the reader will remember that I am still chiefly guided by my memoranda, made at the time,) is in a great measure covered with thick jungle; but in many places there are openings of no great extent, surrounded and adorned with fine trees of many kinds. On the whole, indeed, it resembled, though it was by no means equal to, that which extends inland from Matura; into which I had lately made such an agreeable and interesting excursion. It may, however, be fairly spoken of as a valuable tract of country, especially for a considerable extent around Allow, on the Maha-oya, or great river; yet still too much of that wearisome uniformity prevails, of which I before complained,

as being the characteristic of the flat, or commencement of the hilly country. The soil seems every where good and capable of great improvement by cultivation; when it would, no doubt, produce most kinds of fruit, herbs, or grain, peculiar to a tropical climate. Elephants in considerable numbers range through it, especially to the northward of the Maha-oya, and even where it seems to be rather thickly inhabited; but, although, during my journey, I frequently saw the prints of their large feet, yet I met with none of them: indeed, in the day time, they always remain in the most retired parts of the forest or jungle. An often rugged, narrow and intricate path, rendering it necessary to have a guide with us, winds through the country in which the new road is now making. The road is almost a straight line from Colombo to Kurunagalla, and greatly shortens the distance betwixt these places.

I had heard much of the beauty of the scenery around Kurunagalla, and it has quite come up to my expectations. The cantonment for the troops is built nearly in the form of a square. In outward appearance, the houses or bungalows are very like neat, comfortable thatched cottages, and afford much better accommodation than I had looked for. The Commandant's house and offices occupy one side of the square, and have gardens behind them, laid out with great neatness and regularity by my predecessor in the command of the district. There are several good sized rooms in the house, all upon the ground floor; that style of building being not

only the simplest, but also found to be the coolest. It would likewise be the most agreeable, were it not that reptiles of all kinds can too easily get into our rooms at night, which they do in great numbers during the rainy seasons. The other three sides of the square are occupied by the houses of the officers and troops, guard house, &c. At a short distance from the cantonment, there is a bazaar, where the natives are allowed to reside, which is already of considerable extent, and contains a numerous population, although little more than a year ago scarcely a hut stood upon the spot; and we can now procure in it, at reasonable prices, many articles we want.

Kurunagallă, is situated to the westward of some rocky mountains, which, being only about half a mile distant, shelter it from the disagreeable influences, often experienced in the interior, from land wind, which prevails during the north-east monsoon; but the country, from thence to the ocean on the west-coast, being almost flat, it has all the benefit of the salubrious and refreshing south-west winds. This (March) is the hottest season here, as well as at Colombo and Galle; and I imagine, that there is not much difference in the temperature of the three places; the thermometer at noon in the shade being, generally, at 82 to 85 degrees; but the night air here, though rather cooler than upon the sea coast, is by no means so safe to be exposed to. The rocky mountains rising abruptly, and close to the cantonment, (one of them is about 1000 feet in height, and another 500,

called the Elephant rock, from its, in some measure, resembling that animal in form,) are very fine and most striking objects; being in some places quite bare, and in others covered, even to their summits, by a mass of most verdant foliage.

The principal roads, which meet at Kurunagalla, as a centre, are those from Colombo, Kandy, Trincomalie and Manar, by the way of Putlam; and the town being situated in what is considered the greatest agricultural country in Ceylon, it will, very likely, soon become a place of some importance. The quantities of rice and other grain, peculiar to this part of the world, that this province produces, are considerable, and might be rendered ten times greater, if such an object suited the views of Government, and if sufficient encouragement and support were given even to the native tillers of the soil; for, from what I hear, and have already seen, I am convinced that the Kandyans are, beyond comparison, superior in agricultural knowledge and practice to the people in the maritime provinces; and are far from being, as many are apt to suppose, either ignorant or barbarous. There is also another old, but level road, that could easily be straightened and improved, which connects Kurunagalla to and the small port of Negombo, only thirty miles distant, to which, taking advantage of the great river, for a considerable part of the way, could easily be sent the produce of the province, and from thence be shipped for Colombo, or for any other part of the island; and when there was a

surplus, it might also from thence be forwarded to the continent of Asia, where grain is often required, in addition to what is grown in the country. I beg, however, here to observe, that the value of Ceylon, as a rising colony of Great Britain, in which both European and native industry ought to be encouraged, is by no means sufficiently understood or appreciated; and how greatly would this value be increased, if the Kandyans were able to profit from the science of, and example which might be set them by, British settlers. But this is a part of the island to which I would, as yet, beg the attention of those only who are desirous of growing grain, as I intend more particularly to point out hereafter.

My predecessor here, Major Martin, of the forty-fifth regiment, now returned to Badulla, deserves very great credit for all he has accomplished, (and it would be well if those who, in new colonies, have labour at their command, would follow his example,) especially in making and cultivating gardens, &c.; for so abundantly are those here stocked with several kinds of (chiefly) common vegetables, that officers, soldiers, and indeed every one in any way connected with us, has as much, free of expense, as they can use. He likewise did much to make the cantonment comfortable; and, with considerable ingenuity, brought excellent water from the rocks into it, and into the gardens, where, in a climate like this, it is almost always so much wanted. These gardens are thus not only made really useful,

but also highly ornamental to the place, they being well laid out, and tastefully enclosed with evergreen and flowering hedges. In short, this station owes everything, in the way of improvements, to him, and it only now becomes my province to see that they are properly kept up. Mrs. Martin had also her flower garden; but there are still to be seen the marks of the large feet of a wild elephant, which one night walked through it, crushing a part of the hedge and destroying many a beautiful flower, several of them new to us, and which had been collected in various parts of the district. As soon as the gigantic visitor was aware that he had been trespassing, and that he had got, unexpectedly, amongst a number of houses, he instantly took to flight, at the same time trumpeting so loudly as to disturb the slumbers of the whole garrison.

I feel that our society here is rather limited, consisting only of two ladies, and eight officers; but I trust we are all inclined to be sociable and obliging to each other. There are, besides, several out-posts, dependencies of Kurunagalla, with which we keep up constant intercourse.

I reached this place, as I hoped I should, only in time to escape the periodical rains, which commenced soon after my arrival—and how it does thunder and rain at this moment!—the *water* I ought to say—for rain, in our acceptation of the word, does not by any means express the immense deluge which is falling. It usually begins to come down in earnest about four, P. M., and often con-

tinues till midnight. The mornings are, in consequence, delightfully cool; and so charming is all around us, and at the same time so different from the sea-coast, that I am really enchanted with the, to me, new and beautiful scenery; and what is here a great advantage, and duly appreciated by some of us, our rides and walks are not only numerous, but in many respects agreeable.

My command is rather extensive, being, at least, a hundred miles in length, by about sixty in breadth, occupying the greater part of the central provinces, which are situated to the northward of the Kandy District; and from the Maha-oya to an undefined distance into Nuverekalawé, a wild country beyond the Kalla-oya; and from the Chilaw and Putlam Districts, to the mountainous border of Natelé. To watch, and keep in subjection the people of this newly-conquered country, it may be thought that the force at my disposal is very inadequate; it being only three companies of European Infantry, about two hundred Malays, (I had my two orderlies transferred to a company here), of the 1st Ceylon Regiment, and a company of the 2nd, (Caffres) one hundred strong, who are fine, hardy, stout, good-humoured fellows, and excellent road-makers. This number of troops is, however, sufficient, as the people, though numerous, are, from all I hear, well disposed, and only want to know our ways, and what is required of them, in order to try to please us; but I hope, though they do not as yet appear to have done so, that they

will soon be able to understand and appreciate our mild and equitable mode of managing them. The only serious annoyance they are obliged to submit to, is in being compelled to make the new roads, without payment of any kind; but this cannot last long; and as they, and their forefathers, have been for ages accustomed to a kind of feudal system, and have, from one generation to another, held their lands under their king upon condition of serving him as soldiers, or as labourers in accomplishing any great undertaking, however extravagant it might be, (some of which I shall hereafter notice,) few of them have, as yet, been heard to murmur, or even express the slightest discontent. What they find going on is new to them, and their astonishment is daily excited, when they see rocks, and every natural obstruction in the way of our carrying roads over stupendous mountains, and across deep and rapid rivers, flying, as it were, before us, by the application of the power of gunpowder, scientifically directed. Even those who are not employed upon the roads, come from a great distance, to behold the wonders performing; none of them, probably, aware that the removal of these impediments, which hitherto prevented the rapid movement of troops and their supplies, constituted their safety and protracted their subjugation.

Sir Edward Barnes's views, (and these remarks were made at the time), and his present undertakings, are certainly enlightened, and upon a grand

and comprehensive scale; and if he is not thwarted or checked by the injudicious interference of those in power, he must soon go far towards calling forth the resources of this valuable appendage of the Crown, as he is not only doing much, in many respects, to benefit the island generally, but is also carrying excellent roads through a very mountainous and difficult country, thus throwing it open for future agricultural and other improvements; and this great work is likely to be accomplished at a trifling expense, by his wisely availing himself (although it will probably be looked upon by the good people at home as a harsh measure,) of the labour which the laws and customs of the country have placed at his disposal.

I can perceive but little difference in the looks of the Kandyans from the people upon the sea-coast, unless it be, that the former are more robust or powerful men, who allow their beards to grow long, which give them a more respectable and commanding appearance than the former have. As for the Kandyan women, I have not, as yet, seen many of them; for they seem, or rather pretend to be, as wild as deer, and as we ride along they fly from us, into the woods or jungle, into which we seldom can, or wish to, follow them; though we sometimes, for amusement, give chase after them; and when we do so, whatever it may be that they are carrying, they are sure to throw it away, in order to facilitate their escape. But when they think themselves safe and out of our reach, we can hear

them laughing merrily, evidently at our fruitless attempts to catch them. These pretty coquettes, however, know well enough that we will neither take nor injure what they leave behind them; and, as soon as they are certain that we are gone, they always return to re-possess themselves of it. But even the birds and beasts seem to partake of this fear of white men, for none of them will allow us to approach them, unless we steal along with the greatest care and caution; whereas, they take but little notice of the natives.

It was not long before I ascertained that Kurunagalla was a great and troublesome thoroughfare; and that I was not likely to be often without visitors, as it is a very convenient halting place between Trincomalie, Kandy, and Colombo; and consequently I have rather too many opportunities of exercising the rites of hospitality; and that towards persons I never before, perhaps, heard of or had seen. The country around us being also known to be greatly infested by elephants, many of my friends—and these I shall be delighted to see—talk of visiting me, in order to have the glorious opportunity of running the risk of being crushed under the feet of these enormous creatures, should their shot fail to prove instantaneously fatal, at a distance not exceeding fifteen yards. This, however, is looked upon here as a princely sport; *mais, chacun à son gout.*

The rainy season being now I may say over, I daily venture to extend my rides and walks into the

really beautiful country around us. In some directions, we might fancy that we see laid out before us handsome parks, like those that in England surround the gentlemen's seats, which are finely wooded, but by no means too much so. To the westward we can easily get through the country; as there are here and there large open spaces, covered with the most beautiful green grass, in which, in the mornings and evenings, may be seen deer, elk, half wild and tame buffaloes, &c.; but it is always difficult to get near enough to either deer or elk to have a shot at them, with any hope of killing.

The roads, moreover, are already so good, that in riding we seldom wish to leave them, except for the purposes of the chase or shooting; and in this enticing amusement many fancy that I am too often engaged. The sport here may, indeed, be truly said to be interesting; for we cannot tell, especially after wet weather, whether we are most likely to fall in with a snipe or an elephant; but the latter can in most instances, and with a little prudent management, be avoided; for they are equally as anxious to keep out of our way as we are to steer clear of them. I am, besides, almost always, when shooting, attended by one or both of my orderly Malays, who keep a good look out as we go along. I find, upon every occasion, that these men possess a surprising degree of sagacity in knowing where to look for the particular kind of wild animals or birds I may be in search of; and as

they are brave and faithful, I have scarcely ever any reason to apprehend danger; and, if I do get occasionally into a scrape, I know that they will stand by me. Yet I never go into the forests or jungle, without having in my waistcoat pocket, in case they should be wanted, half a dozen brass balls, covered with leather, ready to be slipped into the barrels of my gun.

I did not expect to have heard so much as I have done of alligators in this part of Ceylon; but I find that they are frequently to be met with in the numerous ponds or tanks, especially in the lower parts of the province; but Knox, in his "Historical Relation" of this island, tells us, that "in these ponds are alligators, which, when the water is dried up, depart into the woods, and down to the rivers, and in the time of rain come up again into the ponds." About a mile and a half from Kurunagalla, there is what I look upon to be an artificial lake of some extent, in which I suspect that there must be alligators; for the other evening I shot there one of those long taper-necked ducks, &c. I have before mentioned, which fell, seemingly dead, into the water, and which, I have little doubt, was instantly taken down by one of them. Having got a canoe upon this lake, I intend, before long, to try if I cannot drive the harpoon I brought with me from Galle through the hard backs of some of them. Yet, even the idea of there being alligators in the lake, makes me very uneasy about my fine, sagacious dog Bran, which is becoming daily a

more daring and useful companion to me. Unluckily, he is too fond of the water, always bringing out for me such birds as are shot, and fall into it.

We have just been able to establish at Kurunagalla a public bakery, which was very much wanted; for we had previously to get our bread all the way from Negombo by coolies, a distance of fifty miles. We must, however, contrive to do as well as we can without sea-fish at our tables; but in other respects, they are quite as well supplied as those of our friends at Colombo, and in other parts of the island. We have plenty of fresh water fish, when we wish for them, and even in a pond in my garden, made and stocked by my predecessor, there are some fine large ones; but they are not much liked. I may also mention, in order to shew a settler how he may get on here, that I have already great numbers of geese, ducks, and fowls; and I have likewise two fine buffaloes, that supply me amply with milk, which, I may say, costs me nothing, as the Kandyans, obligingly, furnish me with the buffaloes, and leave them with me, for their feeding, as long as they give milk; but when they become dry, they take them away for agricultural purposes, replacing them by others. I may, perhaps, be excused too, for mentioning that to keep pace, in some measure, with the rest of the world in literary information, I have sent to me regularly from England, two of the best Reviews, besides English weekly papers, and have also the Madras and

Colombo papers: a friend likewise forwards to me, occasionally, an interesting new work or two; so that I hope I may thus, and with the help of the few books I have always with me, be able to spend, in tolerable comfort, the kind of Robinson Crusoe life I must expect to lead in this, as yet, but little known country.

I may say, that at this moment we have not a sick man in the district; and this part of it, in particular, has hitherto been considered as healthy. I have, however, just returned from visiting the garrison at Padenny, which has too often shewn itself to be a sickly station. Captain L— of the 73d Regiment now commands there, and receives, as agent of Government, an allowance of about £200 per annum. Padenny is situated in the flat division of the island, and is about fifteen or sixteen miles north from Kurunagalla. The soil in its neighbourhood is very rich, and produces great crops of rice, and other grain. An old Boodhoo temple, built upon an insulated rock, from whence there is an extensive view over a seemingly agreeable, though rather thickly wooded, country, has been fixed upon, it may be supposed, on account of its strength, as a military post, for the abode of both officers and soldiers. This rock is surrounded by low marshy jungle and fine paddy fields, with here and there pools of stagnant water, which are often entirely dried up; and from such a country may be expected to arise that malaria which is thought to produce fevers and other diseases; from

an attack of one of which, a young friend of mine—perhaps too fond of field sports—fell a victim a short time ago. I have pointed out to Sir Edward Barnes what I consider to be the cause of the unhealthiness of this station; and have requested to be allowed to remove the troops to a place I have fixed upon in another direction, which I hope will prove to be more salubrious. But we cannot altogether abandon this part of the district, as it is said, though I suspect erroneously, to contain a population of about 80,000 souls. That of the whole Seven Korles is also, I imagine, greatly overrated; as is the case with the Kandyan provinces in general; but it suited the views of a few of the first Commandants of districts, to magnify the importance of, and to represent as very populous, their respective commands.

I staid only one night at Padenny; and, soon after sunrise, the following morning, I arrived at Eregoddé; where there is a good rest-house, on the bank of the Didroo-oya, a fine clear river, of which more particular mention will be made hereafter. I breakfasted there, and then returned to Kurunagalla, through a very beautiful and not too much wooded country. In every direction around Eregoddé, are to be seen numbers of fine ebony trees, though many of them have been cut down to make bridges. There is one of these bridges near the rest-house, constructed entirely of the centre parts of these valuable trees, which are found to resist the attacks of white ants better than any substance that

we can find for making them, excepting stone, which is scarce.

There has just been brought to me one of those large and extraordinary creatures called by the natives Cobra-coys. Three grenadiers, who were walking on the shore of the lake, which I have before noticed as being near Kurunagalla, came suddenly upon her, whilst in the act of covering up an egg in the sand and gravel. As soon as she seemed to be aware that what she had done was discovered, she, to their surprise, turned towards them, as if intending to defend her egg, brandishing her tongue in that furious threatening manner which I before mentioned that they do when provoked. But the soldiers, arming themselves with long sticks, decided upon attacking her; as they knew that I had expressed a wish to see some of the eggs of these curious creatures. Being very strong, and easily excited, she defended herself and eggs much more determinedly than they expected, striking at them, as they assured me, with her hard and powerful tail. The soldiers, however, soon killed her, and good-naturedly carried her, attached to a long pole, to the cantonment, together with seven of her eggs, which they found buried in the sand, a little way below the surface. They are about the size of that of a goose, the shell pure, white, and very hard, and, no doubt, they are hatched by the heat produced by the action of the sun upon the sand. I suppose this strange creature is classed with the lizard. That brought to me by the grenadiers was

eight feet and a half long, and fully two round the body: she had four very short legs, which she uses as fins when in the water, and with which she manages to get along awkwardly but quickly on land. I hear that they are considered delicious food by some castes of the natives. Indeed, they must be very like the so highly prized guanas of the West Indies and South America, which are made into a soup, said to be superior to that of the turtle. I would not, however, allow my cook, who expressed his readiness to evince his skill, to treat me, or my friends who were that day to dine with me, with cobra-coy soup.

The more I see of this fine province the more highly I am inclined to estimate its value; not only in an agricultural point of view, but also on account of its central position, and capabilities of improvement. But, to my great surprise, the officers, in general, some of whom have been here for a considerable period, seem to know as little of it as when they first arrived; habits of indolence, and seeming want of curiosity, preventing most of them from extending their rides or walks beyond a few miles from the cantonment, and then, perhaps, they only jog or crawl along upon the new roads, in order to see what is going forward. I am still endeavouring to amuse myself in every possible way; and am not willing to allow either climate or wild beasts to give me uneasiness; for, if I did, I might as well stay at home, like other people. It is probable, therefore, that I have already seen

more of the country, its intricate paths, and magnificent scenery, than any of them; for, in a cursory way, I have visited even some rather distant parts of the province, and, during the several hurried trips I have made, have paid a good deal of attention to the features of the country, and to such parts of it as I fancy are likely hereafter to suit my views in hunting or shooting excursions. The reader may also suppose, that, as a true and experienced fisherman, I have not been unmindful of the rivers. I have also been to Kandy; and have seen all that is thought worthy of notice in its neighbourhood; but as they have been already fully described by others, I have no wish to occupy the reader's time with what I find in my memoranda respecting them. I have likewise been to Fort King; and there I saw a splendid country, fit for many agricultural purposes; but for the same reason I shall not, at least for the present, say more of the fine, wild, and truly enchanting scenery in that direction, than that I was not disappointed in it.

A few evenings ago, I persuaded an officer stationed here, who is by every one looked upon as a strange, flighty, poetical genius, with some odd notions of the sublime and beautiful floating in his brain, to accompany me to a part of the country, where, I assured him, that he should see something worthy of his notice. We proceeded, by a wild and solitary path, to the upper end of a lake, where I knew that the very striking and extraordinary

scenery would be sure to call forth his most rapturous expressions of delight and astonishment, and with which I hoped to be not a little amused; especially when we should emerge from a wood, through which I intended to lead him, when there would be presented before him, perhaps, one of the most surprising scenes to be beheld in any country. But, at one time, I was apprehensive that we must have returned without effecting my object; for after threading our way through thick jungle, scrambling over rocks, and other obstacles, (for I did not then know the right path), he on horseback, and I walking, I found it almost impossible to get him forward; his stubborn steed would not be led, and he, therefore, had no alternative but to ride, at the imminent risk of breaking his neck. In spite, however, of all difficulties, we at last reached some high ground, commanding a full view of the lake, which is from thence seen spreading itself out to a considerable breadth, its waters being usually quite unruffled; for the wooded hills, which here, in a great measure, surround it, almost always prevent the breezes from disturbing its mirror-like surface.

Upon beholding the beauties and wonders suddenly displayed before him, my companion instantly exclaimed, that if ever a paradise was to be found on earth it was now before him! The bridle fell upon his horse's neck; and, with uplifted hands, there he sat, in mute amazement and admiration; his looks far surpassing my utmost expectations. It

was then, in order to stir up the wild spirit within him, that I exclaimed, now is the time to "break the bands of sleep asunder, and rouse him with a rattling peal of thunder;" and, suiting the action to the word, I fired off both the barrels of my gun, as did also the two Malays, whom I had previously told to do so. The reports were again and again, as I expected, loudly reverberated by the echoes, from rock to rock, and hill to hill, and the effect of them called forth a mixture of poetical effusions, both appropriate and absurd, in such a strain as quite surprised and amused me. In fact, I had some difficulty to recall him from the clouds to earth, and to all that lay so enchantingly around him!

Let an enthusiastic reader fancy that there is spread out before him a lake of some length, and of moderate but unequal width; and let him imagine it to be, as it really is, a very beautiful lake; extending itself from beneath his feet, as he stands upon a rather lofty point projecting into it. Rocky precipices rear their wooded crests to his right and left, and behind him; some of them adorned with such trees as the teak, talipot, &c.; beautiful little patches of bright green meadow appear, here and there, as if in contrast to the profusion of variegated jungle foliage, that extends down to the water's edge. On both sides, he must also suppose the country to be intersected by ravines of some depth, clothed with trees, (many of them in blossom), and decked with shrubs and

flowers. Here and there in the lake are islets, covered with a few tall trees and low growing jungle. But what was most surprising, until they were alarmed and put to flight by the discharging of the guns, scarcely a spot, either on the shores of the lake or in the islets, was to be seen, upon which large birds, many of them as white as snow, had not perched themselves, whilst hundreds of others were flying in all directions, across and around the lake, in search of places upon which to roost; as it is here that such vast numbers assemble nightly for that purpose. The sun was just setting; for it had taken us longer than I calculated upon to get to the point on which we stood, and his rays, which still reached parts of the distant mountains, as well as the nearer hilly country, could no longer penetrate to us. Most of the lake was therefore already in gloom; yet the opposite rocky banks were still brightly lit up, and their wooded forms, with even the birds upon them, being beautifully reflected in the clear, smooth water, added much to the strangeness and splendour of the scene. It is therefore no wonder that my enthusiastic companion should have fancied himself in paradise.

It was lucky that I had, as usual, my dog and the two Malays with me, or I believe I could not have got the wonder-struck poet, or rather his steed, out of the labyrinths and difficulties into which I had led him. He was certainly, at times, in considerable danger, chiefly owing to the stub-

bornness of his horse, the extent of which the uncertain light of a new moon only enabled us partially to estimate, as most of our way lay through a rocky and thickly-wooded country, infested by elephants, tigers, and other animals; we, however, met with none of them, and reached Kurunagalla in safety.

I cannot imagine why the fine country in the immediate neighbourhood of this lake is not inhabited; but it is not improbable, that it may be looked upon by the Kandyans—as the banks of lakes and large rivers in general are by them—to be at all times unhealthy. I have, notwithstanding, been for some time past thinking of building a bungalow near the spot where the views of the country and lake are so splendid and extraordinary; for, if no good reason can be assigned against my doing so, there could be no difficulty in having one erected. The water-fowl shooting there is excellent, and it would be a delightful spot to retire to occasionally for a few days; but what surprises me greatly, and makes me hesitate, is that the people whom I have asked about the shores of this lake, and why there are no houses there, invariably give me evasive answers, or pretend to know nothing about them. Having, they say, no object for going in that direction, they never do so; and it is true, that by no chance have I ever met one of them there—at least at the upper end of the lake. I shall, however, not be surprised, before long, to hear, that its banks are looked upon as the

favourite resort of devils; and were the worthy Robert Knox to be believed in this, as he deserves to be in every thing else he has touched upon in his Account of Ceylon, we must consider the whole country to be full of them; for he even tells us, that he has himself often heard them calling at night.—That I have got into a part of the world in which I may daily, if so inclined, hear wonderful stories of devils, sorcerers or charmers, is most true; yet, I must allow the probably incredulous reader to believe as much or as little as he pleases, of what I am about to relate, upon the authority of two gentlemen, who could not have been easily deceived.

Captain L—, now commanding at Padenny, went lately out elephant shooting, and when not more than twelve yards from a large tusked one, he coolly took aim and fired at him, intending to send the ball through his head; but, in place of doing so, he only wounded him in the neck; which so enraged the enormous animal, that in the most furious manner possible he instantly charged Captain L—, who, having gone up so very near, as to be almost, I may say, within the reach of his trunk, had no hope whatever of being able to escape. While the Captain was in this critical situation, a Kandyan, who had for some time kept close to his heels, threw himself between him and the elephant, pronounced rapidly, but distinctly, a few words, and stopped the enraged animal coming on in full career; he then held forward his arms,

and uttering some other words, in a very loud tone of voice, the elephant turned round, and fled, trumpeting most harshly and frightfully, breaking and crashing trees, and every thing before him! Let the reader only imagine the few yards of ground covered with brushwood, that separated Captain L— from an animal, which, in his progress through the jungle, prostrates the smaller trees and bushes as easily as I would standing corn; the brief space of time allowed — say a couple of seconds; and the whole that took place; and he must be lost in amazement!

Upon Captain L—'s inquiring what had become of the man who had in so wonderful a manner saved his life, he was told that he had gone off into the jungle the moment after he had driven away the elephant; and upon his insisting upon knowing who he was, as he was anxious to do something for him, he was then informed that he was one of their most powerful charmers, and that it was very uncertain whether he, Captain L—, would ever be able to find him, or to induce him, whatever might be the recompense held out, to come to him.

There dined with me, amongst other gentlemen, the evening that Captain L— gave the foregoing account of his marvellous adventure with the elephant, Mr. T— of the Royal Engineers; who observed that Captain L—'s escape was certainly not easily to be accounted for, but that he was the less surprised at it, after what he had himself witnessed about a month before. A Kandyan

woman, who now resides about two miles from Kurunagalla, had become so outrageously frantic, or actually mad, or, as the people supposed, possessed by a devil, and her strength had increased so wonderfully, that six men were required to hold her, so as to prevent her from injuring herself or others.

Mr. T—, with some difficulty, contrived to be allowed to remain in the house, which he was anxious to do, in order to witness the proceedings of a charmer, as he understood that one of them had been sent for, who was every moment expected. He soon after arrived, bringing with him only three very small twigs, or ends of branches of a tree. He commenced his operations by commanding in a loud voice all present to be silent at their peril. He then approached the woman, and gave her some slight taps with the twigs on her head, body, arms, legs and feet; and continued doing so, at intervals of about three minutes, for perhaps half-an-hour; when he ordered the men who held her, to let her go. She then lay, seemingly, sound asleep; but when she awoke about two hours after, she got up, apparently quite unconscious of what had occurred, and went about her usual occupa ions in the house, in a perfectly quiet and sane state of mind.

I give the above stories, I believe correctly, and as they were told by both gentlemen; who were well informed, and highly educated, and not in the slightest degree inclined to be superstitious. But, may I ask,—if the latter charmer could by any

means have acquired a knowledge of animal magnetism, of which we see and hear so much in the present day, and during the influences of which it is pretended that the nature of many diseases may be ascertained, and certain remedies pointed out, and even the most severe surgical operations be performed upon an unconscious patient. I am aware that the beloved child of a lady of high rank, and of a pious turn of mind, was given over in Paris by her physicians. She was therefore induced, —and what will not a mother do under such circumstances?—as a last resource, to go herself to consult the magnetizers, who were then beginning to be famous for cures performed by them in France, and who, she was assured, could prescribe a certain remedy for her child. After going through their usual formula, they mentioned what would cure the child;—and it recovered! She has, however, ever since deeply deplored her weakness and infatuation; and imagines that she might just as well have gone to the Witch of Endor to consult her, as to these somnambulists. But all over the Kandyan country the same notions prevail as in Knox's time, that in every unlucky transaction of life the devils are concerned; and when such occur, or when they are afraid of their happening, these charmers or necromancers are consulted, and generally well paid; for which they order certain ceremonies to be gone through, or dances to be performed, in honour of some devil or devils, who are declared by their priests to be the authors of all the ills or misfor-

tunes which befal the human race, and that it is alone through their influence with them that they can be prevented.

I saw the other day in a wood, about two miles from this, a most extraordinary picture, of a set of devils, (almost a copy of which is given here as I found it in Dr. Davy's Ceylon), and before this large daub, there were hung up three red cocks, which had just been killed and offered up as propitiatory sacrifices. On my approaching the spot, in order to see what the people assembled were doing, and pretending that I would ride over the hideous figures as well as the offering, they all fled in the greatest terror; for they fancy—but for what reason I know not—that evil spirits have no power whatever over us: and before the charmer commenced his operations upon the mad woman, as I have just mentioned, he appeared to be very anxious that Mr. T— should leave the house; but was induced, by some means or other, not to take any notice of his being present.

All the troops at Kurunagalla are now busy constructing a temporary place of worship for Europeans, which will answer until a more permanent chapel is finished; also a good rest-house, with offices attached to it, for travellers, and new houses for themselves; the old ones, having been built of mud and wood only, and thatched with cocoa-nut tree leaves, or thin reeds, are fast decaying, and would soon, under the active operations of the white ants, altogether disappear. The Kandyans bring in the

materials from the forest or jungle, and the work is carried on, under my own superintendence, by the British and Malay soldiers. The latter are a most useful and ingenious people, and possess so many good qualities, that I am every day becoming more attached to them; and I can perceive that, though our soldiers despise all *black fellows*, yet they look upon Malays as not to be classed with others, and seem tacitly to admit that they are a race of men from whom something useful may be learned. Malays in general are low in stature, but strong and muscular, with certainly unprepossessing countenances, though expressive of intelligence and great daring. They have usually been described as fierce, revengeful, and cruel, especially when roused to madness by jealousy—a passion to which they are said to be most prone—so much so, that it has always been deemed prudent to take measures to prevent our soldiers from exciting it; yet I have not heard of an instance, since I have been in this part of the world, of a Malay having "run a muck," as it is called; to excite themselves into which fury, when they are said to be truly ferocious and bloodthirsty, they swallow a large quantity of opium, which intoxicates them, or rather produces a degree of madness.

The British soldiers, the other day, probably with the view of having something to laugh at, dressed out a grenadier in every respect as a native, and sent him into the bazaar at a time when it was crowded with Kandyans, Moormen, and other people from the maritime provinces, whose astonishment

was great at beholding a white man, looking like a giant, stalking slowly and solemnly along—it was like what Saul may be supposed to have been among the people; for the effect which this change of dress produced was as great and striking as it is to see a man, six feet in height, dressed out in woman's apparel; and nothing could possibly have more completely shewn what immense fellows Englishmen in general are, when compared with the people of this part of the East, who nevertheless are not, as far as I can judge, inferior in size to the natives of India.

But, having thus alluded to the native costume, I hope I may be excused for adding, that a dress, approaching to that worn by Asiatics, would not only be more becoming than that we now use, but would also be exceedingly conducive to health (no matter what might be the nature of the climate we might be exposed to), were it adopted by Europeans in general. Suppose the head to be protected by something like a turban, it would be secured from the sword, as well as from the powerful rays of the sun in tropical and other hot countries, and we should then be less subject to fevers. Were it not from habit, the neck requires almost as little covering as the face; and habit alone makes it necessary for us to have such quantities of clothing upon our shoulders, legs, arms, and chest. The Asiatic mode of wrapping long pieces of cloth round the loins, which are, in general, made to hang down as low as the middle of the leg, *girds up the loins*,

whilst it protects the stomach and bowels from cold and sudden changes of weather, and thereby prevents dysentery, and other bowel complaints, to which Europeans (it may be concluded, from want of this protection) are so liable, in most parts of the world. The ample trowsers and drawers of the Turks, and other people of Northern Asia, from their being drawn in at the waist, and allowed to flow loosely around their limbs, approach the nearest to this; even our tight boots and shoes tend to chill the feet, in place of causing the warmth expected from them. When I have reflected upon this—especially in a tropical climate—and have consulted medical men, with the view of obtaining their opinions upon the subject of dress, I have been led to conclude, that it is to be regretted, that it has not long ago been more attended to; at least, so far as our soldiers and sailors are concerned; and it will, I think, be admitted, that the soldier-like appearance, as well as the comforts of our troops, would be vastly improved and increased, were they to be clothed a good deal more in the Asiatic fashion. To this, I would, however, beg to call the attention of persons intending to settle in Ceylon.

But, in a military work—the proper place for such subjects—I, not long ago, presumed to speak of arming our athletic soldiers with short swords, of the old Roman shape, with which, if properly instructed, they would do terrible execution; and which, when required, might be fixed quite as well

to the musket as the bayonet. Did not our troops at Aden lately see and feel what Arabs can do, when fighting at close quarters with their kreeses? and Malays are fully equal to Arabs in daring and dexterity with their deadly weapons.

The British soldiers being here almost entirely debarred from the use of ardent spirits, beyond what is daily issued to them, they conduct themselves with so much propriety, and are in such a high state of discipline, that they are allowed, when they please, to be absent from evening parades, or roll-calls, and have only to ask for leave from the captain or officer, commanding their company, when they wish to be so. Many of them having in their walks become acquainted with the Kandyans, they appear to be on the best possible terms with each other; yet, I am sometimes uneasy, lest the ladies may occasion misunderstandings; for the soldiers are very obliging, both to them and the men; even assisting them—as many of the latter are absent road-making—in the cultivation of their fields. It amuses me greatly, as it does the Kandyans, to see how admirably some of the men work the buffaloes or oxen, in the rice fields, and also, afterwards, in treading out the grain; and here, as of old in Judea, the cattle so employed are never muzzled. But so correctly are the Kandyan modes of proceeding, in some of their agricultural pursuits, shewn by Knox, in his "Historical Relation," that I copy, for the benefit of those intending to become settlers in Ceylon, what he has given in his most useful work.

CHAPTER II.

"Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisdom is infinite. But the Lord's delight is in them that fear him: and that put their trust in his mercy. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth: and maketh the grass to grow upon the mountains, and herb for the use of man. Who giveth fodder unto the cattle: and feedeth the young ravens that call upon him."

KANDYAN TILLAGE—DIFFERENT KINDS OF RICE GROWN IN WATER—KANDYAN MODE OF WATERING FIELDS—A SPECIES OF RICE THAT NEED NOT BE GROWN IN WATER—PERIODS OF SOWING AND REAPING RICE—PROCESSES PURSUED IN PREPARING THE GROUND, AND IN SOWING RICE, &C.—REAPING, &C.—TREADING OUT THE CORN, AND CEREMONIES OBSERVED—USEFUL OBSERVATIONS—CERTAIN KINDS OF GRAIN THAT ANSWER IN DRY SOILS, WHEN WATERED ONLY BY THE PERIODICAL RAINS—A RETURN GIVEN OF CEYLON PRODUCE AND STOCK, &C. IN THE YEAR 1835—REMARKS.

EVER since I had been in Ceylon, I had taken, as I before observed in speaking of its soils, a lively interest in its welfare, in its productions, in its commerce, and in investigating its capabilities of improvement; and had therefore endeavoured to make myself acquainted with the modes of cultiva-

tion pursued by the natives for the various kinds of grain grown by them; and being in the Seven Korles, which is the principal agricultural province of the island, I had taken more than ordinary pains to acquire information upon the subject. Having however, by chance, cast my eye over the very correct account of Kandyan tillage, given by the excellent and observant Robert Knox, I find it to be so superior to any thing of the kind yet attempted, that, for the benefit of those intending to become settlers in Ceylon, and also with a view to amuse our home agriculturists, I shall not hesitate, as I proceed in my remarks, to avail myself of his assistance, when I find that it suits my purpose to do so.

The Kandyans cultivate various kinds of grain; but all of them are different from those grown in England. The most important is rice, or as it is there called paddy, and, as Knox quaintly observes, it is "the choice and flower of all their corn, as being the staff of their country."

They have several kinds of rice, which are named according to the different periods they require for their ripening; but in taste they are nearly all alike. Some of them require seven months before they come to maturity, called *mauvi;* some six, *hautaal;* others will ripen in five, *honorowal;* others in four, *henit;* and others in three, *aul-fancol:* these are all the same price. That which is soonest ripe is most agreeable to the taste, but yields the least increase. All these kinds of rice

grow only in water, so that the people take great pains in procuring and saving it for their grounds; and also in conveying it from rivers or tanks, which they do most ingeniously. They are also very particular in levelling their rice lands, which must be made as smooth as possible, in order that the water may cover them evenly.

They also contrive to cultivate the most hilly land, by forming it into stages or terraces, which they do with much attention and labour, conducting the water to the uppermost stage first, and then in succession down to the lower; so that the whole of these carefully levelled spaces are equally overflown with it. This water, which is indispensable for the cultivation of the kinds of rice above mentioned, lasts sometimes a longer and sometimes a shorter period; therefore the kind of rice they sow must be according to the quantity of water they have been able to procure; for the whole crop would be destroyed, if the water should fail before it is ripe.

They must also all sow their rice with a view to its being ripe at the same time; for, their fields being mostly in common, after they have sown their grain they enclose it immediately; and thus the fields remain till harvest. But as soon as the grain first sown becomes ripe, the owner, according to law and custom, reaps it, breaks down his fences, and lets in his cattle to graze; consequently, if other people's corn were not also ready to cut at the same time, it would be destroyed. It might

be supposed, that this would be likely to lead to quarrels and litigation; but, during the period I was judicial agent of Government for this large province, I had not a single case brought before me, arising out of disputes upon this point. Thus, however, they are obliged to time their corn to their harvest; some sowing sooner, some later, but all the sowings ripening together; unless they have fields which are their own property, and are enclosed by themselves.

Where there are, as in the northern division of the island, few springs or rivers to furnish water, they contrive to make up for the deficiency, by collecting and saving the rain which falls, or is expected to fall periodically; and this they do by throwing up large embankments, in suitable places to contain it. They are usually made of a half-moon shape, and every village or hamlet has one or more of these tanks or ponds; which, being filled with water, insures their having a good crop of rice. It must have been a work of vast labour, on the part of the ancient inhabitants, to construct the immense embankments, which are still to be seen throughout the island, particularly those in the northern and flat country; for some of them are more than twenty miles in circumference, are of considerable depth, and thus cover a great extent of land. The embankments are now, however, in most places, overgrown with tall trees or jungle, and consequently have almost the appearance of being natural barriers. These lakes or tanks will be more particularly spoken of afterwards.

In using the water for irrigating their fields, they cut a gap at one end of the bank, and allow it to run off gradually, and as it is wanted. To this great attention is paid.

There is another kind of rice, which grows and ripens, though it does not always stand in water; and answers in those places or situations where the people cannot contrive to overflow the ground with water. The rains which fall are generally sufficient for its growth; but it is inferior in value, and differs both in smell and taste from the sorts cultivated in the watered fields. I am, however, of opinion that this inferiority is in a great measure owing to want of attention on the part of the natives in the cultivation of this grain; for, if more pains were taken in working or stirring up the soil in which it is grown, so as to admit of the heavy periodical rains penetrating sufficiently deep into it, the quality of the corn would be much improved, and it is not unlikely that the quantity would be increased. Manuring, also, which is never practised, would probably have a beneficial effect.*

A considerable expense is incurred in the East Indies, in manuring and working the ground in which the sugar canes are grown, and without which the cultivators could not expect a remunerating crop.

The usual seed-time, (though this varies according to situation, whether to the eastward or westward of the mountains,) is the months of July and August, and the harvest is about February; but, in cultivat-

* See Appendix A.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

Drawn on Stone by P. Gauci,

Published by T and W. Boone, London, 1843

9. North Cres^b Bedf^d Sq^e

PLOUGHING.

ing land that is well and certainly watered by rivers, the people possessing it pay no attention to seasons; for they sow at any suitable time of the year. The paper in the Appendix, marked B, will be found a most useful document, as connected with the maritime provinces.

The Kandyan plough, as has already been shewn, is only what may be called a crooked piece of wood, something like an elbow; it merely tears up the ground as unevenly as if it were done by hogs. They then overflow the field with water. They plough twice before they sow; but before they give the first ploughing, they let in water upon the land, in order to make it soft and the easier to be worked. After it is once ploughed, they usually make up the banks; for if they were to put off doing so till after the second ploughing, the soil would have become mere mud, totally unfit for banking. These banks are indispensable, not only as paths for the people to walk upon through the fields, who otherwise must go in the mud, but also to keep in and contain the water overflowing the ground. They make these banks as smooth and level as a bricklayer would a wall with his trowel; for in this respect they pay great attention to neatness. These banks, at the top, are not above a foot in width. But after the land is ploughed, and the banks are finished, it is again laid under water, and remains so till the time for the second ploughing, when it becomes exceedingly muddy, as much from the trampling of the cattle as from the plough; for the more it is stirred

up the better. Sometimes they use no plough the second time, but only drive their cattle through and through the field, until the soil is made sufficiently muddy.

The land being thus prepared, it is still kept overflown with water, in order that the weeds and grass may be destroyed. They then soak in water for a night the corn which they intend for seed. The next day it is taken out and laid in a heap, covered over with green leaves; and thus it remains for five or six days, so as to make it sprout. They then wet it again, and lay it in a heap covered over, as before, with green leaves; and thus it is caused to shoot out its blades and roots: whilst this process is going forward, they have prepared the ground for sowing, —which is thus done: they have a board, as before shewn, about four feet long, which they drag over the land by a pair of buffaloes or oxen; not flat-ways, but upon its edge, which is so done, that the earth and weeds may be well mixed together; and it also levels and makes the ground so smooth and even, that the water afterwards stands equally over it. It still remains covered with water whilst the seed is growing, and until it is become fit for sowing, which is in about eight days after it was put into water to soak. The seed being ready, they let off the water, and with boards of about a foot in length, fastened to long poles, they dress the land over again; laying it very smooth, and making small furrows in it, that in case rain or other water should come in, it may drain away; for more water now would very likely

Drawn on Stone by P. Gauci. Published by T. and W. Boone, London, 1843. 3, North Cres.t Bedf.d Sq.e

SMOOTHING FIELDS.

rot the seed. They then sow, which they do with great evenness, strewing the seed carefully with their hands.

The ground now remains without any water, until the grain has grown three or four inches above it. There had been gaps made before in the banks, to let out the water; these are now stopped up to keep it in; which is not only to nourish the corn, but to kill the weeds; for they always keep their fields as clean and neat as a garden. When the grain has grown about nine inches high, the women are employed to weed it, and to pull it up where it has grown too thick, so as to transplant it to places where it may be wanted. It then stands overflown, till the grain is ripe; when they let the water off, in order that it may become dry, and fit for reaping. They never, as I before remarked, use manure of any kind; but their mode of ploughing, trampling, and soaking the ground, apparently obviates the necessity for it.

The Kandyans are excellent reapers, and as they had assisted each other in tilling the ground, they do so likewise at harvest. They first reap one man's field, and then go to the next, and so on, until the whole of the grain is cut; and their custom is, that every man, during the time his corn is reaping, has to find all the rest with food. The women's work is to gather up the corn after the reapers, and to carry it all to one place.

When the corn is to be trodden out, (half a dozen

buffaloes will tread out fifty bushels in a day), they select a place convenient to their dwellings, where they lay it out around a space, about twenty or thirty feet in diameter; from which they cut away the whole of the turf or surface, whatever it may be. They then perform, as Knox tells us, and as I have seen, certain ceremonies. "First, they adorn the place with ashes, made into flowers and branches, and round circles. They then take divers strange shells, and pieces of iron, and some sorts of wood, and a bunch of betel nuts, (which are reserved for the purpose), and lay all these in the very middle of the part, and a large stone upon them. Then the women, whose work it is, bring each their burthen of reaped corn upon their heads, and go round the pit three times, and then fling it down. After this, without any more ado, they bring in the rest of the corn as fast as they can. For this labour, and that of weeding, the women have a fee due to them; that is, as much corn as shall cover the stone, and the other conjuration instruments, at the bottom of the pit."

I trust, in being thus minute, that I have not worn out the reader's patience; at all events, even if I have done so, I shall make no apology to any one intending to become a settler in Ceylon; as all I have said, must, I hope, be useful to him. But, I beg here to observe, that in considering, and describing as I have done, the cultivation of rice in this island, it must have struck many, that

Drawn on Stone by F. Gaux.

Published by T and W Boone, London, 1843

9, North Cros.t Bedf.d Sq.re

TREADING OUT RICE.

the process pursued by the Kandyans seems to aim at bringing the soil, in some degree, into a state resembling that of many parts of Egypt, so beneficially flooded by the Nile; and it ought to be a useful hint to our home agriculturists, and convince them of the vast importance of water, when employed scientifically, and for the purposes of irrigation, either for some kinds of grain, or for herbage. This is decidedly an object deserving, in a national point of view, the most serious attention of influential men, as it might, perhaps, tend, along with the aid which chemistry is now affording the agriculturist, to render the United Kingdom so much the more independent of supplies of grain and cattle from foreign lands.

I must now, in continuing the subject, further remark, that the usual mode of separating the rice from the husk is by pounding it in a large mortar, made of hard wood. But, besides this grain, which is indeed the staff of life all over the East, there are other inferior kinds cultivated in Ceylon, as has been already shewn; but I now more particularly allude to the Kandyan provinces. In them is often grown a sort of grain called by Knox *Coracan*, which the people usually grind into meal between two stones, and make cakes of it. This grain answers both on the hills and in the plains; and when sown in good ground, yields very great increase. *Tanna*, which, like the above, is a small grain, not larger than mustard-seed, is a good deal grown in some parts of the interior, as well as on

the sea-coast, and yields an astonishing increase, when sown in a soil suited to it; and what would it not do if the ground were properly manured? It usually throws up several stalks, and on each stalk one ear, containing thousands of grains. The people parch the tanna in an earthen pan, and then it is beaten in a mortar to unhusk it. It is boiled like rice, but swells much more; it then becomes of a bright yellow colour;—it is considered very wholesome and nourishing food. I have asked the Kandyans, why they did not cultivate tanna, and other grain that grows on dry ground, more extensively; but, their usual answer was, that their forefathers never grew more of them than they now do. This may be one reason; but I believe the fact is, that grain grown on the high ground, or in places to which water cannot be conveyed, demands much more labour than these people are inclined to bestow upon them; for, in general, the tall trees and jungle must be cut down and cleared away; and the managing a large, heavy, awkward machine, something like a plough, which they use in tearing up a tough and matted surface, is not at all to their taste; especially when to all this trouble must be added that of enclosing the space to be tilled, with posts driven into the ground, and bound together with strong runners, to keep out deer and other animals. In short, few of them are willing to undertake such a job, however great may be the produce which might be looked for, as the reward of their labour.

Indian corn or *maize*, is not so much cultivated here as might be expected; and the people do not seem to use it often as food. *Gram* might be easily produced in Ceylon, in great quantities; and as it is the grain found to answer best for feeding horses, fattening sheep, &c. it is surprising, that a sufficient quantity of it is not grown, to obviate the necessity of importing it from other countries; for gram, with the roots of a kind of coarse couch grass, dug out of the ground and carefully washed by the grass-cutters, constitute, I may say, the only food given to horses; and the strongest proof of their nutritive qualities, is, that in no part of the world are horses to be seen in finer condition.

A kind of *pea* or *vetch* is a good deal cultivated; and, in preparing it for food, it is managed nearly in the same way as tanna. There are also several other kinds of grain occasionally grown, which succeed perfectly well on dry ground, though only watered by the periodical rains; but, in general, they are not much esteemed. I believe, however, that I have now been sufficiently explicit upon these interesting heads, to satisfy any settler, or the most inquisitive agriculturist; and I am convinced, that by what has been brought to their notice, this beautiful and valuable island has been considerably raised in their estimation, yet not more than it deserves to be.

I have already spoken of cinnamon; but the culture of coffee has for some time past been greatly

upon the increase; so much so, that I should suppose, if sufficient attention be paid by those employed to manage the trees or plants, it may soon be brought to as great perfection as in any part of the world. The trees being raised from seed, are afterwards transplanted into moist and shady situations, commonly found at the base of hills or mountains. To the roots of the plants small streams of water are conducted; for at certain seasons they require to have a constant supply of moisture; it is therefore impossible that any where such admirable situations for the cultivation of this now necessary and valuable article of daily consumption can be found, as in the interior of this well-watered island: indeed, many are of opinion, that the coffee already produced is quite equal to that procured at Mocha. The many wet and moist parts of the country, which I have already pointed out, are also admirably adapted for the growth of mulberry trees. The attention of the natives may therefore be wisely and profitably directed to the silk-worm: in short, Ceylon only requires to be better known, to be duly valued as a colony; and, in further proof of this, I give a return of its produce and stock, &c. in the year 1835, which will shew how greatly these have been increased since I made this remark. *

Although Knox's account of Ceylon was given to the world so far back as the year 1681, yet no one,

* See Appendix C.

I am convinced, can point out any material change which has taken place in the manners, ideas, or customs of the Kandyans since that period; and those who have opportunities of obtaining the best information, or of estimating their character, must admire the astonishing correctness with which he has described every thing that came under his notice: indeed, so great is his accuracy, that even those who can peruse his work upon the spot, will, I have no doubt, readily admit, that a more faithful account of an unchangeable people, (if I may use the expression, when considering the bar which castes present to changes and improvements,) and of their wonderful country, cannot possibly be given by the most able and accomplished writer. Such a writer, if not altogether deterred from entering upon subjects almost exhausted, may probably adopt a style of composition more suited to the taste of the present day; but he must not hope to be able so perfectly to carry a reader—if I may so express myself—along with him, as Knox has done; and any one attempting to describe the ancient Kandyan kingdom, or to write its history, would evince his discretion and good sense, in previously consulting his "Historical Relation." At all events, whatever may be considered as wanting, has been amply and ably supplied by an author who styles himself "Philalethes;" since his time by Dr. Davy; and lastly, by Major Forbes; and any attempt to go beyond them, or farther back, must, I suspect, be a failure, or end in the fabulous.

In concluding this chapter, it may be well to remark, that it is not improbable, but that the idea of a system of mutual aid in agricultural matters, which has been practised for hundreds, I may say thousands, of years in the Kandyan kingdom, was adopted by that unhappy man, Mr. Owen, from the hints given by Knox in his "Historical Relation;" which induced the former to plan the establishments he did in Scotland and America; and which his evil genius is now leading him to attempt in England. The system, at first sight, seems to be really good; and it certainly works well amongst the primitive Kandyans; but Mr. Owen most incautiously, and seemingly in ignorance of human nature, altogether omitted in his wild theories what is so essential towards enabling men to live together, in any thing like harmony,—that is to say, *religion;* and though that professed by the Kandyans is both heathenish and grossly superstitious, still it was found to be sufficient to bind people together by certain indispensable obligations, without which it is impossible to look for permanence in human institutions.

CHAPTER III.

"As one who spies a serpent in his way,
Glistening and basking in the summer ray,
Disorder'd stops to shun the danger near,
Then walks with faintness on, and looks with fear."

A SOLDIER LOSES HIS WAY IN THE FOREST, AND GIVES AN ACCOUNT OF HIS EXTRAORDINARY ADVENTURES — HE CHASES A PEACOCK, AND FALLS IN WITH AN ELEPHANT —UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPTS TO GET CLEAR OF THE FOREST—A NIGHT SPENT UP IN A TREE — FINDS HIMSELF AMONG SNAKES—ARRIVES UPON THE BANK OF A RIVER —WHAT OCCURS TO HIM IN FOLLOWING ITS COURSE— A TOUGH STORY; BEING A STRANGE ADVENTURE WITH A YOUNG ELEPHANT—WHAT FARTHER OCCURRED TO HIM IN FOLLOWING THE COURSE OF THE RIVER—ARRIVES AT A DESERTED HOUSE IN THE FOREST, AND WHAT HE SAW THERE—HIS ILLNESS INCREASES—CARRIED BY KANDYANS INTO KURUNAGALLA, AFTER WANDERING FOR ABOUT SEVEN DAYS IN THE FOREST—REMARKS.

For a considerable period, a great deal is given in my note-book, which it is unnecessary to bring into this work. But a soldier, named Thomas Jones, was one morning reported to have been absent all night; and, though every inquiry was made, and the woods searched in all directions, he

could not be found:—no one had seen or heard of him.

The second day, as he was still absent, caused some uneasiness to be felt about him; and soldiers, under the non-commissioned officers, were sent to make farther inquiries, especially amongst the Kandyans; as, on the evening upon which he was missed, they probably might, by chance, have seen him going along the roads, or through their grounds; but, they all returned unsuccessful. Having no apprehension, in a country like this, of his having deserted, I now became afraid, as he was known to be fond of evening walks, lest he might have lost his way in the intricacies of the neighbouring forest, and either been starved to death, or killed by wild beasts. "I, therefore, had Kandyans sent in search of him; and a reward was offered to any one, who would bring him to Kurunagalla, or to any of the out-posts. In short, every thing possible was done to find him, dead or alive, but all in vain: we could get no tidings whatever of him. Seven or eight days had elapsed since he disappeared, and we at last had given him up as lost, or rather as killed by elephants, buffaloes, or tigers, when he was, to our delight, brought into the cantonment by a number of Kandyans, who had found him asleep, in a distant part of the extensive forest, through which the road to Trincomalie passes. The poor fellow was emaciated in person, and looked so like an idiot, that I knew not, at first, what to think of him;—he seemed

scarcely to know me, or any one else; and could only laugh in a strange hysterical manner when spoken to. He appeared indeed to be in such an extraordinary state of debility and fatuity, that I was apprehensive he had altogether lost his reason; which, I was aware, is not unfrequently the case with men who lose themselves in the dreary and extensive woods of North America. He was therefore taken to the hospital, where the surgeon gave him some composing medicine, which soon produced a most sound sleep; from which he did not awake till the following morning, when he had quite recovered his senses; and in the course of a few days he was able to acquaint us with what had happened to him during his absence. The account which he gave—and I had no reason whatever to question its veracity—was so extraordinary and interesting, that I was induced to make a note of it; and I am the more desirous of introducing it here, as it will, along with what I have said of the country inland from Matura, give the reader a tolerably correct notion of Ceylon forest and jungle scenery. Many did not believe the strange story he told; but I was disposed to consider as truth what he related so minutely and circumstantially; which was nearly as follows:—

The evening of his disappearance from Kurunagalla being unusually fine and cool, he had been induced to walk out alone upon the Trincomalie road. Seeing, as he went along, a very large peacock run across it, within a few yards of him, he

was tempted to give chase; picking up, as he did so, some stones, which he continued, as he ran, to throw at the bird. But in a short time, to his surprise and alarm, and when he had run himself out of breath in the fruitless and often circuitous pursuit, he began to doubt of being able to find his way back into the road. He tried to do so in two or three directions, but could see nothing of it; and therefore thought, that the best thing he could do, was to climb up into a tall tree, in order to see the sun, which the height of the surrounding woods prevented him from doing. He hoped that he should then have no great difficulty in directing his course towards the cantonment. After fixing upon certain objects to guide him, he descended from the tree, expecting soon to get clear of the forest, and into the road. But, unfortunately, and before he had gone many yards, he, to his great terror, espied through the jungle, and in the direction he intended to take, an elephant standing under the wide spreading branches of some trees, flapping his large ears, and swinging from side to side his long trunk, which they usually do when stationary. He therefore was afraid to proceed, and thought that he had no alternative, but either to stand still, or take off to the right, where the jungle seemed not to be quite so thick and impassable as to his left.

But, whilst he was attempting this, the shades of night closed gradually around him, and he soon became quite at a loss what to do, or which way to turn; and fancying that he heard another animal,

which he concluded must also be an elephant, moving through the jungle close to him, his alarm so much increased, that he took to his heels, and ran for some time as fast as he could, and the thickness of the prickly brushwood would admit of. The farther he ran, the more he became frightened and bewildered; and, in place of getting clear of the forest, he was only penetrating deeper into it.

As it had now become dark, he thought that his best plan would be to climb up into a tree, then close to him, which he was able to ascend, from its branches hanging lower down than the others, and to remain in it till morning. To his great joy, however, it soon became a fine bright moonlight night; which led him to hope, that, if he were to exert himself, he might yet be able to get clear of the jungle; especially as from the tree he had seen what he supposed to be the rocks near Kurunagalla. Having, therefore, carefully considered the direction he was to take, he descended from the tree, and set off once more, at as quick a pace as the thickness of the underwood would allow; but, after going at this rate for about an hour, and not getting into an open country, his fears rapidly increased, and to such a degree, that he again determined to get up into a tree, and to remain in it till daylight. He now however took up with him a branch of a tree, so as to be able to defend himself should he be attacked by bears, of which he had heard there were many in the forest.

After spending a most miserable night, during

which he durst not close his eyes, he saw some elephants, and other large and small animals, pass near the tree, at the top of which he sat in great terror; but they seemed not to have perceived him. At sun-rise, having fixed upon objects which he hoped would point out the direction he was to take, he again descended, and started in full expectation of soon getting clear of the woods; but, he had only gone a few hundred yards, when the great height, even of the underwood, which was intermixed with the branches of the taller trees, put it out of his power to determine, whether he was steering a straight course or not. He, however, now resolved to go on; as he hoped that he must at least reach the border of the forest, which he knew extended to within two miles of Kurunagalla.

But after several hours walking, and at times running, he became more and more frightened and bewildered; and, being now completely worn out by over-exertion, he was obliged to sit down in utter hopelessness upon a large fallen tree, in order to consider what he could possibly do to extricate himself from the labyrinth in which he saw that he had got entangled. But he had scarcely sat down two minutes, ruminating upon his unhappy plight, when he had again to start. A large snake, with a curious mark, something like a pair of spectacles, on the back of its broad neck, came out at one end of the hollow tree on which he sat, and raised itself up, as he thought, in a most terrific and threatening manner. Having before seen that kind

of snake, he knew it to be a Cobra de capello, and consequently he thought it best to make off as fast as he could; and he thus became more and more at a loss what to do, or how to direct his course.

Having at length reached a more open part of the forest, where numbers of fallen and decaying trees lay, as it were, tossed and rolled over each other, as if by the violent effects of a hurricane, and where there were numbers of young trees and shrubs growing in great luxuriance, he again, to his great terror, saw gliding amongst them numbers of snakes of various sizes and beautiful colours, which his disturbed imagination made him fancy were all poisonous. One of them, in particular, which lay coiled up, and did not move at his approaching it, stared, as he thought, keenly at him! This snake, he had no doubt, was upwards of twenty feet long; it was of a yellowish and brown colour, with large blotches, as it were, of a darker hue all over it; which marks made him conclude, that it was one of the terrible rock-snakes, of which he had heard so much, which are said to swallow buffaloes, deer, &c. and which could easily have made a meal of his poor carcase. This immense snake did not, however, stir; but all the others made off as fast as they could, and seemed anxious to get out of his way, as he now moved slowly along and with great circumspection over the fallen trees, which often crumbled to pieces under his feet as he trod upon them, and thus he was kept in constant dread, lest

he might, by accident, put his foot upon the snakes inside of them! This, which was but too just a cause for alarm, together with the apprehension, which constantly haunted his mind, of falling in with elephants, tigers, bears, or wild buffaloes, kept him in such a state of uneasiness, that he verily believed he should lose his senses.

To his great comfort, and when he was completely spent from fatigue and anxiety of mind, he came unexpectedly upon the bank of a fine clear river, (it no doubt was the Didroo-oya), with the water of which he eagerly quenched his now almost unbearable thirst.

Having thus greatly refreshed himself, he made up his mind to follow the course of the river; hoping that it would soon lead him to some of the habitations of the natives, who, no doubt, would readily shew him the way home. But he had only gone a short distance, when, to his surprise, he heard a loud chattering over his head; and looking up, he saw that he was surrounded by a host of large bearded monkeys, which continued, as he went along, to grin and chatter most gruffly at him. Knowing well how to manage them, he began to throw stones at them; but he was vexed to find that this sent most of them off. A few of the largest of them, however, remained, which, in revenge for the stones cast at them, threw down fine cocoa-nuts, from the few trees of that kind which grew upon a spot, where, seemingly, a house had once stood. Two of these he broke to pieces by throw-

ing them against trees, and with their contents considerably recruited his strength; he then, carrying the remaining nuts with him to serve for his next meal, proceeded slowly and cautiously down the river.

He thus went on for some hours; but could observe no change whatever in the appearance of the country, which would indicate that he was approaching an inhabited part of it; but, on the contrary, it became wilder and wilder. He durst not think of quitting the bank of the river, lest he might again become entangled in the so much dreaded mazes of the forest. The gloom, that now gradually increased, gave him notice that he ought to lose no time in looking for a tree, in which, he saw there was no alternative but to spend another long and dreary night; probably in watching and in constant terror. Having soon found one fit for the purpose, he sat down at its root to sup upon his remaining cocoa-nuts. He now became uneasy with respect to another supply of food; for during his progress by the side of the river,—indeed, to be able to proceed he was often in its bed—he had not seen a single cocoa-nut tree, since those which he had left in possession of the monkeys. Having armed himself with a long pole, so as to be prepared for the attacks of the so much dreaded bears, (there are none in that part of Ceylon,) he went up, for the night, with a heavy heart, into the highest branches of the tree; betwixt two of which he contrived to jam himself, in the hope of getting

some sleep. He, however, could not place himself so as to remove from his mind the apprehension of falling; consequently his prospects of rest, or even tranquillity, were truly disheartening; for, very soon after the night set in, his clothes became quite damp with the most chilling dew imaginable, and this he felt the more unbearable, as he had to sit in a very awkward position, holding on with one or both of his benumbed hands, whilst he distinctly heard elephants and other animals moving about on all sides of him. Some of them he even saw, by the light of the moon, go down into the river to drink, and then return into the forest; in the depths of which he often heard the cries of whole packs of jackals and wild dogs, as if in hot pursuit of some animal which they had evidently selected for their prey. It may, therefore, be well supposed that during this wearisome night he never once was able to close his eyes.

Hungry, exhausted, and depressed in spirits, he once more, and as soon as it was light, pursued his course down the right bank of the river; as on that the trees seemed to be less lofty, and the jungle more open, than on the left, upon which he had hitherto travelled. He could perceive that there were, here and there, openings in the woods, in which deer and other animals were feeding; but he was afraid to quit the river, lest he might again lose himself in the woods; and so great was his apprehension of this again occurring, that he determined to move on, still taking the stream as his

guide. Very soon, however, both its banks became so completely covered with jungle, intermixed with prickly-pear, and other low growing shrubs and runners, that he saw his only chance of getting forward was by proceeding constantly in its bed; the water in which was luckily low at the time. But, from want of proper nourishment and sleep, he began to find that his strength and spirits were fast giving way; and, coming to a more open and rocky part of the bed of the river, he had not the power to resist the inclination he felt to lie down upon it. In spite of the great and even oppressive heat of the sun, he instantly sunk into a most profound sleep, from which he did not awake for several hours; for he saw by some of what are called the "four o'clock flowers," a few of which happened to grow under the tall trees that finely ornamented the bank of the river, that it was past that hour of the day. But, let even the strongest nerved reader only imagine, how greatly his fears must have been augmented, when, before he had moved ten yards from where he had slept, he observed in a hollow part of the rock, in which had been lodged some sand and soft mud, during the floods in the river, the recent marks of the feet of some large animals, probably of tigers!—and as he was convinced they were not there when he arrived at the spot, they must, he concluded, have been made whilst he had slept so soundly, and was entirely at their mercy!

Being deeply impressed with the conviction of the almost hopelessness of the situation in which he

had been so recently placed, he was first led to thank God for his wonderful preservation; and he then prayed, most fervently, that He, who was, indeed, able to protect him, though surrounded by such numbers of terrible animals, snakes, and reptiles of all kinds, would be graciously pleased to continue to do so. The very idea, however, of becoming their prey, or even the object of their attack, made his blood, as he remarked, run cold.

His object was now to find something to eat; and perceiving, as he went forward (every moment disturbing pea and jungle-fowl, as well as many other beautiful birds) a kind of reddish berries, which he had often before met with in the woods, and had heard that the Kandyans used occasionally as food, he thought he would venture to try them; but, as they had a sour and rather disagreeable taste, he did not consider it prudent to eat many of them, though they were apparently quite ripe. He now again set off, in the hope that, before dark, he would fall in with some cocoa-nut trees; but, unless there happened to be monkeys in them, and he could contrive to make them throw down some nuts, he had no chance of a supper; for he could not possibly get up to them, as these trees have no lower branches to lay hold of, by which a person may be assisted in climbing. He had not, however, gone much farther, when he found himself among a good many of these valuable trees, growing close to the river, and in the kind of grove that they formed were the ruins of

what seemed to have been only a temporary hut. Some of the trees had, he saw, been recently broken down, evidently by elephants, in order to get at their tops, all of which had been eaten; but several of the nuts lay scattered about upon the ground. He then perceived, high up in the other trees that had been left standing, a number of the small greenish monkeys which were hopping about, as if unconscious of danger; yet sometimes looking, grinning, and chattering at him. There were also, flying amongst these and other trees, some toucans with immense bills, and hundreds of small parrots, with bright green, yellow, and red plumage, which kept up such a noisy and harsh screaming as almost drove him distracted; for his head now ached violently, doubtless from his having imprudently slept so long exposed to the powerful rays of the sun. He therefore lost no time in collecting as many of the nuts as he could carry; after which he recommenced his laborious task of forcing his way through the jungle, or scrambling along in the sometimes very rugged and often winding bed of the river.

Having bathed his aching temples in a cold clear spring, which he soon after found issuing from a rock, he derived some relief from it; yet he still felt himself far from well; and having, though little inclined to eat, supped upon a few of his lately acquired cocoa-nuts, he determined, that this night he would fasten himself in the tree he had selected for his sleeping place, with some of the long and strong runners that are almost every where to be found in

the jungle. Having done so carefully, he would gladly have slept; but, what with the alarming noises around him, made as on the night before by various kinds of wild beasts, his constant apprehension of being attacked by bears, the piercing night air, and the heavy dew which again chilled him, he was scarcely able to close his eyes. Besides the numerous causes of his depressed state of mind, he had also to regret that he had nothing to cover him, but the usual undress worn at that period by soldiers in Ceylon; viz.—a light and scanty forage cap, rather tight white cotton jacket, shirt, trowsers, stockings, and shoes; all of which were now much torn or worn, in the unusual exertions he had been obliged to make to force his way through the jungle. When day dawned, he slowly and heartlessly descended from his roosting place, shivering with cold, but delighted to find that the violent headache had left him; and when the rays of the sun were able to penetrate to where he sat for a few minutes considering what he should do, he felt much revived, and even strengthened by this genial warmth.

In order to prepare for the day's journey, he thought it best to dash to pieces the rest of the cocoa-nuts which he had brought with him; and, after eating all that he could find in two of them, he took the kernels out of the others, and rolled them up in his jacket, which he took off, for the purpose of carrying in it his supply of provisions more conveniently than he could otherwise have done. He was desirous of saving the milky or watery substance

inside of them; but, not having even a pocket-knife with him, he had no other way of getting at the kernels but by breaking the nuts to pieces, and was therefore seldom able to procure any of the fluid.

Being now furnished with at least a day's provisions, he once more went forward, in rather better spirits, and renewed hopes of this day falling in either with houses or some of the Kandyans. At one time, he was certain, that he heard the shouting of men some distance to his right; and instantly making towards the place from whence the sounds seemed to have come, he went on briskly, overjoyed at the idea that his pains and perils were drawing to a close. Before, however, he had gone a mile into the forest, the rapidly thickening jungle and deepening shade again alarmed him, and made him apprehensive that he might become involved in its labyrinths. He was moreover afraid that he might get once more amongst elephants and snakes; indeed, he began to see some of the latter gliding off to their retreats, the moment they even heard him approaching. Therefore, though disheartened at not hearing repeated the sounds which had so much gladdened him, he considered that it would be best and safest to go back to the river, and to continue following its windings. But while he was returning towards it, he saw through some tall trees, with but little brushwood growing under them, in the direction he was about to take, three elephants, quietly feeding, one of them very much smaller than the others. The latter quickly per-

ceiving him, though he tried to conceal himself, first went towards the two old ones, and then turning suddenly round, ran, as if in play, after him. He therefore made off as fast as he could, looking on every side, in hopes of seeing some tree which he could ascend, but not one presented itself fit for his purpose, none of their branches being low enough for him to grasp. Thus running, and not being, in his haste to escape, sufficiently cautious, down he fell, just before his young and frolicsome pursuer; which stopped short, upon seeing him lying on the ground,—stared at him for a moment—then approached nearer;—touched him with its trunk;—turned him gently over and over before him;—and felt and smelt him again and again! All this time the terrified wight's greatest fear was, that the inquisitive beast would put his large and seemingly heavy foot upon him, (for he was more than half grown,) and thus finish him at once, as a kitten would put a mouse out of pain, when tired of playing with it. Neither of the old ones having, however, as yet come up, or taken any notice of their hopeful's amusement, but, on the contrary, continued feeding, about two hundred yards off, upon the leaves of a tree, it struck the poor fellow, who had in some measure recovered his senses, that the best thing he could do, was to spring up suddenly, and shout as loudly as he possibly could; and then endeavour to make off. His doing so completely startled the young elephant, and sent it back, bellowing, towards the others; when all of

them rushed after him, breaking or bending the smaller trees and brushwood, as well as every thing else that obstructed their course. Fear lending him speed, he was soon able to leave them behind; and after a long run, arriving completely exhausted and out of breath, at the place where the evening before he had procured the cocoa-nuts, he there, without loss of time, and still impressed with the terror which his rencontre with the elephants had occasioned, got up into a tree, and remained in it for some minutes, until he felt that he was again able to continue his laborious journey. But, in addition to his other mishaps, he had been obliged, when the young elephant was amusing itself in turning him over, and in order to be better able to run, to leave behind him his jacket, containing his supply of cocoa-nut. There were, however, a few, that he had before rejected, still lying on the ground, and, having broken them, he filled his forage-cap with the best of their kernels, and once more went forward, but determined, if possible, not again to quit the river.

He had not gone a mile and a half, when he again saw abundance of the kind of berries which he had eaten the day before; but, suspecting that they had caused his illness, he would not venture to touch them. Arriving, however, at a place where the woods were not so thick as elsewhere, and where the ground, in one or two spots, had the appearance of having been cultivated, and as if houses or large buildings had once stood upon it,

he saw to his great joy not only two fine jack-trees, but also several others called by the Kandyans jombo-trees; all of them loaded with fruit. He gathered some of the latter, which resemble apples; only their white and red colours are brighter, which give them a more beautiful and inviting appearance. These he found to be quite ripe and well-flavoured. After several fruitless attempts, he at last contrived to climb up into the jack-tree, and to throw down more of its large fruit than he had any occasion for. A single one of them contains, perhaps, two or three hundred nuts or kernels, which are not unlike chesnuts. He was aware, that these nuts may be safely eaten raw; but he regretted that he had no means to make a fire to roast them, when they are not only much better tasted, but also more wholesome. He had heard of fires being kindled by rubbing for some time two pieces of dry wood together: this he tried to do; but after rubbing until he was tired, he found that he could not succeed; and he regretted this the more, for could he have lit a fire, as there was plenty of dry wood at hand, he could easily have kept it blazing all night, and thus have deterred wild beasts from approaching him; and moreover, he might then have ventured to have slept upon the ground. But it was high time to proceed, for the sun had already passed over his head; and he still hoped that before night he might fall in with houses, or else get into a more open country. Loading himself, therefore, as well as he could, with jacknuts and

jombos, he recommenced his journey in rather better spirits.

He had only scrambled along about half a mile, (for the jungle had again become as thick and many of the trees as lofty as ever,) when he arrived at what he thought was a footpath; for it evidently came down to the river, and appeared to be continued upon the opposite bank; yet he could not be certain whether it was really a path, or only an opening through which the wild beasts came at night to the river to drink: indeed, there were sufficient marks to convince him that many of them frequented it for that purpose. In consequence, he made up his mind not to be on any account tempted again into the woods, but still to follow the course of the stream. All at once, however, its banks became rocky, steep, and almost entirely covered with various kinds of shrubs or low growing jungle; and the water looked, in most places, to be so dark and deep, that he was alarmed lest there might be alligators in it. Under these circumstances, he found it necessary to diverge a little to the left and into the forest, in order to be able to get forward. But, he had scarcely gone a hundred yards, when he suddenly heard, before him and to his left, a loud noise like the grunting of hogs; and, to his dismay, he saw that he had got almost into the midst of a drove of these dreaded animals! He therefore instantly turned round and fled; and most happy was he to find that they did not take notice of or pursue him.

When he came again to what he had considered to be a path or road, he crossed the river, as he thought it would be best to pass upon the opposite bank the wild boars, which had so frightened him. Having reached it, he again endeavoured, as much as possible, to follow the stream, ruminating upon the many wonderful and providential escapes, which he had had during the course of this eventful day; yet deriving, as he expressed himself, much comfort and support from those beautiful lines of the Psalmist, which a pious parent had made him, when a boy, commit to memory; and which were, under such circumstances, brought so vividly to his remembrance. "Whither shall I go then from thy Spirit, or whither shall I go then from thy presence? If I climb up into Heaven, thou art there: if I go down to Hell, thou art there also: if I take the wings of the morning; and remain in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there also shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me. If I say, Peradventure the darkness shall cover me: then shall my night be turned to day. Yea, the darkness is no darkness with thee, but the night is as clear as the day: the darkness and light to thee are both alike." Thus being taught to rely upon an Almighty arm, and upon Him that heareth prayer, he felt, indeed, comforted and supported, and again went forward, as fast as he could, for two or three hours; but he could not perceive any appearance whatever of a human habitation, nor even a single cocoa-nut tree;

the same endless jungle or forest still surrounded him. He therefore, and very naturally, became once more alarmed and depressed in spirits; especially when he looked at the worn and tattered state of his clothes, and felt that he had no alternative, but to pass another dreary and probably piercing cold night in a tree; for he still considered that he could not possibly be safe from the attacks of wild beasts or snakes any where else. The very idea of the sufferings he must again undergo, brought on a sort of shivering all over him; indeed, he began to fear that he was attacked with ague, or some other fever; and if this were the case, he must, he thought, give up all hopes of escaping out of the terrible "howling wilderness," in which he thus found himself inextricably involved. Being now, moreover, completely tired, and the rapidly increasing gloominess of the forest warning him that the day was near its close, he began to look around him for a suitable tree for another night's lodging.

This he soon found, and having supped upon some of the cocoa-nut stuff, and a few of the jack-nuts, he ascended amongst its branches until he thought he was sufficiently high to be out of danger. He then fastened himself, as he had done the night before; and, to his great delight, soon perceived, that the very large leaves of the tree which he had selected, covered and sheltered him so well, that he felt himself much better off and warmer than he hoped to have been; and he now even trusted, as

there did not appear to be any dew, in being able to spend a more bearable night than he had anticipated. Being greatly fatigued, he soon fell into a sound sleep, from which he did not awake until the sun was actually risen, and he had begun to feel the warming and reviving effects of his beams upon his much emaciated frame; yet he thought himself better in health, though considerably weaker, than the day before. He was, however, as he expressed himself, strangely confused in his head, his temples throbbed violently, and he began to suspect that his memory was impaired: indeed, this is not at all surprising, when all the sufferings that he had gone through are considered.

Ascending to the very top of the lofty tree, in which he had slept, he looked around him, in the hope that some known object would present itself. He saw distinctly some mountains in the direction in which he thought Kurunagalla lay; but they appeared to be a considerable distance off; and he was now quite aware, that by going down the stream he was leaving them still farther behind him, yet he durst not think of retracing his steps, nor of quitting the banks of the river; and therefore concluded, that he had now no alternative but to follow its course as long as he was able. To his right some mountains could be seen; but they were even farther off than those which he supposed lay near Kurunagalla. In every other direction, except where a few rounded hills or rocks presented themselves, the country was quite flat, and almost entirely

covered with woods; yet some small spots in it were here and there to be seen, with remarkably green grass growing upon them. Having descended, he felt himself very little inclined to undergo fatigue, or to encounter new dangers with wild beasts or snakes, his dread of which had, in fact, greatly increased;—he therefore thought he would, for that day, only take short walks into the surrounding country, always moving with the utmost circumspection, whilst he endeavoured to find either houses or some of the people. But in case of his being unsuccessful, he purposed returning to the tree, in which he had been so much better accommodated than in any of the others he had fixed upon for his night's abode; and he had the less reluctance to adopt this plan, as he had some of the jombos and most of the jacknuts left: indeed, sufficient of the latter for, perhaps, two days' consumption.

Having breakfasted, more with the intention of recruiting his strength than because he was inclined to eat, he had nearly made up his mind that he would leave his supply of food behind him, concealed amongst the branches of the tree to which he intended to return; but, as he might again lose his way in the woods, he thought it best not to do so. Therefore, taking the whole of it with him, he, in the first instance tried the left bank of the river, as he had observed an opening amongst the trees in that direction. Soon falling in with a flock of peafowl, he had become so nervously apprehensive of danger in every shape, that even their loud and wild

cries, as they ran off or took to wing, startled and alarmed him, and made him almost think of returning; he, however—always moving very cautiously—at length came to the opening he had seen from the tree; but, before he entered it, he saw through the foliage that there were some deer feeding upon the luxuriant grass with which it was covered; and just beyond them stood a large buffalo; but whether it was wild or tame he could not tell. In consequence, and as he thought it would be most prudent to return to the river, he moved off so quietly, that neither the deer nor the buffalo perceived him. It should here be remarked, that this very natural but over-sensitive apprehension of danger must have been the principal cause of his not getting clear of the forest; for, I have no doubt, from what I know of the country, that had he only left the river in the morning, and gone boldly forward in the direction in which he supposed that Kurunagalla lay, he could not have walked many miles—though certainly through a country in which he might have met elephants—without falling in with either houses or people. I admit, however, that it is easy to say how a person, so circumstanced, should have acted; but, to judge fairly and rightly, we ought to consider ourselves in a similar situation; when it is more than probable that we should be equally timid and perplexed.

On his return to the tree, he lay down at its root to rest himself, and in the hope of recovering from a strange kind of confusion with which his brain

felt as if oppressed; and which increased his anxiety to proceed down the river. Yet he thought that, before he would do so, he ought to make another attempt to penetrate a short way into the woods on the opposite bank of the stream. In about an hour feeling himself rather better, he crossed the water, which was there easily forded; but he had gone only a short way, when seeing the prints of elephants' feet, he again almost decided upon going back; but on looking more closely at them, he became satisfied that they had not been recently made, and in consequence thought that he would again venture to proceed. In doing so, he took care to make marks upon the ground, and to break, as he went along, parts of the lower branches of trees, as by doing this, he hoped the more easily to find his way back to the river and to his tree.

When he had gone about a mile into the forest, still moving slowly and with great circumspection, to his great joy he saw before him some tall cocoa-nut trees; in fact so many, that he felt certain that a house must, as usual, be amongst them. This proved to be the case—but, alas! only its ruinous mud walls remained; and these were overgrown with shrubs, runners, &c., which indicated that the place had long been deserted. Why it had ever been selected as the abode of man, unless it were as a hunting station, or for the purpose of looking after cattle feeding in the jungle, amongst which there were, here and there, patches of excellent pasture, he could not imagine; as there were no appearances

whatever of there ever having been in the neighbourhood either paddy or any other fields. There were, as is usually the case in such situations, numbers of parrots, and small monkeys, hopping about amongst the branches of the trees; and along with them, some of that curious kind of the latter, which he had not before seen, which are pure white in colour, and have long white beards. Some of the cocoa-nut trees had been broken or pulled down, apparently by elephants; but he could find no nuts, nor could he, by any means, cause the monkeys to throw down any of them; nor was there any kind of fruit to be seen. He now observed, among and about the ruins, great numbers of large and small lizards, and some beautiful snakes; but all of the latter made off the moment that they saw or heard him approaching.

He then perceived what might have been a foot-path, leading seemingly further into the forest, but he was afraid to follow it; and, as he was about to return to the river, he was struck with horror to behold, as if reclining upon the large root of a jack-tree, a human skeleton. This, very naturally, much alarmed him; as he at once concluded that the person, whoever he might have been, might have there met the fate, which probably awaited himself, from an elephant or some other animal; but, he also at the same time remembered to have heard, that when the Kandyans were severely visited with small-pox, or even with the worst kinds of jungle fever, especially with the former, and when some

of the members of the family had died of the prevailing malady, it was not uncommon for them to abandon not only their dwellings, but also such of the sick as were unable to go along with them. He therefore quieted his fears in some degree, by concluding that it was not unlikely the almost bleached bones before him were the remains of one of these unfortunates, who had probably laid himself down there and died, either from the effects of disease, thirst, or starvation. Close to the skeleton, and partially covering it, was a large piece of a talipot-leaf, which he was glad to take along with him, as it was light and very easily carried, and would shelter him greatly at night from cold, rain, or dew. Taking it hurriedly up, as if robbing the dead, and quitting the spot, he made all the haste he could towards the river; to which, and to his tree, he was the more anxious to get back, as the sky had suddenly assumed that appearance which indicates an approaching thunder-storm. He had scarcely reached the tree before the thunder began to roll tremendously over his head, and the rain to fall in torrents; but the talipot-leaf, so opportunely found, as well as the leaves of the tree, kept it out so well, that when it cleared up, which it did just before sun-set — though he felt much chilled, and very unwell—his person, as well as the few rags which he had left, were still quite dry.

How the following nights and days were got over, he could not tell; for his illness increased, his intellects became more confused, and his head again

ached violently ; but he believed, that he was chiefly kept alive, and enabled to proceed still further down the river, by the jacknuts which he carried with him, and by a few other cocoa-nuts, that he, providentially, found upon the ground ; the trees upon which they had grown having been pulled down by elephants ; with some of which, as well as with other animals and snakes, he thought that he recollected having had other rencontres and adventures. The circumstances attending them, or how he had escaped, he could not, however, even pretend to be able to describe ; for being, at last, completely worn out with fatigue, suffering, and disease, and supposing death to be at hand, he resigned himself to his fate. The last thing he remembered was his sinking down from exhaustion, upon the root of a large tree, which he had no longer sufficient strength to ascend. There he was found, apparently asleep, by some Kandyans, who, according to their usual habits, had, at a very early hour, left their homes, to go into the jungle in search of some of their buffaloes and cattle, which had strayed into it. He being no longer able to walk, they, with great kindness, carried him to the cantonment ; where they received the thanks and reward, which their humanity and attention had so well merited.

In finishing this chapter, I beg to be allowed to remark, that if the reader wishes to form a tolerably correct idea of the vast tract of flat country that extends to the north of the island, he has only, in

imagination, to accompany the unlucky wight, whose adventures have been given in it, during his most perilous wanderings in the forest or jungle. That tract may be spoken of, as almost a complete wilderness, infested by wild beasts; and although the various kinds of trees, shrubs, flowers, or herbage, which he met with, have not been pointed out or described, (for they were unknown, or nearly so, to the wanderer), yet, if the reader is curious in such matters, he has only to refer to Mr. Bennett's "Manual," to obtain all the information he may require upon these heads.

CHAPTER IV.

"There is continual Spring, and harvest there
Continual, both meeting at one time:
For both the boughs do laughing blossoms bear,
And with fresh colours deck the wanton prime,
And eke at once the heavy trees they climb,
Which seem to labour under their fruit's load."—SPENSER.

THE ANCIENT KINGS OF KURUNAGALLA—THE RUINS OF THEIR PALACES, &c.—A NEW MODE OF MAKING A FIRST-RATE COOK—REMARKS—A HORSE-KEEPER DESCRIBED—EXCELLENT WATER-FOWL SHOOTING—ADVENTURE WITH A TIGER—RIDICULOUS ATTACHMENT OF A CAT TO A DOG, AND ITS EFFECTS, &c.—A COMPARISON BETWEEN CEYLON SPORTS, AND THOSE SO HIGHLY EXTOLLED IN THE "FAR WEST" OF AMERICA — A NIGHT AND A DAY RENCOUNTER WITH ELEPHANTS — SCENERY IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF KURUNAGALLA DESCRIBED—TWO TIGERS FIRED UPON AND WOUNDED—PEA AND JUNGLE-FOWL SHOOTING, WHEN A PROPERLY TRAINED DOG IS USED, LITTLE INFERIOR TO THAT OF PHEASANTS IN ENGLAND—AN ADVENTURE—FURTHER REMARKS UPON CEYLON SPORTS, &c.

I HAVE here as a neighbour, and associate in authority, Mr. ——, the Civil Agent of Government, who seems to be an intelligent and well informed young man; but I do not, as yet, know much of him. He is now busily occupied in building a splendid mansion for himself, within half a mile of the cantonment, on the very spot where, of

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
LIBRARY
OF THE
BOMBAY
BRANCH
OF THE

old, stood the palace of the Kings of Kurunagalla; for this extensive province, according to native historical documents, which are said to have been carefully preserved, had once a Rajah or Monarch of its own; but, this was before the country came under the Kings of Kandy. . Of one of the former, the following tale is told by Knox; and it will shew in how far Kandyan traditions may be relied upon as historical facts. But we may suppose, if ever such a man existed, that he might have taken delight in the truly princely pastimes set forth in the annexed painting, by a native artist.

" The country of Neurecalava (to the northward of the Seven Korles) formerly brought forth great plenty of corn, occasioned by reason of its large waterings. A neighbouring kingdom, the kingdom of Cournegal, which lies in Hotcourley, in those times was brought to great dearth, at which the King sends to the people of Neurecalava, that they would bring a supply of corn to his country, which they did in great store upon beasts in sacks, and arrived at the King's city: and there, for the more expeditious measuring out every householder his proportion of corn, they made a hole in the sacks, and let it run out, still driving on the beasts before them; and all that was shed before every man's house was to be his share. This exceedingly gratified the King. Afterwards, the King, to requite them, asked " what they most needed in this country?" They answered, " They had plenty of all things, only they wanted Caha Mirris;" that is,

turmeric and pepper. The King, to gratify them, sent them such a quantity of each as his country could afford. As soon as this was brought to the people of Neurecalava, they went to measure it out to every man his portion, but, finding it of so small a quantity, they resolved to grind it, as they do when they use it with their victuals, and put it into the river to give a seasoning to the water, and every man was to take up his dish of water thus seasoned. From whence Neurecalava had its denomination, viz. from Neur, signifying a city, and Cahah that signifies turmeric; and lava, as if it were lalla, put into the river.

"The king hearing of this action of theirs was offended, in that they so contemned his gift, but concealed his displeasure. Some time after, he took a journey to them, and being there, desired to know how their country became so very fruitful. They told him, it was the water of the river pent up for their use in a very vast pond; out of which they made trenches to convey the water down into their corn grounds. This pond they had made with great art and labour, with great stones and earth thrown up of a vast length and thickness, in the fashion of a half moon. The king afterwards took his leave of them, and went home, and by the help of his magicians brake down this vast dam that kept in the water, and so destroyed the pond. And by this means this fruitful country, wanting her water, is become as ordinary land as the rest, having only what falls out of the sky."

There are many such legends of or connected with Kurunagalla, and of the Attagalla or Elephant rock; which, as I have before remarked, rises upwards of five hundred feet in height, close to it. A kind of path and steps, cut here and there, in the face of the, in some places, bare rock, leads to the top; but to reach it is rather a nerve-trying undertaking. As you ascend, you pass a temple, where they shew you an imitation of the celebrated foot-mark of Boodhoo, on the summit of Adam's Peak. You then come to a ruinous wall, built across a kind of cavity, which seems to have been intended to bar all approach in that direction. Near to this are some stone pillars and a tank, with steps cut in the rock, to enable the priests to get to the water. There are also the ruins of buildings on the exposed face of the rock; but for what purpose they were designed, I cannot pretend to say. On the highest part of the rock, there are, besides, the ruins of what evidently has been a temple. I go occasionally up to this point, as from it, during the north-east monsoon, Adam's Peak and the adjacent mountains can be seen towering in the clouds; and also to enjoy the extensive and splendid views which the country presents in all directions, as well as to be refreshed by the cool morning air. But, by eight o'clock, the heat arising from the exposed parts of the rock, acted upon by the powerful rays of the sun, becomes so intense and unbearable, that I am always glad to descend before that hour. I conclude that these ruins must, in

former days, have not only been intended for religious purposes, but, we may likewise suppose that they might, in times of trouble or danger, have been converted into a place of defence and security.

Many large stones, some of which are carved, and parts of pillars, which have been almost or entirely covered with heaps of rubbish and rank vegetation, were nearly all that remained of the ancient palace of the kings of Kurunagalla, and which having been dug out, are now using as materials in the construction of the Government Agent's mansion and offices; we may therefore well say, "Sic transit gloria mundi."—A vast mound of earth and stones is still, however, to be seen, marking what may have been the limits of the royal park, in which are standing some remarkably fine old trees, which may probably have flourished hundreds of years ago. When this mansion is finished, and the ground laid out as the Agent of Government intends, there will be few abodes superior, or perhaps equal to it, in Ceylon.

Not this gentleman, but another civilian, with whom I afterwards became acquainted, had adopted a most excellent plan for improving the practical knowledge of his head cook; but I am not quite sure, that the system would answer in England.—Whenever this artist over or under-did, or spoiled a dish, or his master fancied that he had done so, whether it were a goose, a turkey, a peacock, a ragout, a curry, or whatever it might be, he had his choice, whether he would eat the whole, or as

much of it as went out from table, or receive a certain number of blows, well laid on, with the pliant cane of one of his lascareens, or body-guard! Young men, who have never been taught to obey, being thus entrusted with power in distant lands, where there is but little control exercised over them, are, it is to be feared, very naturally inclined to become petty tyrants; and we cannot be surprised at this, when we recollect, that they come from school, to be placed perhaps for a few months in the office of the Secretary of Government; in which having acquired—chiefly in copying letters—a very slight knowledge of business, they are sent off to some of the least important or out-of-the-way stations, as collectors, &c. at a salary of probably five or six hundred a-year, with the prospect before them of soon being in the receipt of a thousand or more annually; and thus they are, at once, entrusted with almost absolute power over thousands of the natives. The effects of this upon such young men may be easily foreseen. It is to be hoped, however, that the great and important political agents, who, in the East India Company's territories, are authorised to overrule our experienced military commanders, are differently initiated into business, as well as into a knowledge of political economy.

It appears by my notes, that the reader narrowly escaped being still further wearied by a dissertation upon the advantages which our colonies derive from having very young men employed as civilians in them. He owes his escape to the appearance

in front of the house, of my apparition of a horse-keeper, leading backwards and forwards a noble Arab steed. I must, however, before I mount for my evening's ride, beg leave to describe this strange appendage of mine;—a real curiosity of his kind; nearly six feet in height; skin, muscle, and bone, without an ounce of fat upon his whole gaunt carcass. Let the reader only fancy, that there moves before him such a long stalking figure, with a very large red turban (he is a Malabar), on his head; a white cotton cloth wrapped several times round his loins; with a sky-blue jacket—which he rarely puts on—thrown gracefully over one shoulder, and a double-barrelled gun upon the other, and in his hand a sort of long brush, with which he occasionally flaps off the flies, which annoy the impatient and spirited horse. If the reader does this, he has before his eyes a perfect creature of this genus. The being I describe is most obliging, and always punctual to the time he is ordered to bring out his charge, to which he is greatly attached;—but, unfortunately, like Baron Munchausen's greyhound, he has run so long and so fast, (for he always, if possible, keeps up with me), that he has nearly run himself off his legs; and, I suppose that I shall, one of these days, have nothing for it,—as I should be sorry to part with him,—but to convert him into a turnspit, and attach him to the cook; yet, I greatly fear, that he is too proud to submit to such degradation.

But I must now invite the reader to accompany me, in one of my evening rides, to a neighbouring lake; for I wish him to understand and duly appreciate the wild fowl and other shooting which I can constantly enjoy there. I have already spoken of the thousands of birds of various kinds, that come to roost for the night on the shores of lakes; but there are hundreds besides, which are constantly to be seen swimming on their usually tranquil surfaces. Those which I chiefly make war upon, are curlews, ducks, teal, &c.; for just as the sun is going down, and until it becomes quite dark, the former arrive in surprising numbers. In this part of the world, these birds, though the same in shape and nearly in colour, are of a much larger size than those to be met with in the United Kingdom; they are also well-flavoured, have no fishy taste whatever, and are therefore always considered a good dish at our tables, whether roasted or in a curry.

There is a very pleasant ride upon the new Kandy road, which is carried from Kurunagalla through a fine and picturesque country, having the Elephant rock for some way upon the left. I proceed along it, until I get within half a mile of the lake, or large tank, which I have before mentioned; where I leave my horse in charge of his keeper, who walks him about until my return, so that after the evening's sport is over, I can, when so inclined, ride home in good time for dinner. I, however, when the evenings are cool,

prefer walking back to the cantonment. But, taking my gun from the horse-keeper, attended by my two Malays and Bran, I proceed through the jungle to the lake, and then along its beautiful shore, firing at ducks, &c.; and when they fall into the water, Bran always brings them out to me; and this I allow him to do, as I believe I have no reason to be afraid of alligators, there being few or none of them, at least at the lower end of the lake. Having arrived at a spot over which the curlews always fly in vast numbers, and generally within reach of my gun, I there station myself, to await their coming; but, as twilight here lasts only a few minutes, I fire away as fast as I can, almost every shot bringing down, one, two, or more curlews; and it amuses me greatly, to watch the expressions of astonishment pictured in the countenances of the gentlemen I bring with me, when they see and hear the large birds falling around them, and sometimes nearly upon their heads; for I very often have two double-barrelled guns with me.

Occasionally, I take a canoe and paddle out to the islands; and as there are always in them plenty of those birds which we call water-rails or flamingoes, between them and teal I have excellent sport until the curlews arrive, which they do every evening; so that we usually go home loaded with birds of one kind or another. With part of this spoil I am happy to be able to supply not only my own but also my neighbours' tables; none of whom have

any turn for field or water sports such as these; which I, at all events, greatly prefer to bagging elephants, tigers, or buffaloes.

One evening, about a week ago, when waiting at the lake for the arrival of the curlews, and having sent the Malays to secure the canoe, as well as to look after some fish that I had caught, I happened to go round a small patch of jungle, to see what had become of my faithful Bran; when I perceived him busy at work, tearing and enlarging a hole in the ground, as if anxious to get at a rat, or some animal he smelt in it; and, fearing it might be a snake, I thought it best to call him to me. But on looking, by chance, to the right, to my horror, I saw a tiger couched among some bushes and reeds, with his eyes intently fixed upon my poor, unsuspecting dog! Having only large duck-shot in both the barrels of my gun, I instantly slipped a brass ball into one of them; and then called as loudly as I could to the Malays to come to my assistance, in the hope that the noise I made might scare away the tiger. Fortunately, Bran was not aware of the vicinity of, nor did he see, the tiger, or I fear, that he would, without hesitation, have attacked him, for now he is not afraid of any animal; when, in all probability, he would have been torn to pieces. My shouting had, I was rejoiced to see, the desired effect; for the tiger, giving a kind of low growl, fixed his greenish glaring eyes upon me, and in such a way as made me feel, I confess, rather uncomfortable. To my great delight, however, he began

to back slowly into the jungle; and I did the same, in the most polite manner possible, towards the lake, with my gun pointed at him, and my eyes steadily fixed upon his. I, nevertheless, had no intention whatever of firing, unless obliged to do so; and the reader may imagine how rejoiced I was, when he totally disappeared behind some trees to my right, and just at the moment that I was joined by the almost breathless Malays, who had come, in all haste, to my aid. They very justly remarked, that it was most fortunate I did not fire; for had I missed, or only wounded the tiger, he most certainly would have sprung upon me. By this time my noble dog, which had thus been saved, had got his head and neck into the hole that he had enlarged; so that he had neither seen nor had any suspicion of what had been going forward. I candidly confess, that the fright I had felt, quite took away any fancy I might have had for sport that evening; but, in returning home, seeing some teal swimming about in the lake, I thought I would have a shot or two at them. As they rose from the water, I pulled the trigger, but the gun did not go off; and the reader may imagine what my sensations were, when I saw that it was the very barrel which I had kept levelled at the tiger, and upon which, had he sprung at me, my life depended!—It was rather an old gun, with the maker's name upon it; but I now resolved, that in future, I would trust only to my "*Joe Manton*," which had been made on purpose for field sports in

India. Let me, however recommend, that every one intending to go out to Ceylon as a settler should be careful, whether he may wish to be a sportsman or not, to take out with him a double-barrelled gun, upon which he can depend; and he will be acting wisely if he ascertains that the barrels are sufficiently strong, not to be injured by firing brass balls out of them. I am not an advocate for rifles.

A most ridiculous and tender friendship subsists between Bran and a cat named Goody, brought all the way from Galle. And both of them are so much attached to me, that their fondness often both inconveniences and annoys me; as I find it difficult to prevent them from following me, wherever I go. I lately went for a few days to Colombo; but before I left Kurunagalla, my Portuguese servant, the only one Bran will condescend to obey, had to shut him up, and also confine him for some time after my departure; but, no sooner was he liberated than he set off in search of me, followed by the cat. Where they went no one could tell; but it was long after dark before they returned. Food was offered to them, of which the cat partook readily enough, but Bran would not even look at it, and kept constantly howling the whole night. As soon as the doors were opened in the morning, away he again went into the woods, apparently in search of me. Towards night the cat also disappeared; but on the following morning they came back together. The cat had marks of blood all

over her, and had evidently been fighting; and as for Bran, he was dreadfully torn and mangled, especially about the throat; and his long ears were hanging down in shreds upon his cheeks; making him, though never a beauty, ten times more hideous in appearance than ever. I have no doubt, but that he had been engaged, (not unlikely in the defence of his friend Goody), with either the large wild dogs or the jackals, of which there are hundreds roaming about nightly in the neighbouring woods. He had now, therefore, to be again tied up; but the cat sat generally beside him, seemingly partaking of his grief; so that, when I returned from Colombo, the greatly attached dog was actually reduced to skin and bone. It is unnecessary to mention their extravagant joy at seeing their so long absent master. Often, to my surprise, when out shooting, or even riding, and having Bran with me, and when three or more miles from Kurunagalla, I have heard a cat mew near me, and on looking around, I was sure to find that it was Goody up in a tree, perhaps, over my head. She then readily, when called, came to me to be petted; but would again disappear after rubbing herself up two or three times against Bran, and occasionally leaving at his feet a bird that she had caught in the woods. Thus she would come and go, but always contrived to be home first, and ready to receive us in the verandah. I must beg that the good-natured reader will pardon me for having introduced this canine and feline—may I

call it?—episode; which, had I any thing of the bard in my composition, should not have appeared in the lowly garb of prose. My object, however, in thus seemingly trifling with the reader's patience, is more particularly to introduce my faithful companion Bran to him, as he is to hear more of him hereafter.

I have now been long enough in this province to have seen and become acquainted with most of it. I am often absent from Kurunagalla for a week or ten days at a time, upon shooting or fishing excursions. Upon such occasions, acting as I did at Galle, I usually take with me all my servants but the Portuguese, who remains behind in charge of the house, &c. The Kandyan Headmen are equally as ready and obliging as those in the Galle district, to build for me temporary bungalows, wherever I require them. There is one gentleman here, Captain R—, who is something of a sportsman, and ready enough to accompany me, when I ask him; but, he cares as little for fishing, and fine or picturesque scenery, indeed, for scenery of any kind, as the horse he sometimes rides. I do not, therefore, often request the pleasure of his company in such rural excursions, although I must say, that he is very good-natured and easily pleased.

Having such facilities of going wherever I fancy, I again often avail myself of the delightful field-sports of the forest and jungle; not like the wanderers and trappers of the "far west" of America, in every kind of what I at least consider wretched-

ness and filth; (yet, whose dreary mode of life, is envied by some adventurous spirits;) but, on the contrary, surrounded with more than the necessaries of life; that is to say, if the produce of the chase in the wilderness, as well as the fish caught in the rivers, well cooked, can satisfy the ordinary wants and good appetites of sportsmen; the nights being spent, till bed time, in perhaps talking over the feats performed during the day; and such conversation being enlivened by a sufficiency of excellent Madeira, and, occasionally, by even a bottle of well-cooled Champagne or claret. I do not, however, thus again speak of our usual mode of living in the woods in order to make a parade or boast of it, or that I care for such things; but, I do so, with the view of shewing, that even the most comfort-loving being, might go along with me, without having any anxiety as to what he is to eat or drink, or any apprehension of being obliged to endure "far west" dirt, vermin bites, and every sort of discomfort. I cannot, however, undertake to guarantee him against his having to encounter wild beasts; or that his rest shall not be broken at night, by elephants coming too near, or even, sometimes, into the encampment. As for seeing plenty of game of various kinds, or what we here consider such, he may, in almost every direction, be certain that there will be no disappointment in that respect. Yet all I can pretend to do, "in my humble way," for those who may be good enough to accompany me in my excursions, is nothing when compared

with what that prince of sportsmen, my friend Mr. Farrell of Hambentotte, can treat those to, who have the pleasure of going with him to his hunting grounds. There, every hundred yards they go, they may probably have opportunities of evincing their coolness and dexterity, and I may add, their courage also; if the elephant, buffalo, or wild boar shooting or hunting be their object.

How delightful and enticing it is in a country like this, to start before dawn of day, so as to be able to reach, in proper time, the verdant meadows and openings in the jungle, usually encompassed by the most splendid blossoming and other trees and shrubs, wherein deer and various animals are often to be met with; but from whence, as soon as the sun is above the horizon, they retire to the most secluded parts of the forest or jungle, in which they remain till evening; and where, owing to the thickness and often impenetrable nature of the latter, they can seldom be got at. Wild boars, or hogs, invariably thus disappear, and this is the reason why they are so rarely met with in the day time; and such are also the habits of the wild buffaloes, and those huge animals, elephants. Those amateurs, therefore, who are desirous of encountering them, and of bearing off their tails, (or brush, as it is styled,) as trophies of their victory, must look for them in such out-of-the-way parts of the country.

I now find in my notes, an interesting account given me by an officer, who was for some time attached to the district, as Assistant Commissary, of

an adventure which he had in the jungle, as he was leading an advanced guard during a night march, in the time of the Kandyan rebellion. He was moving cautiously along, followed by a corporal and four privates, when, at a sharp turn in the very narrow path, he came suddenly upon two elephants, one of which, while the officer was in the act of firing his gun, instantly raised his trunk, and struck him a terrible blow with it, which knocked him down under his belly. He then put one of his immense feet upon the officer's *cap*, which had fallen off in the scuffle, pressing it several inches into the ground! At the same moment, the party Mr. E—— had with him also fired upon the elephants, of course with common lead balls; and, though so close to them, without much effect; for they were both able to make off into the jungle. Mr. E—— was then taken up, senseless, from the blow which he had received from the elephant's trunk; and although a considerable period had elapsed when he told me this story, he had not then by any means recovered from its effects. His life was, however, undoubtedly saved by his cap having providentially fallen off; and as it lay on the ground, only a few inches from his head, the greatly enraged, and probably stupified elephant, had evidently intended to crush the latter to atoms under his foot!

My gardener, a tall handsome grenadier, who had along with several of his comrades followed my predecessor in command here, being one morning in pursuit of a herd of elephants, which had unceremo-

niously walked into the cantonment, was, as he thought, singled out and chased by one of them, and was unfortunately overtaken before he could ascend into a tree he had just reached; when the powerful creature, seemingly only desirous to get him out of his way, pushed him against a tree with his trunk, in shuffling along; but with such violence as almost to cause his instant death. Even now he suffers much from the effects of this *slight squeeze*, from which I do not think he will ever perfectly recover; for he is still subject to a spitting of blood.

Besides the benefit always derived from regular exercise, the pleasures of the chase, and the refreshing influences of the morning air, how truly striking and beautiful is the scenery in many parts of this fine province; especially at the moment when the rays of the sun first gild the summits of the neighbouring rocks, and generally well wooded hills and mountains; whilst the deep valleys are still filled with dense volumes of mist, as is usually the case here at dawn of day; and which gives them the appearance of being beautiful lakes, the waters of which are seemingly unruffled by the slightest breath of wind. To enjoy such scenery in perfection, (and it almost daily varies,) I start at a gallop, to the great delight of my fleet and playful Arab, perhaps half an hour before dawn of day; and soon find myself six or nine miles from Kurunagalla, on the new road to Kandy, as it passes through deep ravines and over rugged mountains. But, I usually turned round, at a spot from whence I can command one of

the grandest and most striking views imaginable; for not only have the valleys, to the right and left, still retained all the appearance of being the most enchanting lakes, whose shores are clothed with trees of various shades of the greenest foliage, but the whole of the flat country, below and before me, and towards the northward, looks as if it were the ocean tranquilly spread out, as far as the eye can reach; the wooded summits of hills or rocks, which here and there rise above the plain, appearing on it like small and very beautiful islands. This mist, which, during the night, had been generated in the valleys and low lands, is often gradually drawn up, like a curtain, as the sun mounts majestically and in tropical brilliancy, above the lofty range of mountains to the eastward.

I sometimes invite the gentlemen staying with me, as well as those resident at Kurunagalla, who like a gallop at that early hour, to accompany me to this enchanting spot; when they invariably acknowledge, that they never before beheld any thing so surprisingly beautiful as this—as I may call it—watery deception. Some years ago, when marching one night in Ireland, from Ballyshannon to Enniskillen, I remember that, towards sunrise, as we moved slowly along the road, which at the time lay considerably above the shores of Lough Earn, I greatly admired delusive scenery, something similar to that I have, in vain, attempted to describe. It certainly presented itself in great loveliness, especially to our left; but, although it was really fine

and striking, it yet wanted the high colouring, the variety of shades of green, brown, purple, and blue, and likewise the sufficiently towering mountains, which this part of Ceylon possesses, and displays to such astonishing advantage.

Another of my favourite morning rides is along the road to Padenny, where scenery of a different kind presents itself. A rocky ridge, generally well wooded, and here and there decorated with fine acacias, lies to the right; but which in few places rises sufficiently high to deserve the name of mountains, at least, in a country like this. To the left there is a good deal of cultivation; and also a considerable extent of that park-like scenery to which I have often alluded. Occasionally, these deceptive mists extend themselves all over this country, and even as far as the Matelé mountains, on the other side of the ridge. When this is the case, I am sometimes tempted to leave my horse with his keeper on the road about five miles from Kurunagalla; and ascending on foot, with my gun in my hand, to the highest point of the rocks, called Yakdessa Galla, by a very rugged and intricate path, I there look around me, as from thence is to be seen, perhaps, as splendid scenery, though of a softer character, as that which I admire so much from the mountains on the Kandy side. There I stand as if in an island surrounded by others, which are the wooded hills and rocky points appearing above the morning mist; the mountainous country, towards Kandy and Matelé, looking like a bold, distant continent, from

which I seem, as it were, separated by a most transparent sea, dotted with small and lovely islands. This is, however, I must confess, a somewhat dangerous pursuit of beautiful and delusive scenery; for this range of wooded rocks is much frequented by elephants and wild hogs, but particularly by tigers; which are often seen, even close to the cantonment, especially in the patches of acacia trees, which are so much admired. Not long ago, while looking for deer, to the eastward of the ridge, and when about a mile or two from the Didroo-oya, and perhaps not far from the part of the country through which the soldier must have passed who was lost in the forest, I by chance fell in with two of them. They did not perceive me, nor the two Malays with me, as they were busy feasting upon the carcass of some animal they had killed; therefore, by instantly securing Bran, and taking advantage of a patch of jungle, we were able to approach near enough to take a deliberate and certain aim at them. One of them, that at which both the Malays fired, appeared to be severely wounded, as it made a sudden and high spring from the ground the moment their rifles were discharged. The one I aimed at, was also evidently struck; yet, though we followed them for some time, they were both able to reach some rugged and thickly wooded rocks, into which it would have been both highly imprudent and useless to have pursued them. When we went up to the spot where the tigers were when we fired at them, we found that they had been devouring a buffalo calf,

seemingly but a few days old; which it is probable they had carried off from some house in the cultivated country, to the westward of the rocky ridge, where they are constantly committing such depredations.

It may, however, be imagined, that I give much too favourable, glowing, and perhaps fanciful a description of Ceylon scenery; but, to shew whether I do so or not, I must request the reader's attention to what that accurate observer, and able delineator, Dr. Davy, says in the account of his travels in the interior of this wonderful and interesting country. "It is of consequence to know, that by ascending the mountains of the interior, according to the degree of elevation, (and I beg the attention of those intending to settle in Ceylon to this), you may find the average temperature of every latitude between Ceylon and England; and enjoy, amongst the finest scenery of nature, the purest and most refreshing atmosphere. * It is too sanguine, perhaps, but I cannot help anticipating it, that a time will arrive, when the mountain-tracts of Ceylon, many of them of surpassing beauty in their wildness, now merely charming deserts, will be inhabited and cultivated by Europeans, and made the nurseries not only of our plants, but, which is infinitely more important, of our religion and virtues, our arts and sciences."

* This opinion is also fully confirmed by Major Forbes, when he speaks, in his "Eleven Years in Ceylon," of Nuwara-Ellia Horton Plains, &c.

"Mists, like dews, are much more common in the interior, than on the coast of the island; and in the deep moist valleys amongst the mountains, than in other situations. Very often, in such situations, they form of astonishing density, and resemble an expanse of water so much, that, to a spectator, in the clear cool air on a mountain above, were he ignorant of the features of the country, they would appear to be genuine lakes. The beauty which these mists give to mountain scenery, is greater than can be well imagined. Occasionally, after sunrise, the mists, that have formed in the higher mountain-hollows, are displaced by the wind, and poured in immense volumes down into the warmer valleys, producing a sudden chillness and extreme humidity of the air, that is very disagreeable, and a sudden reduction of several degrees of temperature."—"Mountains are always the regions of clouds;—nor are the Kandyan mountains an exception. Hardly a day together, are the loftier mountains free from clouds; and during the whole of the south-west monsoon, Adam's Peak, and the adjacent mountainous regions, are concealed by them."

Always at dawn of day, pea and jungle-fowl are calling wildly and crowing in all directions; but I seldom think it worth my while to look after them, though I have my daring and sagacious dog Bran now so well trained, that I can make him go round to the far side of the trees or clump of jungle, in which a flock of the former may have roosted for the

night, and have not yet come down to feed; and on my making signs to him, or whistling in a particular way, he always does his best to drive them towards me; when I can easily contrive to bag some of them. But, often, when only slightly wounded or winged, they make off through the jungle at such a rate, that were it not for Bran, who is perfectly up to his business, I should seldom have a chance of getting one of them. I manage to shoot the jungle-fowl much in the same way, especially the cocks, which, when fighting, are both ireful and regardless of danger; so that the sport I have with them and peacocks, as I now practise it, may be considered as not very inferior to pheasant shooting in England. Still, I must admit, that it is too laborious to be continued long after sun-rise. In the wild state, neither the pea nor jungle fowl can be considered worth as much as game; being usually tasteless or insipid, and not even making good curries. When we can, however, get hold of the young ones, (Bran has often caught half a dozen of them for me in a morning,) and feed them for some time upon grain, but particularly upon grain, they then become excellent and well-flavoured. (I beg the attention of settlers to this.) Yet, to shew what may occasionally happen here in shooting such game, I must mention, that a few days ago, I came suddenly, in a retired part of the jungle, upon one of the largest and most splendidly-tailed peacocks I had ever seen. He was perched upon the highest branch of a tall tree,

83477

which rose above a thick clump of brushwood. I fired at and brought him down, fluttering, into it; when out rushed, right at me, one of the finest elks that I had met with in Ceylon; one of his horns, in his furious charge, just grazing my shoulder! My companion, Captain K—, instantly fired; but being in far too great a hurry, he missed his aim. Recovering, however, from my surprise, I lodged a charge of heavy duck shot in the flank of the elk, which staggered him completely. But, in spite of this, he was able to make off, followed closely by Bran, the Malays, Captain K—, and myself, in full chase. After a short run, we found that Bran had got hold of him in the midst of a thick patch of very prickly jungle, into which I was afraid we could not get to his assistance; until I saw my experienced Malays, kreese in hand, cutting their way through every thing, who very soon exposed to our eager gaze my gallant dog holding the elk by the throat! In all my adventures, since I had been in Ceylon, I never before was in such imminent danger as I was from the large antlers of this fine elk upon this occasion; and I was now taught—if I before wanted such a lesson—that a stag or elk at bay is an antagonist not to be trifled with or despised.

I must here mention another good shot, which I one evening made at a deer. I was shooting snipe in an old swampy paddy field, and had fired at one; when, suddenly, and to my great surprise, a fine doe fled, in great alarm, out of a patch of jungle

close to me. Having but one barrel remaining loaded, and that with only *No.* 9 *shot*, I had no expectation whatever of being able to bag her: and yet I thought at the moment that I ought not—cruel as it certainly was—to allow her to go off without, at least, a salute. Taking aim, therefore, at her ear, I fired; when, to my astonishment, down she fell! and in an instant Bran had hold of her. Upon this occasion, I had no person with me, and had consequently to walk some distance to my horse-keeper, who was holding the horse upon the road. Then mounting, I rode back to the cantonment, and brought from thence some soldiers, who carried home my prize; all of them wondering at a deer having been killed with snipe shot! I ought not, however, to omit mentioning, what I find recorded in my notes, that the doe was young, and not more than ten or twelve yards from me when I fired, and that I used upon the occasion my first-rate "Joe Manton."

I must again admit, that snipe-shooting is always, and rightly, considered here a dangerous amusement; and I would not advise any one to persevere too much in it, especially during the heat of the day, when the greatest numbers are invariably to be met with, and when they lie best; for it is, certainly, imprudent to be wading through mud and water, exposed to the powerful rays of a noon-day sun, at so short a distance from the equator. A dog is, I may say, altogether unnecessary, unless employed as I do mine; for, the snipe sometimes

get up, as I walk along, in dozens; which always confuses a young sportsman, who is naturally in too great a hurry to fire, and consequently misses his aim, if he even gives himself time to take any. Indeed, I have seen my friends empty their powder-flasks and shot-belts, without being able to have themselves accounted sportsmen, according to the notions of an old friend of mine, who, in my boyish days, when I enthusiastically spoke of the numbers of grouse which I had seen during the course of the day, would say to me, in his dry way :—"Give me the sportsman who brings home the game."

Snipe in Ceylon, as in most parts of the world, are migratory; leaving the island in October and returning in March. They are of the same size as those we meet with in such numbers in Ireland, and weigh about four ounces; but I very often have killed what in Ceylon are called painted snipes, which are much larger, and adorned with the most beautiful plumage imaginable. Some persons, however, consider that the Ceylon snipes are inferior in flavour to those at home; but, I could never discover any difference in this respect, and always thought them, and wild fowl in general, the very best birds which were brought to our tables. But, with such excellent sport all around me, it may surprise the reader, that I should have thought of going any distance in search of more; especially as vast numbers of water-fowl remain at the neighbouring lake the whole day, and can always be found in their usual haunts, close to the roots of trees, that extend their

long fibres, in many places, into the water; or amongst the reeds or flags which grow in it, and upon the banks. To make these birds take wing, I have only to send Bran to flounder about in the cover, so as to start them; and when they fall into the water, he brings them out to me. This, to him, seems to be the greatest possible enjoyment. Novelty and variety are, however, always longed for and sought after by most people; especially when, as in this country, the interest excited by them is heightened by the adventures, which are almost always attendant upon the chase in the wilderness; and, besides, to have any thing like good fishing, I must, I find, go low down the Didroo-oya, or even into the wild province of Neurecalava; which, though once both fertile and thickly peopled, is now a vast and almost uninhabited desert.

CHAPTER V.

"Emongst wide waves, set like a little nest,
As if it had by Nature's cunning hand
Been choicely picked out from all the rest,
And laid forth for ensample of the best:
No dainty flowre or herb that grows on ground,
No arboret with painted blossoms drest,
And smelling sweet, but there it might be found
To bud out fair, and her sweet smells throw all around."

SPENSER.

FARTHER REMARKS UPON CEYLON SPORTS—AN ADVENTURE WITH A WILD BOAR—A FEMALE ELEPHANT CRUELLY AND UNNECESSARILY WOUNDED — BEAUTIFUL FLOWER-DECKED RECESSES IN THE DEEP BED OF THE DIDROO-OYA—FISHING AND BATHING IN ITS POOLS—KANDYAN BRIDGES—A CURIOUS AND BEAUTIFUL FOUNTAIN — REMARKS—HOW SOME OFFICERS MANAGE TO GET ON PROFITABLY IN THE KANDYAN PROVINCES; GIVEN AS A HINT TO SETTLERS—MAD JACKALS—OBSERVATIONS UPON SITUATIONS SELECTED FOR THE RESIDENCE OF EUROPEANS, ETC.—VISIT TO THE TEMPLES AT OLLEGAMMÉ, WHICH ARE HEWN OUT OF THE SOLID ROCK—THE FINE COUNTRY AROUND THEM; FIT FOR AGRICULTURAL PURPOSES—REMARKS.

WE have sometimes here, as I had in the Galle district, most delightful and animating sports; and such as, if they were described as they ought to be, would, it may well be supposed, induce some stout-hearted sportsmen, now that steam navigation is so much improved and extended, to set out from England, for a season's hunting and shooting in the

green-woods of Ceylon; and why may not even an emigrant look forward to occasionally joining in and enjoying the pleasures of the chase; especially, when he thereby may be assisting in driving back into the wilderness the wild beasts that may have intruded from it, so as to be enabled more safely to extend his improvements and cultivation?

At the time I speak of, as the Kandyans had been disarmed since the rebellion, elephants and other animals had, in consequence, been allowed greatly to increase in numbers; and they had also become much more daring, troublesome, and destructive than of old. All over the country, there had been constructed, high up in the largest and tallest trees, what I may call nests; in which the people stationed themselves, for the night, to watch their crops, and to scare away from them the elephants, deer, hogs, &c. which came to eat and tread them down. From these nests, and in perfect safety, they formerly fired upon the invaders; but now, in order to drive them off, having no guns, they are obliged to depend upon very inefficient bows and arrows, shouting, and setting fire to quantities of prepared and easily ignited dry brush-wood. It is, therefore, always to the great delight of the whole country, that I announce my intention of having a battue in any of the Korles; when numbers of people, notwithstanding the hundreds employed upon the roads, readily turn out with tom-tom beaters and pipers, to assist

in driving the game towards the places where we have stationed ourselves, (my visitors are now pretty numerous), to fire upon the elephants,—always the chief objects of pursuit on these occasions,—buffaloes,—when the people assure us that they are wild,—deer, hogs, hares, wild dogs, jackals, pea and jungle-fowl, as they, in terror, rush or fly past us—when numbers are usually slain. This is a kind of sport, or rather slaughtering of beasts and birds, most delightful and animating to some, but not much to my taste. The elephant shooters are, however, highly gratified, and in most instances satisfied, if, amongst the animals bagged, they can reckon a brace of elephants, a male buffalo or two, and a few wild boars; but many of the wounded invariably escape into the jungle, there, probably, to pine and die.

In a late excursion of this kind, I had a bungalow, &c. constructed for four friends and myself, at a place I had selected, on account of its agreeable situation, on the bank of the Didroo-oya. The battue had taken place in the morning some miles off; but the game had been, when routed and dispersed, driven somewhat in the direction of our temporary abode. We were aware that some elephants and other animals must be prowling about; but having, before dark, taken the usual precautions, and large fires being lighted, we had no apprehension that any of them would venture to approach us. In spite, however, of all that we had done to prevent our being disturbed, we were

alarmed towards morning, by the cries of the servants and coolies; some of whom rushed into our bungalow, exclaiming that elephants, buffaloes and wild boars, had got in amongst their huts, and were, according to their account, actually treading them down. Of course, in a moment, we all ran out nearly naked, but well armed; when, firing upon the gigantic intruders, we soon sent them off, several of them being wounded. But, what with the trumpeting of elephants, grunting or rather growling of hogs, howling of jackals, our rapid firing and shouting, and the darkness of the night, (the coolies directed to keep up the fires having fallen asleep and allowed them to burn out,) the scene was to some of us animating enough, but to others rather alarming. In short, when we talked the matter over next morning at breakfast, we were most fully justified in laughing heartily at each other, and at the ridiculous parts which we had respectively performed.

We had just finished that meal, when one of the servants, who had been sent for some cold water from a spring, informed us, that he had seen a very large and certainly wounded boar, in a clump of jungle, a short way down the river. We, therefore, immediately decided upon going in pursuit of him, taking with us the two Malays and Bran.

The boar was soon found and dislodged;—upon which he made right at me, or the gentleman who stood next to me!—I instantly fired, and hit him,

as did also my companion; but he was still able to continue his terrific and furious rush towards us. Being apprehensive of the consequences, I halloo'd Bran at him; and in an instant, he was, to my horror and dismay, borne along on the brute's back, holding fast by one of his ears. This gallant attack having, in some measure, diverted him from his evident object, undoubtedly saved me from his assault; but he passed, in the utmost fury, only a few yards to my right. Though well prepared, I was afraid to fire, lest I should kill my noble dog; which, in the way I have described, was carried off by the boar into the jungle, closely followed by us all, but especially by one of the Malays, who, soon overtaking him, severely wounded and quite exhausted, finished him with his rifle, Bran, as usual, still holding on by his ear!—He was an enormous brute, with dreadful tusks;—and, I candidly confess, that I felt somewhat *queerish*, when I looked at him as he lay extended on the grass, and thought, what a terrific rent his really fearful tusks might have made in my precious person, had it not been for Bran. We all however agreed, that this was most interesting sport; and that the occurrences I have mentioned were worthy of being recorded. It was also decided that my faithful dog's likeness should be taken by one of the gentlemen present, who had a turn for figure drawing; and, as I find the picture amongst my notes, I am induced to give it here; though I must

say, that justice has not, by any means, been done to him.

Our servants, but the Kandyan coolies in particular, who had ventured cautiously to follow us, thought us a set of madmen, when they saw us going off after the ferocious wounded boar, which they all declared would certainly turn upon us; but, finding that we only laughed at them and their fears, and that we were resolved to attack him, they with much gravity shook their heads, and shrugged up their shoulders, very much as a Frenchman would have done; for the Kandyans make valour to consist in three things: viz.—"one is to fight against the enemy; another to hunt the elephant; and the third to catch hogs."

About a week ago, when again at the Didroo-oya, I one morning saw a herd of nine elephants, in a small open space, close to the bungalow and huts; but the poor animals, evidently, had no intention whatever of doing us or our abode the least injury.

Indeed, they seemed, as is usually the case when in herds, to be almost tame. One of my companions, however, a novice in elephant shooting, and before I was aware of his intention, fired at a large female elephant, and cruelly wounded her. She had a young one with her, about three feet in height, which, while they were going off into the jungle, she appeared to be most anxious to cover and protect, at whatever risk to herself. They are, as I before remarked, always known, but especially in the wild state, to be greatly attached to their young; and this was only another proof, of what has been often asserted, that there seems to be a kind of law implanted by nature in all animals, or rather they appear to be indued with an instinct, which, as it were, warns them to shun or fly from the face of man; and they will therefore rarely attack him, except when famished or provoked, or when they find that they cannot escape.

Occasionally, I had tolerably good fishing (though the fish caught were mostly small) in the Didroo-river, the waters of which are generally very clear and pure. Its bed is here and there rocky, and in some places the branches of the larger and more spreading trees, interwoven with beautiful flowering creepers of various kinds, and of agreeable perfume, form fine and lofty arches quite across its bed; so that, in these really splendid and shady retreats, it is usually as cool and pleasant, even at noon-day, as can be desired. As there are seldom any alligators so high up the river, the bathing in its deep pools,

in which every thing can be distinctly seen, is excellent and truly refreshing; so much so, that we are often induced to remain in the water and swim about, longer than might be thought prudent; but, in a climate like this, and in such enchanting situations, who would not be equally tempted to run risks? And how much an enthusiastic admirer of fine sylvan scenery,—though it is mostly upon a diminutive scale—would be charmed with these wild recesses! In no part of the world, much of it as I have visited, have I ever beheld any thing so lovely as these fragrant and flower-decked dells! Taking advantage of such overhanging trees, the Kandyans have very ingeniously contrived, by means of the strong cable-like runner, almost everywhere to be found in the jungle, to suspend most curious and nerve-trying bridges across this and most other rivers; which, when flooded at the changes of the monsoons, become impetuous and otherwise impassable torrents. I have at such times crossed this roaring, foaming, and rapid river, by one of these truly frightful bridges, but I confess that I felt far from comfortable in doing so; yet the Kandyans—such is habit—both male and female, even with loads upon their heads or shoulder, trip along upon them, as they swing to and fro, as if perfectly unconcerned.

Sometimes, when fishing in the river, I have had my sport spoiled by the Malay sentinel, whom I always took care to post on such occasions in a situation from whence he could keep a good look-out,

announcing to me the approach of elephants coming to drink, or that he had reason to suspect that a tiger or some other dangerous animal was rather too close to me. In such cases, I generally thought that "the better part of valour would be discretion"—yet, I must say, that these incidents rendered such fishing "interesting!"—My friend Mr. Farrell, from whom I borrow the expression, tells me, that his recreations of this kind are often rendered truly so, at the almost unknown streams in this part of the country; but he has not so much forbearance as I boast of, and, in most instances, likes to have a shot at the intruder upon his piscal amusements.

Upon an occasion of this kind, when I had been tolerably successful in fishing, I was informed by my sentinel, that a very ferocious looking buffalo was approaching. I therefore thought that I would give over fishing for that day, and take a walk down the generally shaded bank of the river, and endeavour to find a fountain, which I had been told was well worth seeing.

After nearly an hour spent in search of it, I at last came to an open space of fine green sward, close to the bank of the river, which was there delightfully shaded by some tall trees; in the midst of which was a circle, of about seven or eight feet in diameter, entirely covered with a brightly shining foliated substance, of a red and yellowish hue; and in the very middle of it, to my surprise and delight, I saw a beautiful diminutive jet d'eau, throwing up water of the same bright shining colour, fully three of four inches above the surface, and which fell, as

it were, in a circle of little sparkling drops! I stood for some minutes really enchanted with the beauty of this extraordinary *fairy-well;* the water of which seemed full of gold particles. I therefore set to work, and strained out a small quantity of them, by pouring the water through my handkerchief; when to my increased delight, they looked "for all the world" like real gold-dust! Having made this discovery, I sent off one of the Malays to the bungalow for a quart bottle, intending to fill it with some of the *golden water;* and, in the mean time, having posted the other to look out, I continued, by the straining process, to collect more of the dust. When I was almost tired of waiting for him, the Malay returned, and having filled and carefully corked the bottle, we made the best of our way, as the sun was setting, towards the encampment.

The next day, I dispatched, by some coolies whom I was sending to Colombo for supplies, my precious bottle and a very small quantity of the dust, to a friend of mine, Dr. F——, who was skilled in mineralogy, as I knew but little of it myself, requesting that he would tell me what the beautiful substance, thrown up in the water, really was. His answer would have demolished all my castles, had I been building any;—it was "only the very finest specimen of *mica* he had ever met with."—I suspected this; but what I had seen before was either of a silvery white, or greenish colour. The fountain is, however, a very curious one, and its continuing to eject this beautiful foliated substance in its cold and

otherwise limpid water is truly surprising; and had it been found in Ireland, or in any other country in which Romanism prevails, some saint would, no doubt, have long ago endowed it with many healing and purifying virtues.

Thus amused and variously occupied, time stole agreeably and imperceptibly away; but I ought now to mention, that such vast deluges of rain have for some time past fallen upon this side of the island, that the roads have thereby been so much injured, that Sir Edward Barnes is obliged to defer driving his curricle from Colombo, through Kurunagalla, to Kandy—the first vehicle of the kind which is to be allowed to run upon them—and the same cause has prevented all the new roads from being thrown open to the public. We are in hopes, however, that most of them will be ready in about another month. The labour upon them has been unavoidably great and compulsory.—No where in the East, and, perhaps, seldom in Europe, have undertakings of greater magnitude been accomplished at less expense, or in a shorter space of time. Modern philanthropists, and men ignorant of what was indispensably necessary, in the eyes of a superior genius, to promote the permanent welfare of Ceylon, and of its native population, as well as the interests of the British Empire at large, may think themselves justified in blaming Sir Edward Barnes, for taking advantage of ancient customs, in order ultimately to accomplish great national objects; but, I beg to ask such cavillers,—how could this valuable and important island

ever otherwise, than by the plan adopted, have been open to improvements in agriculture, or to commercial advantages; and, may I not add, to the proffered blessings of Christianity?—For, we may be assured, that so long as the Kandyans remained independent within their strong-holds, or saw themselves so situated as at any time to be able to rebel with impunity; and were allowed to be still subject to the injurious restrictions imposed by religious prejudices and those of castes; nothing useful or beneficial could be effected among them. But when the importance of Ceylon will be better known—that is to say, when its position in the Eastern Ocean is fully undersstood, it will be evident, that it must be connected, by steam navigation, not only with Egypt, but also with that immense part of Asia to the eastward and northward, and with all the countries—which will be thereby greatly benefited—around the Persian Gulf, and those situated upon the now ascertained to be navigable river Euphrates, until it almost reaches the Mediterranean, with which a railway of fifty or sixty miles would connect it, probably below Antioch on the river Orontes; and it may be said, that it will also be connected with Africa and Europe. Then, indeed, its important position, and the advantages to be derived from its improved agriculture and commerce by European settlers, will be seen and duly valued;—and not till then will the enlarged views of a man like Sir Edward Barnes be properly comprehended and appreciated.

I do not come forward as the defender of either his plans or memory—I have no right or wish to be so: indeed, they require no defender; nor do I pretend that, at the time when I made these remarks, I foresaw what would be the result of the policy he so determinedly and wisely pursued. My sole object in venturing to make them, is to have the honour assigned to whomsoever it is due; (and Sir Edward Paget has much to lay claim to;) for, in truth, some of the panegyrists of those who have since governed Ceylon, are ready enough to attribute to them the now fast becoming evidently beneficial results of Sir Robert Brownrigg's, Sir Edward Barnes's, and Sir Edward Paget's measures. I may have already spoken in nearly the same high terms of Sir Edward Barnes's extraordinary exertions, because I felt impressed, at the time, with the conviction that he was doing every thing possible, in order to improve and benefit the whole island; and since I arrived in the Seven Korles, I have been better able, from what I saw going forward, (and in which I had to perform a part,) to draw conclusions that have been justified by results.

Our society here is, certainly, very limited; but a friend of mine, who commands in an exceedingly out-of-the-way and mountainous district, tells me, (and I give the information he affords for the benefit of those inclined to become settlers in the interior,) that, though still worse off, in this respect, than we are at Kurunagalla, he has many advantages over me in a pecuniary point of view.

He is, however, obliged almost entirely to devote himself to farming pursuits; as upon his exertions in this way his family's daily food and comforts, in a great measure, depend; for, as he remarks, "but little can be had in his part of the country from the people, for love or money." He has already from fifty to sixty cows, and thirty calves; dozens of pigs and goats; and numbers of geese, ducks, turkies, fowls, &c. He labours in his fields and garden, and he is an excellent gardener. His lady is there with him, and attends to the dairy and poultry, makes butter and even cheese, and *has an eye* to the eggs. She has likewise become experienced in rearing pigs. Their potatoes and cabbages are excellent, yet, in spite of all they can do, their sheep will neither thrive nor fatten; but I am inclined to think, that they are all of the Jaffna breed, and that gram must be scarce. This is a strange life for a Military Chief and his lady to lead, but it cannot possibly, in such situations, be avoided for some time to come; and it is more likely to make genuine *rurals* and keen sportsmen of most of us, than accomplished or experienced soldiers.

In going up to Kandy, Sir Edward Barnes stayed three days with us here, when he looked closely into every thing that we had done and were doing, but particularly at the roads; and was pleased to approve of our exertions to meet his views and wishes. I find by my notes, made during his visit, that a very strange occurrence took place. An

immense number of what were, by every one, supposed to be *mad jackals*, broke suddenly and furiously into the cantonment, and even dared to enter into some of the soldiers' houses, and also into my stables, in which, at the time, were Sir Edward Barnes's, and my horse-keepers, grass-cutters, and several coolies, some of whom were bitten most severely, before the animals could be killed or driven away by the soldiers, who, on hearing the cries of the servants, ran to their assistance. The medical gentlemen, who had accompanied the Governor on his tour of inspection, being providentially at hand, they instantly applied gunpowder to the wounds which the jackals had inflicted, which being ignited immediately gave them the appearance of having been seared with a hot iron. I never afterwards heard of any of the sufferers having been attacked with hydrophobia; so that this must either have been good surgical practice, or else the jackals, which had thus assailed these men, in such an extraordinary manner, and in the day time, were not under the influence of that terrible malady. A few days afterwards, having taken out his horse to exercise, my greyhound-like horse-keeper returned home in great haste, and in much alarm, to tell me, that a mad jackal had bitten the horse in the pastern. Upon examining it, I found that it had all the appearance of having been recently severely bitten, and, according to the plan I had seen pursued, I applied gunpowder to the part, and ignited it; and no symptoms of hydrophobia were

ever perceived in my noble Arab. The terror throughout the country was, however, for the next three weeks or a month very great, for the jackals actually swarmed at the time in the neighbourhood; so much so, that no one liked to venture any distance either along the roads or into the woods, and all our doors and windows were most carefully closed, night and day, as long as the jackal panic lasted.

Badly as the troops in Ceylon are usually off in point of food, bedding, and what are looked upon as comforts, still, both officers and men, I may fairly say, are much better accommodated and supplied in the Seven Korles, than in any other part of the interior that I have visited, not even excepting Kandy. But, Lieutenant-Colonel Hook, who, I believe, was the first Commandant of the District, contrived to do much serious injury to this place, (and to what I am going to remark, I request the attention of settlers in Ceylon in general), by cutting down, under a mistaken notion of adding to its salubrity, many very fine and ornamental trees, that grew in great numbers and luxuriance, where the cantonment now stands, and which cannot be replaced for many years to come.

It may appear strange, that, in a land like this, of ever-green woods, we should regret the loss of trees; but many are of opinion—and whether they may prove to be right or not, time alone can shew—that they have found out the best way to keep the stations in the interior healthy; and

their plan is, to preserve natural screens or defences of trees, so as to exclude certain winds, which are known to be occasionally noxious. It is now also supposed, that the unhealthiness of some posts was caused by their being placed on high grounds, where not a tree or a patch of jungle was left standing, to afford either shelter or shade. It is well known, that the changes of temperature, in such situations, even in a single night, are often very considerable, and very trying to the constitutions of many; so that to this ill-judged exposure we are inclined to attribute much of the sickness, which at times has shewn itself not only amongst the British, but also amongst what may be considered the native troops. We now, therefore, fix upon situations for cantonments, more after the manner in which the Kandyans choose the sites of their dwellings, than had been formerly the practice; that is to say, the most wooded parts of the country, where we clear away the low growing jungle immediately on the spot, leaving almost all the tall and spreading trees; so that, even at noon, the sun can have but little effect upon the ground, and the injurious suddenly chilling winds, which check perspiration, are likewise thus excluded. The reader may easily imagine, where any pains are taken to preserve ornamental trees, and attention is paid to simple sylvan embellishment, with the fine shrubs and flowers that are almost every where to be found, how delightful such retreats may be rendered in a country like

this, where all natural productions thrive so luxuriantly. That excellent plan—(and let settlers also mark this,)—of making soldiers build their own houses or temporary barracks, ought never to be lost sight of, in any case where it is practicable. The Kandyans invariably, whenever fever, small-pox, or other diseases shew themselves among them, and when deaths have occurred, consider the part of the country they are residing in to be sickly, and therefore desert it *for the time*, and build new houses at some distance off, either in the mountains, or in a situation separated from their former abodes by hilly or rising grounds, when they usually find, that the disease, whatever it may be, disappears;—thus shewing, that it was confined to the spot which they had abandoned.

I have uniformly observed, that the natives, from what reason I do not pretend to be able to explain, always suffer from what are called jungle fevers, before Europeans are attacked by them. If this were more attended to, and the latter instantly removed to a distance, even in the same district, I have no doubt but that we should hear less of the effects of these formidable diseases. It is of little consequence deserting a parcel of, perhaps, old houses or huts, which had cost little or nothing in building, and the whole wood work of which had, very likely, been eaten through and through by white ants, and therefore might be supposed to require to be renewed every three or four years, and sometimes oftener; and I have always found, that

soldiers considered their work upon such occasions as only an amusing employment, in a country where, unfortunately, they had too little to do that was useful, or calculated to break in agreeably upon the usual monotony of their lives.

I only waited until Sir Edward Barnes had left the district, in order to proceed, according to his wishes, upon a tour of inspection towards the north-east parts of the province; and I must say, that, much as I had heard of it, I found the country in that direction very beautiful, and in many respects superior to what I had been led to expect. During my progress, I was at one time not far from Fort Macdowall, where a friend of mine, Lieut.-Colonel S—— then resided, and had charge of the district of Matelé. According to the map, given at the commencement of this volume, which was furnished by an officer of the quarter-master-general's department, that district is divided from the Seven Korles by a range of seemingly thickly wooded mountains. As the roads, or rather paths, across them, were represented to be bad and rocky, I did not like, (chiefly on account of my horses' shoes, which could not have been replaced if worn out or lost so far from home,) to proceed to pay him a visit in his solitude; which otherwise I would have done, in order to see how he managed the Government elephant-catching establishment, of which he had there also the superintendence.

Ollegammé, one of the last villages of the Seven Korles in that direction, is really a charming place;

very delightfully situated at the foot of the mountain, in a fine hilly, and I should imagine if a little more cleared, healthy country, fit for many agricultural purposes, but especially for coffee plantations. About two miles from it, the side of a vast rock, partly covered and adorned with fine old trees, has been excavated and formed into temples; dedicated, I believe, to all the gods or demons worshipped or feared in Ceylon. I happened to arrive there at the time of a great annual festival; when a vast concourse of Kandyans of all castes, male and female, and of all ages, had assembled. I saw hundreds of them prostrate before their huge idols and strange paintings; and, I confess that, at the moment, I should have had no objection to set to work, and to have knocked to pieces the whole of the absurd objects of this worship. But, after all, this would have done no good; and these extraordinary temples may, perhaps, before many years have elapsed, be dedicated to the worship of the true God.

To arrive at the temples, we had to ascend a very steep stair—I may almost say a perpendicular one—cut out upon the face of the rock, of about two hundred feet in height; but, when we reached them, we were amply repaid, by the splendour of the views in all directions, for the labour we had had in climbing up to them. The Veharés pointed out to us, as those of Boodhoo, were the largest which I had, as yet, seen in Ceylon, and the images, as well as some of the curious paintings in them, were numerous; the former were, however, only rudely

executed, but the colouring of the latter, though we were told that they were more than a thousand years old, was as brilliant as if only recently finished. I beg leave to give specimens here of some historical paintings of this description, by native artists.

These temples, being hewn out of the solid rock, are really well worthy of a visit from a traveller; for they must have been rendered what they are by the continued labour of thousands of men for many years. Upon two of them are inscriptions, in characters of which I had no knowledge, and I was told that even the priests themselves were unacquainted with them. They, as well as the people assembled, seemed to be very uneasy at our presence, especially at such a time; and some of the higher castes, who came out to me, were greatly alarmed, lest my large and fierce-looking dog Bran should be allowed to follow me into the temples, as they assured me he would pollute them. But, as I had no intention whatever of hurting their feelings, or of giving offence, I left him outside in charge of the Malays, by a party of whom I was attended upon this delightful journey.

The Kandyan ladies assembled upon this occasion, were, at first, and on our unexpected arrival, very much inclined to take to their heels; but, by degrees, their alarm seemed to subside; and some compliments which we contrived, through the person who acted as interpreter, to pay to the sable beauties, were soon well enough received. Curiosity

THE KING, ABOUT TO DIE, TELLS THE PEOPLE HIS LAST WISHES.

THE KING DEAD.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

THE KING'S TWO

TO FIGHT FOR THE CROWN.

THE QUEEN & HER TWO CHILDREN

THE KING HEARING THE CASE OF A POOR MAN

THE KING GIVING ALMS TO A POOR MAN

THE KING GIVING ALMS TO A POOR FAMILY

(most of them having never before seen an European), at last quite overcame their terrors; especially when they saw, that we were not, by any means, such dreadful, cruel-looking animals, as they had been taught to suppose us. But, I am sorry to be obliged to acknowledge, that the conduct of some detachments of our troops, during the rebellion, had entitled them to much and deserved censure. The people of Ollegammé and its neighbourhood had, however, very inconsiderately fired upon some of our soldiers, on their march from Trincomalie, and they were severely punished for their temerity; but our troops had not then forgotten the massacre of their unfortunate comrades, who had been made, by Major Davie, so unwisely and with so much weakness of mind, to lay down their arms; which cruel and diabolical outrage was too long remembered and direfully avenged.

We were delighted with the views from these very ancient Rock-temples; and how truly impressive must all in and around them be upon the imaginations of such superstitious people as the Kandyans; for the priests of Ollegammé, like those in other parts of the world, evidently knew well how to select the most striking and awe-inspiring sites for their religious rites or incantations, as also for their abodes; taking care that they were surrounded, as in Portugal and other countries, by the finest and most fertile tracts of land. But the fertility of the soil, and its productive powers in fruits and vegetables of all kinds peculiar to Ceylon, and also in

grain—there being abundance of water for irrigation—are truly surprising.

We remained one night at Ollegammé, and next morning, before dawn, we set off to cross a mountain ridge, of considerable height, in order to visit Eheylapola's large and delightful property and country residence; and from thence, after resting there the next night, we proceeded in a northerly direction, through, at first, a charming hilly country; but afterwards through what had many years ago been a fine and fertile plain, but was now become a desert, infested by elephants and other wild animals. This desolation had been, as the people wished me to believe, increased of late; for they pretend, that a good many of the natives of that part of the province, in order to avoid labouring without payment, had abandoned their dwellings, and gone off into the dréary country of Neurecalava, which lies to the northward, and is in many places an arid and almost trackless wilderness, extending towards Manar, and the Marre Waddie, on the north-east coast, and is most correctly described by Knox, as "full of wild elephants, tigers, and bears;" which, in times of extreme drought, that are frequent there, are forced to enter the more favoured parts of the country, where they commit great depredations in the cultivated lands; in some instances, totally destroying the crops. In this wilderness, these fugitives—they told me—suffered much from poverty and destitution, and were exposed to constant alarms and

attacks from the wild animals; yet, they preferred enduring these annoyances to returning to their former abodes; for there they were not required to labour for their oppressors, as those who had remained were compelled to do. This is what I was told; but I suspect, that the Headmen are again playing their old game with the poor people, and are extorting from them whatever little substance or money they may possess, under the pretext of having them exempted from labouring upon the roads; so that those who could not pay, had no alternative but to do more than their proper share of the work, or to fly into the desert. They have thus not only been rendering us odious in the eyes of the Kandyans in general, but have also been keeping us, to suit their own views, entirely in the dark, as to the extent of the discontent produced by this, certainly, not unusual measure. I have thought it right to mention this to Sir Edward Barnes, who will, no doubt, have the circumstance inquired into; for if the amount of labour required for the roads was fairly distributed among the people, it would not by any means fall so heavy on this part of the province, as to produce such evils as those I have just alluded to, and which were brought secretly and cautiously to my notice; for the Kandyans are in great awe of their Headmen, and will rarely venture to come forward to complain openly of their injustice or extortions.

I find the foregoing as well as the following remarks among my notes, and I continue to give

them almost verbatim.—The good people at home will no doubt be told of all the blessings which we are conferring upon the happy Kandyans, and how much they will be ultimately benefited, in being brought under our mild and paternal rule; and that such are our intentions, there cannot be a doubt. At present, however, few or none of the natives understand or can appreciate our motives; as their natural and confirmed habits, deep cunning and delight in deception, and their carelessness about religion of any kind, except where their worldly interests are concerned, render them quite unfit for and incapable of valuing the advantages of free institutions. How, indeed, can we look for this in such a people, when we have seen that neither the French, nor Spaniards, nor any other nations who have attempted to copy us, have been successful;—but, on the contrary, have rather proved, that, like the Kandyans, they can only be managed by an absolute monarch or ruler. The United States of America are no exceptions; as they are not yet blessed with a king or kings, possessing a wisely limited authority, but where is there to be found such absolute tyranny as that of the mob, which there, when it pleases, and in the name of freedom, supersedes the laws or annuls them; indicating clearly, that a strong hand is required to restrain, and must sooner or later restrain, the people's unbridled licentiousness, or the most fearful results may be looked for. The arbitrary Kings of Kandy had for hundreds of years,

and at their pleasure, called forth all the males for war, or for any great national undertaking; and they certainly often cut off the heads of the great men, whose ambitious views attached them to the court; but, according to the ideas of the people, these *trifling* severities appeared natural, or as only acts of retributive justice, and consequently were but little cared for; until so many, before unheard of, atrocities, committed by their last Rajah, particularly in destroying the family of one of the principal and most influential chiefs, roused and alarmed even the most apathetic. Such cruelties, in some degree, rendered him detestable in the eyes of his subjects; at all events, in those of many of the Headmen, who, it was believed, aimed at supplanting him; but he filled to the brim the measure of his folly and cruelty, when he dared to mutilate and treat in the barbarous manner he did persons under our protection. All these enormities, were considered good and sufficient reasons for our dethroning him, and for taking possession of the Kingdom of Kandy; but, if we do not perform what should, undoubtedly, be considered an imperative duty required of us, as a great and powerful nation, entrusted, for wise purposes, by Divine Providence, with the government of these people;—that is to say, if we do not endeavour, to the utmost of our power, to disseminate amongst them the pure and apostolical religion of the Church of England, we may yet have much to answer for. If this be neglected, the Kandyans,

it may be supposed, would have been far happier, had they never seen the faces of Europeans. But, I lately heard a popular and influential preacher declare from the pulpit, that in no part of Scripture did it appear that any one was borne out in supposing that heathens could be saved, even though they had never heard the name of Christ. I was much struck at hearing such an assertion come from a Clergyman of the Church of England; and therefore began to consider if he was justified in making it, and in thus endeavouring to stir up a congregation to greater exertions in promoting the views of those who are so zealously engaged in sending Missionaries to all parts of the world. After much serious thought upon the subject, it appeared to me to be an undue limiting of the mercy and goodness of God; especially, when our Saviour himself had said, in speaking of the Pharisees, who would not believe in him;—"if ye were blind, you would have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth." Now, whatever may be the will or intention of God as to the heathens, as he has not thought fit to divulge it, we should judge—if we may venture to judge—more charitably of their situation, knowing as we do, how gracious and merciful Our Heavenly Father is, and try to perform what is our undoubted and bounden duty;—that is to say, to do our utmost to have proclaimed to all men the gladtidings of Salvation; "for the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. For as ye (the

Gentiles) in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their (the Jews') unbelief; even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God has concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God. How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."

CHAPTER VI.

" When sweet and blushing, like a virgin bride,
The radiant morn resum'd her orient pride;
When wanton gales along the vallies play,
Breathe on each flower, and bear their sweets away."

COLLINS.

AN UNUSUAL AND DANGEROUS ENCOUNTER WITH ELEPHANTS—DEER-SHOOTING; AND A SUDDEN AND AWFUL THUNDER STORM — CEYLON GARDENING — CULTURE OF TREES, SHRUBS, AND FLOWERS—FAILURE IN AN ATTEMPT TO PRODUCE GRAPES—CURIOUS AIR-PLANTS AND BEAUTIFUL FLOWERS—THE TALIPOT-TREE IN BLOSSOM—HINTS —A VISIT TO THE VILLAGE OF NAGAHAGEDRA—SPORTS IN ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD — A WASHERMAN CARRIED OFF BY AN ALLIGATOR—DEATH OF LIEUT. A—.—KOSPETA, AND THE MOUNTAINOUS COUNTRY AROUND IT, ETC.—THE NEW ROADS TO KANDY AND BADULLA—THE BEST MONUMENTS THAT COULD BE ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF SIR EDWARD BARNES AND CAPTAIN DAWSON, ROYAL ENGINEERS — OBSERVATIONS — BUNGALOWS IN THE JUNGLE, ETC.—BEAUTIFUL BIRDS TO BE SEEN IN THE WOODS AROUND THEM —AN ADVENTURE WITH, AND A NARROW ESCAPE FROM, BUFFALOES — JOURNEY FROM KURUNAGALLA TO MANAR, IN ORDER TO BE PRESENT AT THE PEARL FISHING—DISAPPOINTMENT AS TO WHAT WAS TO BE SEEN—THE COUNTRY BETWEEN KURUNAGALLA AND PUTLAM SPOKEN OF AS FIT FOR AGRICULTURAL PURPOSES, ETC.

A FEW days after my return from the pleasant tour, of which I have spoken at the end of the last

chapter, I had sent forward the two Malays to have the canoe ready for me, in a creek which I had pointed out to them. Leaving my horse with his keeper, at the usual place upon the road, I proceeded, with my gun in my hand, towards the lake, of which I have so often spoken; but I had only gone a short way, when I heard him calling loudly to me, evidently in great alarm, to come back. I instantly turned round, and began to run, in the hope of being in time to afford him assistance, if he stood in need of it; when, to my surprise, I heard a loud noise, which seemed to me to be occasioned by a drove of large animals rushing through the woods; and, before I could make out what they were, or decide as to what I ought to do, the great heads and trunks of three or four elephants appeared through the trees, coming along at a quick shuffling pace towards me!—I saw in a moment that I had no chance of being able to avoid them, as some others were at the moment passing both to right and left. I therefore had nothing for it, but to place myself as closely as I possibly could with my back against a large tree, and in such a position that the elephants could not see me till they were past or just passing. So, putting, in all haste, a brass ball into each of the barrels of my gun, there I stood, resolved to be passive, if the elephants did not mind me; but if they did, I certainly would endeavour to save my life, by firing into the brain of any assailant. I candidly confess, however, that I was much inclined to give up all hope of escaping,

and consequently felt far from comfortable as to what might be the result. On they came, breaking or treading down the jungle that stood in the way. I think I reckoned sixteen or seventeen of them, young and old; I therefore wonder how I could have maintained the presence of mind I did under such circumstances!—I must however say, that seeing in the herd two young ones gave me some hopes that they would not be inclined for hostilities. I am quite certain, that two or three of the huge creatures saw me; yet, forward they all shuffled, and, apparently, did not consider it worth their while to harm me. But, when they had all passed, I felt more strongly than can, perhaps, be imagined, what a narrow escape I had had!—I first thanked God for my deliverance; and then, without well knowing what I was doing, took to my heels, and in a few minutes got into the road, where I found that my horse-keeper could scarcely manage to hold the horse, so much had he been terrified (for horses and elephants, as I before remarked, have a natural antipathy to each other), at the sudden appearance of such a large herd which had crossed the road within thirty yards of them. Seeing that they were proceeding through the jungle, in the very direction which I had taken, the horse-keeper thought the best thing he could do was to call me back, and thus, in his confusion, he caused me to run into the midst of them.

Finding that they had now taken a direction away from the lake, I desired the horse-keeper, who

was greatly frightened, to go home with his charge, and I again set off to join the Malays; who, though they had seen none of the elephants, had become very uneasy at my having been so long in coming to them. But, as the curlews had just begun to arrive at the lake, I set to work, and soon brought down more of them than we could well manage to carry home with us. I must here remark, that had my safety in this instance, (as it did before in the case of the tiger) depended upon my gun's going off, I should not have been disappointed: indeed, I never now go any where without my "*Joe Manton.*"

One most enchanting evening, my sporting ally, Captain K— and I set off in search of some deer, which we had heard were then in an open space in the woods, considerably to the right of the Trincomalie road. Before we had penetrated very far, we saw at a distance, through a kind of vista, three or four animals, which, from their appearance, we supposed to be elks. This encouraged us to push on through the jungle; but, knowing how cautious they usually are, we took care to keep in Bran, lest he should alarm them before we could get sufficiently near to have a shot at them. In our eagerness and anxiety to effect our object, and having to go a long way round, we had not paid attention to a great change that had taken place in the appearance of the sky; and, just at sunset, it suddenly, and to our astonishment, became almost as dark as night! We had scarcely observed this

change, before vivid flashes of lightning lit up the forest for a moment in the most brilliant manner imaginable, and then tremendous peals of thunder —tropical thunder—were heard above and around us, followed by darkness that, indeed, might be felt! Rain came down in torrents, so that water and fire seemed, as it were, amidst the most awful reports of thunder, fearfully mixed or jumbled together.—Even my usually daring dog was terrified, and began to howl.

We scarcely knew where we were, or how to steer, so as to find our way home;—all we could be certain of was, that we were about four miles from Kurunagalla; but how to get back into the road was the difficulty. Suddenly, a most splendid flash of lightning displayed to our view the rocky mountains which are close to the cantonment. This most dazzling flash, which was quickly followed by others, in some measure enabled us to direct our course towards our home; but we were aware that we had fully two miles of jungle to pass through, and it was not unlikely but that there might be elephants and other animals between us and the cantonment. Our hope, however, was, that the awful night, which, no doubt, had forced every bird, beast, or insect, to seek for shelter, would have compelled them to remain in the depths of the forest.

Becoming at last uncertain whether we were moving in the right direction or not, it struck me, that it would be well to try to induce my dog to

take the lead, having before seen him evince great instinct, when I had lost my way in the jungle. This a little encouragement made him do. To my great delight, he seemed to guide us admirably and confidently; never going more than three or four yards in advance, and constantly looking back, as if to see that we were following him. We had some time before put brass balls into our guns; but though we had done every thing we could think of, in order to keep the water from the locks, we were soon convinced, that we could place no confidence whatever in them.

The storm increased, and we were now often up to our middles in the streams that were rushing along in the usually dry water-courses, which we had frequently to cross; yet not being by any means disheartened, we were able to bear up against the deluges of water, which continued to fall and flow in torrents around us. But, "the war of elements" ceased almost as suddenly as it had commenced. The moon forced herself through the vanishing clouds, and we had no longer any difficulty in finding our way, except what the greatly increased floods in the new water-courses presented; as they ran rapidly across or along our path, often with so much strength as almost to deter us from attempting to proceed. Bran had, however, been an excellent guide, and had led us in a most direct line towards the cantonment; where we at last arrived, in a most doleful plight, at about half-past seven. This was a short, but by far the most awful

thunder-storm that I had ever been exposed to, in any part of the world; and I assure the reader, that such a terrific scene as I that night beheld cannot be soon or easily forgotten.

I am now become, (and I wish those intending to settle in Ceylon to attend to what I am going to mention), more an enterprising than a plodding or pains-taking gardener; and, although I sometimes make mistakes, and even blunder in so strange a way as, perhaps, to astonish wiser and more experienced amateurs, yet I contrive to pass my time pleasantly enough, and in a way rather useful than injurious to my neighbours.

I now manage to have in abundance tolerably good vegetables; such as cabbages, (though they seldom heart well), peas, beans, lettuces, endive, onions, leeks, and some others; but, if I expect that any of them are to come to perfection, I must have constantly fresh supplies of seed from England, and especially from the Cape of Good Hope. I also grow other vegetables peculiar to the country and climate, especially the brinjal, of which there are several kinds; and in these I never fail. It is, besides, a great source of amusement to watch how rapidly even a cabbage comes to maturity in this part of the world. I often try experiments, though I know that I am sometimes laughed at for so doing. I transplant, I prune, and propagate, many a beautiful tree, shrub, and flower, by means of layers, suckers, and seeds; most of them gathered even in the wilderness; and I am now thinking of attempt-

ing budding and grafting. I often practise taking off large branches from some kinds of trees, so as to form new ones, according to the Eastern plan, by causing water continually to drop upon matting bound round the part of a branch, into which a sufficient incision has been made, and where, in a short time, a good root is formed. The branch is then entirely sawed off, and, being planted in the place intended for it, we have, at once, a handsome tree of the same kind, producing the same fruit or blossoms as that from which it was taken. I likewise lop off large branches, particularly from the tulip-tree, which bears such beautiful yellow, tulip-shaped flowers, and grows to the height of seventy or eighty feet. They take root immediately, especially if planted during the wet seasons, and flower like the parent tree; so that the reader may imagine how easy it is to ornament or shade, as fancy dictates, a favourite spot, which we may select, in this land of ever-green trees, shrubs, and lovely flowers; where we can so soon create what the poet probably only imagined, when he tells us that

> "I know a bank whereon the wild thyme blows,
> Where ox-lip and the nodding violet grows,
> Quite over-canopy'd with lush woodbine,
> With sweet musk-roses and with eglantine."

But, the flowering tulip-trees, when intermixed with the darker leaved jacks, paler acacias, tall palms and tapering bamboos, as well as with those beautiful trees, usually covered with white, scarlet, and other coloured blossoms, so common in Ceylon

forests, produce, where their foliage can be tastefully combined, a most striking and delightful contrast.

I frequently go with coolies into the forest or jungle, to look for and bring home various kinds of shrubs, lovely flowers, and runners; particularly those, with which they abound, that smell and look so like jasmine; but I regret, as I am neither a scientific botanist nor florist, that I cannot venture to describe, or even attempt to give the reader an idea of, the size, splendour, and beauty of many of these shrubs and flowers; especially of the varieties of the water-lily kinds, which are here magnificent! I also collect bulbs and seeds, (some of them were sent, by a friend of mine to the Botanical Gardens, in Dublin, where, I heard, they grew and promised to do well), and I have now people employed enclosing some ground, extending from the Commandant's house to a small brook that runs through a sort of meadow behind it, which I intend for a shrubbery and nursery. I am, however, badly off for books upon gardening, &c.; but, if I even went to the expense of getting them from England, they might be of little use here, where the growth of every thing is so surprisingly rapid, and the nature of the soil, in most places, is so different from those at home, that it requires, though seemingly not rich, little or no manure. This being the case, I might very likely be more puzzled than benefited by the hints or directions of European horticulturists and florists. I, at this moment, pride myself upon some splendid

rhododendrons, brought from the mountains close to this; and also on a few very fine Egyptian gold-melons, the first of the kind introduced into the interior; and, I have not heard of their having been cultivated upon the coast. The seed I used came from the Isle of France; which it may, perhaps, surprise the reader to hear, is considerably hotter than Ceylon, although so much farther from the equator, and such high encomiums have been passed upon its delightful climate by St. Pierre and other writers.

As for pine-apples, I had almost omitted mentioning them; for they are now, I may say, as "common here as blackberries" are at home, so much so, that I have my pigs fed upon them; as I fancied, that they gave that particularly fine flavour to their flesh, usually remarked by my visitors. In growing them, we have only to screw out the tops of the finest brought to table, and plant them in any part of the garden, where, in a short time, they become as large and as fine pine-apples, as are to be found in any part of the world.

I find by Mr. Bennett's "Manual," to which I have several times referred, that he had been successful in introducing vines into Ceylon, which produce grapes in almost any part of it; but, at the time I made these memoranda, it was believed that the vine would only bear grapes in the province of Jaffna; and, having had some good plants sent to me from thence, I thought I would try what could be done here. After due deliberation, I set to work,

(the plants had been some months in the ground,) as taught in a book, that I had read some time before, written by Mrs. Graham; who has taken a good deal of pains to shew how an artificial winter may be produced in a tropical country. I began, as directed, by leaving the roots of the vines during the cold or rather rainy season exposed to its influence, and attached to the ground by only the slightest fibres of the roots. At the proper time, I covered them up; previously manuring, as directed, with bullock's blood. But, let the reader only conceive my astonishment, when I saw that my vines, the most luxuriant in growth I ever beheld, were, to speak figuratively, inclined to run away from me; so amazingly rapid were the powers of vegetation thus strongly excited or produced! The shoots spread themselves out quickly in every direction; and having, apparently, overgrown themselves, the whole of them died down to the very roots, one after another, in a few days. Not being, however, easily deterred from any object I have in view, and notwithstanding this complete failure, I intend to make another attempt before I give up the point as hopeless, but I shall not again use manure of any kind; for, I should greatly like to enjoy the cooling breezes under the shade of a grape-producing vine, as well as under that of my own fig-trees; the fruit of which I have also in the greatest profusion and perfection, which, if gathered early in the morning, will be found to be both agreeable and wholesome, especially at breakfast.

I have found in the woods many pretty and curious air-plants; also both red and white roses, scented like those of England; and I believe I have likewise found what Knox calls hop-mauls; which are flowers produced by trees that have no leaves, and bear nothing else but flowers. They are very sweet-scented, much sought after, and highly valued by the young Kandyans, who adorn themselves with them upon particular occasions. These beautiful and extraordinary trees grow in situations such as are described by Shakspeare—

> "Where honey-suckles, ripened by the sun,
> Forbid the sun to enter; like to favourites,
> Made proud by princes, that advance their pride
> Against the power that bred it."

This season, a great and very unusual number of these magnificent and valuable trees called talipot have blossomed; most of them so splendidly, that I have been induced to ride miles to examine and admire them. The leaves of these fine trees, of which I have several that I use in excursions, are very light and fold up like a fan into a small compass; but being opened out to their full extent, they form almost a complete circle; when some of the largest will, I have no doubt, cover at least twenty-five men, if standing close together under them. I beg here to remark, that these leaves are usually cut into pieces of a certain size, and are carried by the people to protect them from both the sun and rain; and in the times of the Kandyan kings their soldiers always used them, not only for

the above purposes, but also to sleep under at night. Many parts of Ceylon, and the continent of Asia, produce great numbers of these trees. As it is of the utmost importance, that troops upon a march, and especially at night when in the field, should be properly protected from the powerful heat of the sun, and also from the heavy dews and the rain which falls periodically, and in Ceylon sometimes suddenly and in seasons when it is not looked for, what I have just remarked ought to serve as a hint to our rulers in both countries, who ought, surely, to be anxious to preserve the health of the troops placed at their disposal. To find means for the conveyance of tents, for even a single regiment, is often, in the East, found to be no easy task; and, after all, they are of no use whatever to the soldier upon the march. I am aware, that officers are laughed at for using umbrellas; but, notwithstanding this is thought such an unmilitary practice, most of them do so when they are not under the eye of an absurd Martinet. I know, too, that of old it would have been imagined that a corps was totally ruined, if one of its officers had dared to set such an unsoldierlike example, as that of protecting himself, by any means, from the sun or rain. But the time for these absurd prejudices is pretty well gone by. At all events, if it were only for convenience as to conveyance, and in an economical point of view, it would be well to ascertain, how many entire talipot leaves would balance a tent, especially when it is wet with rain or dew, upon a camel's or bullock's back.

Like those we see in different kinds of palms, these immense leaves grow only at the tops of the tall talipot-trees, which are said not to bear fruit until they are about a hundred years old, when the tops, as it were, expand and elevate themselves to a considerable height, decked in a quantity of large and very pale yellow blossoms, like branches upon the stem of a fir-tree, and thus form the largest and most magnificent flowers imaginable, but which have an exceedingly heavy and disagreeable smell; perceptible for a considerable distance around the place where they grow. The fruit, or rather seeds, which are about the size of small plums, are next produced in vast quantities; and as soon as they arrive at maturity, the tree begins, gradually, to decay, and soon after dies. I have had a considerable number of the ripe seeds of the talipot-tree brought to me, and have planted them, in various parts of the jungle, in the hope that they will grow. In concluding these remarks, I must assure the reader, that, if ever he has the opportunity, it would be well worth his while to walk even twenty miles, to see one of these magnificent trees towering in full blossom over the forest!

In the direction of Negombo, and about fourteen miles from Kurunagalla, there is a miserable village called Nagahagedra, around which, for some distance, the country is looked upon as unhealthy, as its inhabitants are occasionally subject to severe attacks of jungle fever; and it is, therefore, rarely visited by Europeans. Having, however, been told

that in its neighbourhood I should certainly have excellent sport, especially snipe and water-fowl shooting; and as in a tour of inspection, which I was about to make, it would be necessary for me to stay for a night or two somewhere in that direction; I had a bungalow built there for my accommodation, as well as for that of any friends who might be inclined to accompany me. Captain K— and a Lieutenant A—, of the 83d Regiment volunteered to be of the party; but the character of the country being pretty well known, and the latter having his wife, a very ladylike person, then at Kurunagalla with him, I was surprised, yet pleased, at his offering to accompany me; for he was both an intelligent and an agreeable companion. At this season, however, it was thought, by the natives, that we had nothing to apprehend from sickness, and we had, besides, every right to look forward to having fine weather.

The sport around Nagahagedra was so good, that we were tempted to prolong our stay there; for I might fairly talk of the snipes we killed, not in numbers but in bag-fulls. The reader may therefore easily imagine, what quantities of powder and shot were blazed away; as we all three, and often without being able to avoid doing so, fired into dense flocks of them. In short, in no part of Ceylon had I ever seen so many snipes; and as for water-fowl, there were a good many of them also, though they were by no means so numerous as at the lake near Kurunagalla; but where, I hear,

they are now by no means so plenty: indeed, I did my best to kill and drive away too many of them.

After breakfast, one of the servants came into the room where we were sitting, to ask if I would see a native, who had something "plenty bad," as he said, to tell me. Upon his being admitted, he informed me, through the servant who interpreted, that he and all the males of his family were washermen;—that one of his brothers, only two days before, when busily employed in his calling, by the side of a deep pond, close to the village, and in the act of beating the clothes he was washing, as is their custom, against a large stone upon which he stood, had been suddenly seized by an enormous alligator, within five yards of where my informant was similarly occupied, and dragged, in a moment, down to the bottom!—He and his family would, therefore, be greatly obliged to us, if we would shoot this dangerous and terrible creature; which, in the heat of the day, usually lay basking in the sun near the edge of the pond, into which it always plunged the instant it heard the least noise. He added, that he was sure the alligator must now be there, and I should certainly see it, if I would only go to the spot; for there was a patch of jungle close to the pond, from whence he could point it out to me, without its being able to see us.

Of course, in order to make sure of the fellow, my "Manton" was instantly loaded with my best powder and brass balls. My two companions readily accompanied me to the spot which the

washerman had mentioned; but, lest we should alarm the cautious alligator, he only went with me to the point from whence I was to see him. Sure enough, there lay the huge creature, not a dozen yards from me!—At first, I thought that what he pointed at was only the large trunk of a tree, thrown down and still retaining its rough brownish bark; it was, certainly, by far the largest alligator that I had seen. I now rested my gun against a tree, took deliberate aim at his head, and fired; then, as he tumbled over, in the act of rolling off the bank into the water, (which he did with a great splash,) I sent the other ball through his body. He instantly sunk to the bottom; but the change in the colour of the water, which was too dark to admit of our seeing to any depth, plainly indicated that it was tinged with blood. My two friends, and a number of people who had followed us, now ran up to us; but, great was their disappointment, when I could only assure them, that the alligator would certainly be found dead at the bottom of the pond. Long poles, &c. were, therefore, sent for; but, though we poked about for some time, it was all in vain,—we could not find him; and, as the heat at the time was excessive, we thought it best to return to the bungalow. The natives, however, persevered in the search, and at last got him out; but when he was opened, no vestige whatever, not even a bone of the unlucky washerman, was to be found in his stomach. It is more than probable, however, that there were other alligators in the

pond; and although this fellow, from apparent age, size, and habits, was believed to have been the culprit, yet he, like many an honest creature, may have suffered for the guilty. Be this as it may, I intend, the next time I go to Nagahagedra, to take the small alligator spear or harpoon with me, which I brought from Galle; and to construct some sort of a raft, if I cannot procure a canoe, to go upon the pond in search of the game, and I have no doubt of having good sport.

I need scarcely mention, that this is not a part of Ceylon to which I wish to direct the attention of settlers; unless, as a great national undertaking, the Didroo river was to be led (as I mean to point out hereafter), through it; when, no doubt, as much of the country would, I conclude, be cleared of jungle, and the noxious stagnant water, in the numerous ponds, be swept away by it in its course to the sea, this part of the province would then be not only rendered healthy, but also surprisingly fertile.

On our way back to Kurunagalla, Mr. A—— told me, that the report of his gun, when he fired, shook and annoyed him a good deal; for his head-ached, and he did not feel himself well. I therefore strongly urged upon him the necessity of his procuring, as soon as possible, medical advice. This I conclude he did; for, a few days after, the Surgeon called upon me to report, that he considered Mr. A——, to be in great danger; as the fever, with which he had been attacked, could not be subdued. He therefore thought, as a last

resource, that he ought immediately to be removed to the sea coast. He was consequently sent off, accompanied by his greatly alarmed and sorrowing wife; (both in palanquins) attended by their servants, and also by the Surgeon, as far as I could permit him to go with them. But, alas! poor A——'s days were numbered; for he died soon after reaching Colombo. This is, I grieve to say, too often the melancholy termination of what are called jungle fevers; which, I am convinced, can only be avoided by not going into, or instantly leaving, the part of the country where they prevail.

The district of the Seven Korles, towards Kandy, terminates at the Kospeta-oya; which is a furious torrent during the wet seasons. We have there built a good rest-house, with convenient offices attached to it, for travellers. I before observed, that Kurunagalla stands near the commencement of the Kandyan mountains; and as the road is judiciously laid out, and gradual in ascent the whole way to Kospeta, nothing can be more delightful than the ride to it. This post is situated on a rising ground, encompassed by lofty wooded mountains, the appearance of which often reminded me of many parts of the Pyrences. It is really difficult to conceive, what a difference of climate there is, between the neighbourhood of Kospeta and the low level country beyond Kurunagalla. Colombo and the latter are not much unlike in this respect, but Kospeta is by many degrees cooler than either of them; so much so, that at times, I could almost

have fancied, especially when standing on some of the elevated ridges, that I was in England. I, therefore, the reader may well suppose, go occasionally thither to be refreshed and invigorated by the bracing and cooling breezes, as well as to ramble, without restraint, amidst the beautiful, wild and imposing scenery, which every traveller must admire; especially as he proceeds towards and beyond Madawellatenné, and how strikingly grand, rugged, and finely wooded, are the precipitous rocks, mountains and ravines, down which in the rainy seasons vast bodies of water dash and roar in all directions, forming in many points of view cascades of the most picturesque description! This fine and wild scenery extends, I may say, almost the whole way to Kandy; but though the climate is cool and excellent, yet any attempts at bringing the country under cultivation, except for coffee, for which there are here and there favourable spots, would be far too expensive for any settlers to attempt. This, indeed, as I have before remarked, is the case with a vast proportion of the extensive mountainous regions in the interior; where the want of good roads (there are, I may say, none but the great ones) must, I fear, ever be an insuperable barrier to agricultural pursuits amongst them. The natives, certainly, in some places, grow small patches of rice, on the kind of terraces I have already spoken of, to which they contrive to convey the numerous brooks, the waters of which are all they require to be certain of

having good crops. But all these tributary rivulets precipitate themselves into the Kospeta, which, after flowing rapidly through a very wild country, unites its waters with the Didroo-oya at Beddegammé, a very finely situated and delightful village; around which and indeed all through the hilly and almost impassable tracts I have alluded to, there is much excellent land, fit, if there were only roads, for many agricultural purposes. But the laying out and making such a noble high-way as that from Kospeta to Kandy, must, I conceive, be readily acknowledged, by those who have travelled along it, to have been an undertaking worthy of the enterprising and lofty genius of a Napoleon; and will, I trust, endure for ages, as the best and most appropriate monument, which could possibly have been erected, to the memory of Sir Edward Barnes and Captain Dawson of the Engineers, whose daring and energetic minds, robust frames, and manly habits, were so admirably calculated for carrying on, amidst innumerable difficulties, such a gigantic undertaking. But the road that has been carried from Kandy to Badulla, in Upper Ouvah (and from thence since extended to Horton plains and Neuwara Ellia), was attended in its formation with even greater difficulties. The whole of these stupendous works, do, at the same time, infinite credit to all the engineers and other officers employed upon them; many of whom were severe sufferers from the effects of exposure to all weathers, in situations far from congenial to men whose constitutions were not

then inured to the trying vicissitudes of climates, not only in the lower flat, but also in the mountainous countries, in which, in quick succession, the scenes of their operations lay. It may be said, that, with the exception of the engineers, all the officers so employed were volunteers—no doubt, that was the case; but, what will not British officers undertake, when an example is set them by an energetic and admired commander?

The great objects in view, at whatever sacrifice of health to those employed, have at last been accomplished; and all attempts at rebellion, on the part of the Kandyans, must hereafter be as hopeless as fruitless. Neither their numbers nor their courage were ever by any means formidable;—the inaccessible nature of their country, and in some places its climate, were their only defence and security; and I believe, I may now confidently say, that thus a charming and most valuable island, almost equal in size to Ireland, has been permanently added to Her Majesty's dominions.

Imagining that nothing is so conducive to health, in every part of the world, as frequent changes of air and scene, I have had constructed, besides the bungalow that I have often mentioned, one on the Mongra-oya, about nine miles from Kurunagalla, to the left of the old Putlam road; and another upon the lower Didroo; but, although there is, sometimes, tolerably good fishing and excellent shooting in the neighbourhood of both; yet, they have been built in much too hot situations, to be either agree-

able or, perhaps, healthy, though they are very lovely abodes. We, however, did our best to preserve as much shade as possible, by only very sparingly thinning the trees, most of which grew there to a great height; and amongst them, there are generally to be seen many most beautiful birds, which I occasionally shoot for the sake of their feathers. But, being ignorant of the art of preserving and stuffing them, except by using camphor, or by keeping them in camphor-wood trunks, which we get from China, I have not hitherto thought it worth my while to add much to my collections, which I intend hereafter sending as presents to England.

At these bungalows, birds of various kinds are exceedingly numerous, as is always the case in the neighbourhood of rivers and lakes; and also in places where the country is or has been cultivated. In the more retired parts of forests or jungle, they are scarce and usually very wild. I sometimes shoot the curious and exceedingly noisy toucan, which has such an enormous bill when compared with its diminutive body; both of which are finely striped with yellow, red, and sky-blue; also a bird in some degree resembling our black-bird, only it is considerably larger, and its plumage is like the most soft and glossy velvet. I am not acquainted with its name, nor did I ever hear it utter any kind of note. Another very beautiful bird often attracts my attention; it is about the size of the jay, with a black and white head, its throat is of a light blue, its breast

greyish, its back and wings are of a beautiful purple, and about half an inch of the end of its tail is white. There is another bird, nearly of the same size, which utters a strange shrill sound as it sits on the loftiest branches of trees, particularly the ebony tree; its head, back and breast, are of a very bright green; its tail of different shades of very deep and bright green, with a broad black stripe across it, and it is tipped with white; its belly is of a kind of vermilion colour, and separated from its greenish breast by a white and black stripe.

In my notes, taken at the last-mentioned bungalow, I see that I attempted to describe—but, I may say, it was a complete failure—that extraordinary creature the flying-squirrel; as well as several fine birds, the beautiful and striking plumage of which had also attracted my notice; but, I find that those destructive pests, the white ants, have eaten through, and otherwise so much injured the paper, that I cannot make out the writing; all that is now legible, are some remarks respecting the Ceylon bird of Paradise, with its beautiful plumage and long white tail; the extremely loud noises caused by the numerous wood-peckers striking the trees; and the unceasing screaming of gorgeously adorned parrots and paroquets; and I add, what may be a useful hint, that my cook was in the constant habit of making excellent pies of the latter, as well as of the pretty grey and pinkish coloured turtle-doves. There were also vast numbers of bitterns of various kinds; and I am in-

clined to think, that what we call paddy-birds, with such pure white and horsehair-like plumage, ought to be classed with bitterns.

During a visit I lately made to the bungalow on the lower Didroo, one of my Malay orderlies was very nearly killed by a herd of buffaloes. Indeed, I, as well as the other Malay, had a most narrow escape from them. Early in the morning, we had gone down the river, and had passed through some fine park-like scenery, looking for deer; when we suddenly and unexpectedly came upon six or seven of these dangerous animals, which instantly charged us in the most furious way possible! We, for a moment, stood facing them; shouting loudly, and holding our guns pointed at them; but, as that did not stop their headlong career, I saw nothing for it but to fire; which I did, and knocked over one of them. Even this did not check the others; so that we had then no alternative but to take to our heels, and endeavour to get up into trees. This one of the Malays and I effected; but the other, missing the branch he sprung up to lay hold of, was, as I greatly feared, left completely at the mercy of two terrific male buffaloes, which tried to gore him. He, however, the next moment, made a second violent spring towards our tree; when we, fortunately, caught his arm and just saved him, by pulling him up into the branches, amongst which we were safely seated, and out of their reach. Two more of them were severely wounded before they could be beaten off, and before we could venture down to secure the

one which I, at the first fire, had knocked over. This, I confess, was too perilous, to be considered either "interesting" or agreeable shooting.

I have another bungalow, built by the Malays and my servants, which is also rather hotly, yet beautifully, situated in the green-wood, in a very retired part of the country, close to the Didroo, and a very little way above where it is joined by the Mongra-oya. To reach it, I have to go by the way of Eregoddé, in order to get round the wooded rocks that extend from Kurunagalla towards the northward; and from thence turning to the right, and passing through patches of jungle, and amongst many fine trees, some of them bearing fruits of different kinds, whilst others are only in blossom, we arrive at the river, in which I have, at times, very good fishing. But the surrounding country is so very wild, and much infested by elephants and other animals, that I never go there without a guard of Malays, who are always ready and delighted to join in sylvan sports of any kind. But, though due attention is paid to have large fires prepared there, rarely a night passes, without our being roused and obliged to stand to our arms.

There is a good rest-house at Hondellé, about eight miles from this, on the new Colombo road, at the entrance of an extensive forest, where I occasionally go for a day's amusement; but my command extends nine miles farther on, to the Maha-oya, upon the left bank of which stands Allow, admitted to be one of the most beautiful

stations in this charming island. A house of a superior description has lately been built there, in a well selected situation, commanding extensive and delightful views over a truly enchanting and fertile country. It is intended that the Governor shall reside occasionally there. But formerly, it was thought by many to be almost certain death, for any one to spend even a single night upon the splendidly-wooded banks of the Maha-oya, especially about fifteen miles lower down than Allow, where the old road, or rather path, crosses it; so prevalent was jungle fever said to be there. I cannot undertake to say that this may not still be the case; for the place is now carefully avoided by travellers; but Allow is looked upon, as yet, to be a perfectly healthy station.

We are, however, told, that some years ago, a company of light infantry, upon its march to Colombo, from a post in the interior, halted for the night on the bank of this river, at the place to which the old road leads; but, almost every one of them who slept there was immediately after taken ill, and, with the exception of a few who partially recovered, but had to be sent to England, the rest fell a sacrifice to the fearful effects of jungle fever. There are other places which are considered to be equally sickly, through which I have occasionally to direct the march of troops, who are proceeding to the east side of the island; but in the routes, with which they are furnished at Kurunagalla, I always take care to mention distinctly, that

the men are upon no account to be allowed to halt at any of them, but to go on five or six miles farther; and though this precaution lengthens the day's march, yet it cannot, according to the prevailing opinion, be safely or prudently neglected. That most enchanting country which surrounds the large artificial lake of Minery is one of them; I however intend, before long, visiting that part of Neurecalava. Lower Ouvah, and also the greater part of the province of Wellassey, are also said to be, at times, unhealthy; I have therefore already spoken of them as parts of the island which settlers should avoid going into, at least, until they are, to some extent, cleared of the low-growing jungle.

The detachments of troops, to which I have alluded, as marching from this province towards the east side of the island, rarely get through the country without meeting with alarming and untoward adventures. Not long ago, a non-commissioned officer and fifteen men were attacked by elephants, close to Minery lake, and were so completely dispersed, that they could not be again assembled till the following day; one soldier was killed on the spot, and two others severely hurt. Such accidents, however, more frequently occur in unlooked-for rencounters with buffaloes, which not only use their horns, but also their strong fore-feet, with which they deal terrible blows.

Being thus, perhaps, too much engaged in amusing and interesting occupations, excursions, and sylvan sports of all kinds, many months now stole

imperceptibly away. I went to Manar at the season of the pearl fishing, which takes place in the bay of Candachy; but of this I shall only remark, (so much having already been said by several writers upon the subject,) that I was greatly disappointed in what I saw, in the number of people assembled, and also in the produce of the fishery. In this journey, I was accompanied only by my own people; and, travelling by short and easy stages, I reached the sea-coast, skirted as usual by cocoa-nut trees, at Putlam, and kept the road by the sea-shore the remainder of the way to Manar; from whence I intended to have returned by the very ancient city of Anarajahpoora, in the hope of being able to visit its ruins, as well as those said to be scattered all over the country in its neighbourhood. But I was dissuaded from proceeding by that route, in consequence of Neurecalava being represented as then very sickly; and I was also assured, that, during the arduous journey I wished to undertake, we might expect constantly to fall in with wild beasts of all kinds. This so alarmed and disheartened my servants, that I had reluctantly to give up the idea of proceeding in that direction.

I performed the greater part of this, on the whole, pleasant journey on horseback, often shooting and otherwise amusing myself, as my people went quietly along the road or path; but especially as we passed through, I may say, the fine country that lies between Kurunagalla and Putlam, (a distance of sixty-two miles,) and particularly about a small village called Bogallegammé, near to which

we crossed two sluggish rivers; which, after uniting their waters with that of the Didroo-oya, flow into the sea at Chilaw. A great deal of this country consists of the park-like scenery I have often alluded to, skirted or surrounded by large and dense masses of jungle, in which, no doubt, there were many wild animals, though we saw very few of them. It is, however, in many places, capable of being greatly improved by cultivation, if the waters of the rivers passing through it, in place of being allowed to run almost uselessly into the sea, were judiciously distributed for the purposes of irrigation; but this could only be done at the public expense, with the view of extending agriculture, and thereby increasing the insular revenue derived from it.

In crossing the two rivers I have above spoken of, as uniting their waters with those of the Didroo, I regretted not having brought fishing-tackle with me, for they both looked as if they contained large fish; indeed, we saw a few good sized ones, and perhaps I might have found in them some of those spoken of by Knox, who says, that "the people, who are very ignorant of the art of fishing with nets or lines, frequently caught them of the size of salmon," particularly in what he calls the Mavelaganga. The quantities of fish, however, in all the rivers, and even in the most insignificant brooks, are prodigious; but, in general, they are very small, seldom exceeding a pound in weight, and they therefore do not afford good sport.

CHAPTER VII.

"But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces; and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged."—ISAIAH, CH. XIII.

APPOINTED JUDICIAL AGENT OF GOVERNMENT IN THE SEVEN KORLES, AND THE PARTS OF NEURECALAVA ATTACHED TO IT—FARTHER REMARKS UPON CEYLON GARDENING, ETC.—A STRANGE ADVENTURE; BEING AN ACCOUNT OF A TRIP TAKEN BY A DOCTOR UPON AN ALLIGATOR'S BACK—ARRANGEMENTS FOR AN EXCURSION THROUGH A PART OF NEURECALAVA—MAGNIFICENT ROCK TEMPLES OF DAMBOOL—THESE TEMPLES, AND WHAT THEY CONTAIN, DESCRIBED—JOURNEY TO MINERY LAKE—ITS SHORES, ETC. DESCRIBED—KANDELLÉ LAKE DESCRIBED—REMARKS UPON CEYLON TANKS IN GENERAL—THEIR SURPRISING SIZE; AND THE VAST EXTENT OF GROUND SAID TO HAVE BEEN COVERED BY THE ANCIENT CITY OF ANARAJAHPOORA—THE POPULATION OF THE COUNTRY—USEFUL OBSERVATIONS.

SIR EDWARD BARNES (of whom I have spoken as I considered I ought to do, but to whom I was in no ways indebted for any thing he had done for me) having left the island, Sir Edward Paget assumed the government; when I was appointed Judicial Agent in the Seven Korles, and in the parts of Neurecalava attached to it. In a few weeks

after, I received additional instructions, increasing the Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction, with which I had at first been entrusted, beyond what is expressed in the Proclamation of the 21st November, 1818, and that of the 22nd November, 1821. This appointment added considerably to my income, and conferred upon me, besides military authority, the same powers as are exercised by Civil Agents of Government in the Kandyan provinces. It brought a host of natives about me; such as Interpreters, Headmen of various ranks and castes, Lascareens, &c.; and, I very soon found that I was likely to have ample employment as a Judge. In fact, it had been ascertained, that the Civil Agent of the province was so overwhelmed with judicial business, that he could not possibly attend to the collection of the revenue, which alone gave him quite enough to look after. I still, however, managed to have occasionally time for a little amusement and relaxation; and was even able to enjoy my fishing and shooting pastimes and excursions. But, from holding my courts regularly, I am now also brought into daily intercourse with Kandyans of all castes, in whose eyes I am become a much greater personage than when I was a mere military commander. I have often to hear and decide cases of considerable importance, especially those connected with landed property; in which I am assisted by a certain number of the most respectable Headmen, who act as assessors, and who inform me what is the Kandyan law in particular cases, but only when I

require them to do so. In criminal cases, I have also, assisted by them, to adjudge punishments, &c. according to the nature of the crimes or offences brought before me; when I trust I do my best to act not only as a just, but also as a merciful, judge; neither of which, drawing my conclusions from what I have already ascertained, my predecessors, the Kandyan Chiefs, who were entrusted by their King with the same power in the provinces as I now am, ever were. The native judges seem to have invariably decided in favour of the litigant who could bribe highest; and I am convinced—so long have they been accustomed to bribery and roguery—that the people cannot, as yet, imagine how it is possible for a judge to act impartially or uprightly.

I find from my notes, that I then received, regularly, supplies of garden seeds from various parts of the world; and consequently derived much more amusement than I did formerly from my horticultural occupations. I have now reason to be proud of my different and excellent kinds of melons, and also of some very large and fine cucumbers; but, I have again failed in my attempts to produce grapes, and have been almost equally unsuccessful in growing potatoes; for I get nothing but long stalks and leaves, and at the roots, things not larger than peas. I have, however, in abundance, white and red solid celery, large York and other cabbages (still great luxuries here); common and French beans, scarlet runners; three different kinds of peas, as many of onions; turnips, carrots, radishes, lettuces, (particu-

larly the Malta),) leeks, &c.; and, though last mentioned, certainly the most valued—remarkably fine asparagus.

The few sheep I have being house-fed, they are doing tolerably well. As for geese, ducks, and fowls, I have more of them than I, and my friends, can use. It was only a few minutes ago, that I had the curiosity to ask Duckling—the name we have given the little squat Singalese who tends our flocks —how many ducks he was then driving out before him to feed upon the grass that grows so luxuriantly by the side of the brook I have already mentioned; "Only ninety-two—for, sir order plenty dead by him *co*key." I must however remark, that the ducks brought to table are always for some time well fed with grain, before they come into the hands of the cook. But, worthy reader, did you ever eat a boiled goose or duck, with onion sauce? Both, I am aware, are favourite dishes in Ireland; but I never met with them so dressed in England; nor would I recommend any young lady, who may have a design upon the heart of a gentleman, particularly if he should not be advanced in years, to partake of such dainties, at least in his presence, before the knot is tied. I had, however, invited Mr. O'Hara, of the 16th regiment, (a great favourite of mine,) and our Doctor to assist me, at dinner, in demolishing a boiled goose with the said onion sauce; and, as they were both usually very punctual men upon such occasions, I was much surprised at their not making their appearance at seven o'clock, my usual

hour. Half-past seven came, but neither of my expected guests turned up: and there could be no mistake, for they had left me in the morning, after I had given them directions, as to a part of the lake where they might be certain of falling in with plenty of water-fowl; and they had promised, on their return, to join me at dinner.

At half-past eight the two long-looked-for gentlemen walked in; (of course, I had given up, for some time, the idea of having the pleasure of their company for that day;) they were very tired, and exceedingly hungry. They had soon found the part of the lake which I had pointed out to them; they had had excellent sport; and being loaded with teal, wild ducks, &c. they had proceeded to cross the lake at a place where it somewhat narrows, not far from its head, and where in the dry season, as I had told them, it was easily forded. The place, moreover, that I alluded to, could not be mistaken, for there were several large trunks of trees lying there in the water, which had fallen from age, and were slowly decaying. In fording the lake, the Doctor took the lead, closely followed by O'Hara. In order to get through it the more easily, they had to step upon some of the fallen trees, which I have just mentioned; in doing so, and upon a very large one, it suddenly slipped away from under the astonished Doctor, when down he fell upon his back into the water, with ducks, gun, and every thing else he carried. Reader, will you believe it?—he had mounted upon the back of an enormous alligator!—

O'Hara, in all haste, dragged out the terrified and half choked Doctor; and, having made good their retreat to the bank, they prudently decided that "the better part of valour would be discretion;" and in place of again attempting to wade through the lake, and to take another trip on an alligator's back, that it would be much wiser and better to retrace their steps, though it would take them, at the least, an hour and a half longer to do so, than if they had crossed to the opposite shore.

We were afterwards often much amused by the account which the Doctor gave of his marvellous trip upon the alligator's back; and the story, certainly, lost nothing of its interest in being retold. But the Doctor's adventure by no means surpasses what lately happened to a certain civilian, who had gone out by himself snipe-shooting. He was attacked, and in single combat disarmed, by a large bearded *monkey;* but whether he ever afterwards managed to get back his gun from the victor I did not hear; nor did I ever learn whether the venerable-looking monkey took a cool shot at his discomfited adversary.

Having been for a considerable time past much too closely engaged in judicial business, which frequently occupied me from 10 A. M. till 5 P. M., and becoming anxious for a little relaxation from such drudgery in a crowded and often much heated court-house, I determined to start upon rather an extensive excursion into a new and not much known country. Going by the way of Dambool, I purposed

to extend my journey, if I could manage it, to the beautiful but much dreaded neighbourhood of Minery Lake; from whence I hoped to be able to make my way across Neurecalava, so as to reach the Kalla-oya; and to return to Kurunagalla by Padenny, or by any path I might find leading homewards.

With these objects in view, as well as shooting and fishing, I took care to be well provided with supplies and even comforts; and amongst the latter I included my palanquin, as I had on former occasions experienced the advantage of having it to sleep in at night. I likewise took with me an escort of a corporal and eight Malays, in addition to my two permanent orderlies; leaving it to the latter to select such men to compose it as they knew to have a fancy for field sports, and who, if we should be attacked by wild beasts, would stand by us. I had, moreover, received a hint, that in the wilds of Neurecalava, there had lately been meetings held of a suspicious nature, by some of the discontented Headmen; but what their object might be, I could neither find out nor imagine. At all events, I thought it well, in case of necessity, to have a few brave and resolute men with me. My companions upon this occasion were my obliging and agreeable friend O'Hara, and the now more experienced and ardent sportsman, Captain K——, who was always ready for shooting or hunting excursions, but had no turn for fishing; indeed, O'Hara had just as little fancy for that gentle art as the Captain had.

With what delight, when we are in the enjoyment of health, strength, and spirits, do we set off in a country like Ceylon, before the dawn of day, upon a journey of this kind; knowing that our road lies through a dangerous yet interesting wilderness.—That wilderness is indeed highly interesting, not merely on account of its magnificent sylvan scenery, but also because there are many surprising heaps of ruins of great edifices scattered over its surface; all that a race now long extinct, or removed to other lands, have left behind them to indicate that here of old a potentate reigned and probably tyrannized over his subjects; that here fields were once cultivated and cities built by an industrious people; and that here the arts and sciences, at least to a certain extent, had flourished. Yet, in proof of this, so little is to be seen by a superficial observer, excepting the remaining embankments of vast tanks and canals, that it might almost be denied by a timid and inactive traveller that they had ever stood there. By the character of the country, as to its unhealthiness, and being greatly infested with wild animals, such a traveller is deterred from passing through it; or if he even ventures to pass, he scarcely allows himself time to examine the fragments of sculptured monuments and other objects which may by chance, and amidst an overwhelming and almost impassable mass of jungle, present themselves, very indistinctly, to his view.

I had before, with Mr. L—, a friend of mine, paid a short visit to Dambool, and was now anxious to

shew its wonders to my companions. As it is a long and fatiguing journey to the temples, I had, on the previous day, sent on our people, with an excellent interpreter, about half-way; and now my companions and I set off on horseback to overtake them, expecting to do so about noon. The path, for a considerable part of the way, after passing the Didroo-oya, runs through patches of jungle, almost entirely composed of acacias, that thrive even in the most arid and seemingly unpropitious soil, which is there chiefly of a very white colour; being, as I was led to conclude, composed, in a great measure, of silicious sand; and might, there is little doubt, be found fit for the growth of cinnamon trees. It, however, renders the path, that in many places winds through the jungle, both exceedingly hot and laborious to travel; as, for several miles, not a drop of water is to be found. But I must here observe, that if one of the mountain rivers or brooks, to the eastward, were turned in this direction, and carried towards the northward, what a wonderful change would soon be produced in these now unproductive and desolate regions. When I before passed over this dreary plain, my dog had almost died of thirst, and from the effects of the excessive heat that there prevailed; and I only saved his life by carrying him occasionally—large as he is—before me upon my horse; for he had fallen down upon the burning sand, and could to all appearance go no farther; and what added greatly to my uneasiness on his account was that no water could be procured until

we reached the rocks, out of which the temples of Dambool, or as the natives call them, Dambooloo Galla, have been excavated.

As Dambool is situated in such a dangerous and uninviting country to travel through, it has been visited, as yet, by very few Europeans; but, in the opinion of those who have been there, it is by far the greatest wonder in this wonderful island. The ascent to the temples is fatiguing; for, in order to reach the entrance to them, we have to proceed over the greatly heated face of the rock; which, except where the path has been carried through a narrow patch of jungle, is exposed to the powerful rays of the sun for an extent of not less than three hundred feet; and, I should say, that to the summit of the rock, it is fully two hundred feet more. The reader may, therefore, conceive the grandeur and imposing effect of objects, on such a scale, so situated; but, I must request of him, to go along with me, whilst I venture to give him even a very imperfect idea of the splendour and magnitude of these temples, and of what they contain. There are four temples, and they have all the appearance of having been hewn, at vast labour, out of the side of this insulated rock. A lofty arch, of an inferior style of architecture, first attracted my notice; at each side of which stands a large stone figure, as if placed there to guard the entrance. To our astonishment, we soon found ourselves in an immense excavation, painted and embellished in the most brilliant colours, at least two hundred feet in length, and one hundred in

width, well lighted by numerous large windows and doors, divided from each other by masses of solid masonry, supporting, as it were, the immense weight of the over-hanging rock. In this temple there are many idols of a great size and of respectable workmanship, particularly four of them, seated on coiled up snakes, resembling cobra de capellos, which are made to expand their broad necks and heads over them.

I had transcribed these few remarks from my notes, when I recollected that Dr. Davy had visited these temples; and, on referring to his work, in order to compare his descriptions of them, with what it took me so long to write upon the spot, I find his account of what is there to be seen, so minute and superior to any thing of the kind which I could attempt to give, that I shall not hesitate to use the materials with which he has so ably and abundantly supplied me; at the same time begging that he will pardon me for having done so.*

"The temples which give this place celebrity, are parts of a vast cavern in the south side of the rock, at the height of about three hundred and fifty feet above the plain. The approach to them is up the eastern shelving extremity of the rock, through an archway of masonry, and along a narrow platform of solid rock open to the south, enclosed by a low wall, shaded by trees, and containing in its

* Major Forbes in his "Eleven years in Ceylon," also speaks of these celebrated temples, and has given a beautiful drawing of that of Maha Rajah.

area a cistern holding rain water, a very small temple and a bogah. This approach, platform and front raised our expectations very little, and did not at all prepare us for what we discovered on entering the temples.

"The Wiharé we first explored is the last in order from the entrance. It is about fifty-four feet long, and twenty-seven wide; and its shelving roof, which dips gradually inwards, where most lofty, is about twenty-seven feet high. It contains ten figures of Boodhoo, and a neat dagobah about twelve feet high. The figures are well executed and brilliantly painted, and most of them are as large or larger than the ordinary size of man. The roof and sides of the rock and the front wall are painted of the brightest colours, and illuminated with a number of figures chiefly of Boodhoo. The general effect of the whole is exceedingly striking and pretty.

"The next Wiharé, called the Alut Wiharé, is separated from the preceding, partly by an abutting rock, and partly by a wall of masonry, in which there is a door of communication. Its principal entrance is by a door in front. We were taken by surprise on entering this temple; we were astonished by its great size, the brilliant effect of an immense surface of rock painted of the richest colours, and by numerous figures of Boodhoo, which it contains in different attitudes and groups, all coloured in the most lively manner. It is about ninety feet long, eighty-one wide, and its shelving roof where highest, is about thirty-six feet high.

The figures which it contains are fifty in number. One statue of Boodhoo, in the recumbent posture, its head on a pillow resting on its right hand, is of gigantic size, about thirty feet long and well proportioned; its face is handsome, and its expression of countenance remarkably placid and benignant. Seven other statues of Boodhoo, in the standing attitude, are about ten feet high, and all the rest are as large as life, or very little less. Most of them are coloured bright yellow; two of them have red robes, and reminded me of the two classes of Lamas in Tibet, described by Captain Turner, who are distinguished from each other, by one wearing red and the other yellow garments. Towards the western end of the temple there is a well executed figure of King Kirtissiré, the last great benefactor of Dambool, in his robes of state, which very much resemble those worn by the last King of Kandy."

Between this temple and the next there is no direct communication. They are separated—according to my notes—from each other by a part of the rock that has not been hewn away. The portal by which we entered is in front; it is a lofty archway, as I before remarked, guarded on each side by figures in stone, intended to represent Janitors. "This temple, called the Maha-rajah Wiharé, almost as much surpasses in size and effect the last, as that does the first described. It is about two hundred feet long and one hundred wide, and appeared to me to be about fifty feet high where highest; nor does obscurity add to its grandeur; for it is per-

fectly well lighted through numerous windows, and several doors in front. It contains altogether fifty-three images, and a handsome dagobah, about eighteen feet high, the broad circular pedestal of which is ornamented with four figures of Boodhoo, each facing a different quarter, each seated on a cobra-de-capello, and shaded by its head and neck, as if by a hood. As in the two preceding temples, so in this the images are arranged in a row at a little distance from the sides of the excavations, but they are not grouped; and as in the last, none are placed near the outer wall, with the exception of the statues of two kings: at the western end of the temple the figures are arranged in a double row. The majority of the statues are Boodhoos of different dimensions, and in different attitudes; many of them larger, but none of them much, if at all, smaller than life. Besides forty-six figures of Boodhoo, there is, in company with them, one of Mitré Deorajooroowo, who, it is imagined, will be the next Boodhoo, the successor of Goutama; and one of each of the three gods,—Visnu, Samen, and Nata; the first in blue robes, the second in yellow, and the third in robes of white. The statues of the two kings alluded to above, as standing apart near the outer wall, are those of Wallagam-bahoo and Nisankai, at opposite ends of the temple: the first, representing the earliest benefactor of Dambool, is the rudest figure in every respect, and its dress is the simplest and least ornamented; the ears are long, and drawn down in the Malabar fashion;

there is a double-headed snake about the neck, the body of which serves as a necklace, and the heads as ear-pendants. At the eastern extremity of the temple, there is a little recess formed by a high projecting rock, the walls of which are covered with paintings illustrating the history of Ceylon, beginning with the earliest and most fabulous period, and continued down to the introduction of the bo-tree and the sacred relic.* The exploits of Wijeya, the first king, make a conspicuous figure, and cover a great deal of space; more particularly the voyage of this hero, which is represented by a boat surrounded by sea-monsters. The dedication of the island to Boodhoo after the arrival of the relic, is figured by a king guiding a plough drawn by a pair of elephants, attended by priests, &c.

"Towards the eastern end of the temple, there is a perpetual dripping of water that filters through the roof from hollows in the top of the rock, which are supplied by rain. The water as it drops is caught in a chatty, placed for the purpose of receiving it, in a small square inclosure sunk in the floor. Though the water is particularly good, no native, through superstitious dread, which restrains them, ventures to use it; and, when," says Dr. Davy, "I told a priest that I had tasted it, he replied that, though we might drink it, perhaps, with impunity, it would certainly prove fatal to them were they to indulge in it."

Before quitting this temple, in which there was

* For historical account of Ceylon, see Major Forbes's work.

a pleasure in remaining on account of its cool and fresh air, so different from the close and hot atmosphere of small Wiharés in general, Dr. Davy had an opportunity to witness the manner in which Boodhists worship their divinity. "The service was performed at the Governor's (Sir Robert Brownrigg's) desire, and without the least hesitation, under the direction of the chief priest, who intimated the wish to the people, and supplied them with flowers. Each person, on receiving his flowers, went and laid them before an image of Boodhoo, and accompanied the offering with a pious exclamation. The offerings being all made, and all the people arranged in a line before the images, and kneeling, the priest stood in the middle, and with a clear voice, sentence by sentence, recited the common obligations of their religion, the congregation repeating each sentence after him. The united voices of at least one hundred men in the highest key of recitative, or rather of the loudest exclamation, made the cavern resound, and had a fine awful effect, producing a thrill through the system, and a feeling and sentiment not to be described."

"The next and last temple, called the Dewaarajah Wiharé, because the god Visnu is supposed to have aided in the construction of its principal image, is very inferior, in every respect, to either of the preceding, especially the two last. It is about seventy-five feet long, twenty-one wide, and twenty-seven high; and so dark, that only a very imperfect view of it could be obtained, even with the aid of a

lamp. It contains six images of Boodhoo, and one of Visnu, all of them of ordinary size, with the exception of that just alluded to as the principal figure, which is a gigantic recumbent Boodhoo, about thirty feet long."

Whether the cavern in which these temples have been formed, is natural, or partly natural and partly artificial, it is now, I suspect, difficult to determine; but, I am inclined to consider them, from what I saw and was told by the shrewd and odd looking priest, who most obligingly pointed out to us every thing worthy of notice, and who perfectly recollected Sir Robert Brownrigg's visit to the Wiharés, to be almost if not entirely artificial; and this, he observed, was the opinion of the priests in general. He likewise confirmed, and even went beyond, what Dr. Davy has said, as to the antiquity of the temple called Maha-rajah; as he assured me that it had been formed upwards of two thousand years ago; and that they possessed writings that would prove this, as well as their indisputable right to a great extent of country around Dambool. That it had been repaired and embellished, (the colouring was just as fresh as if it had only been finished the day before,) at least two hundred and thirty years ago, by one of their kings, who was highly extolled by the priest, for having laid out, in thus ornamenting and repairing the temples, the large sum (six hundred thousand pieces of gold) which is stated by Dr. Davy. This priest, like the generality of his grasping brethren, was, though crafty, evidently

very superstitious, and in such awe of the demons worshipped, or rather feared and propitiated, all over Ceylon, as to make him cautious how he even ventured to speak of them; and yet he could not resist the temptation of being communicative. Indeed, the grave and mysterious manner in which he related to us, as historical facts, what had occurred in these temples, which was, of course, firmly believed by some of his countrymen who were present, has more than once been recalled to my mind by the hoary-headed keeper of Peel Castle, in the Isle of Man, who, a good many years since, had a legend composed expressly for his use and profit, as well as for the amusement and benefit of many credulous persons, by a joke-loving friend of mine. It was taken partly from Scott's "Peveril of the Peak," and partly from equally authentic documents, not omitting the *true* story of the Black-dog seen so often in the guard-room, by many a terrified soldier, besides other supernatural appearances and wonderful occurrences in many parts of that very ancient fortress or strong-hold; all of which the keeper has now told so often, and to the astonishment of so many visitors, that though, in some essential points, he widely deviates from the original, he himself at length firmly believes all he has so long been in the habit of declaring to be unquestionable *facts*. But, worthy reader, have not many good stories, much that has been admitted, even by learned men, to be authentic and historical, and still more that is only traditional, very little more to recommend them to our credence, than this legend of Peel castle?

I had ample time to visit not only all the temples of Dambool, but also the comfortable dwellings of the priests, in a pleasantly situated and cool room of which we dined and spent the evening—but not at their expense, wealthy as they might be supposed, were we to draw conclusions from the vast extent of territory which they pretend to claim, as belonging to the temples; which territory, however, is now almost without inhabitants, and covered with jungle. We likewise spent the night, very comfortably, in some of the dormitories, which were both clean and cool.

I ought, however, to mention, that before sunset we ascended to the top of the immense rock, out of which these temples are excavated; which, I believe, is nearly six hundred feet in height; and from thence—I can hardly add—*enjoyed* the extensive views over the surrounding country; for, I must say, that I felt, as it were, depressed in spirits, when I cast my eyes over such an uniform and dreary looking wilderness of foliage; rendered the more cheerless by the desolate appearance of some large and almost jungle-covered rocks that, here and there, rise abruptly to a considerable height above the plain. A priest who accompanied us, particularly called my attention to one of them; as upon and around it had been situated an ancient capital of the country, which had been built there, as he informed us, by one of their kings, long before Kurunagalla was made a royal residence, or had risen into importance. I had before drank of the pure and exceedingly cold water that filters through the rock,

though warned by a priest, as Dr. Davy also was, as to what might be the fatal consequences; and, when we were on its summit, we saw the hollows, mentioned by Dr. Davy, and which contained at the time a considerable quantity of rain water. My companions had also partaken of the excellent beverage.

After we had dined, I desired the interpreter to bring in one of the most intelligent priests, as I wished to question him about his religion, the history of the temples, and what he knew of the country to the northward. Two of them came with him; the one who had pointed out the objects of interest in the temples, and a young man of very prepossessing appearance and manners; but, as they were now aware of my being an agent of government, they were, as I soon perceived, exceedingly cautious as to what they told me, unless it were connected with their rights—of which they seemed to be very jealous—and their religion.

Some of the stories they told me were mere fables, and reminded me of what I have already related of an ancient king of Kurunagalla, who, by the aid of a magician, destroyed the embankments thrown up, at vast labour, to collect water to be afterwards used for agricultural purposes, and who thus ruined the then fine country of Neurecalava. They, of course, spoke highly of the Boodhoo religion, and in admiration of its mild and excellent precepts. They admitted that there are devils, whom they teach the people to worship, or rather to dread and propitiate; but that there is one Supreme God, who

formed the earth and the sky—perhaps, a triune God, whom I was inclined to think they adore in Visnu, Samen, and Nata. They alluded to transmigration of souls; but by this time I had become quite puzzled or lost, betwixt gods and the souls of good and bad men; the devils being, if I understood rightly what they asserted, those of the wicked who occasion misfortunes and sickness; whilst the good spirits continue, as they were on earth, to be friendly towards mankind. But as Boodhoo saves the souls of men, it is to him that the chief worship or honour is to be paid. In short, both priests seemed very willing to afford me ample information upon all points connected with their religion; and they also readily acquainted me with the situation of several extensive ruins, of great antiquity, scattered in various directions throughout the now almost pathless and overwhelming jungle; but whether they had been the work of their Kandyan ancestors,—as their priests asserted they were—or that of another, more ancient and more enlightened people, as I am inclined to suspect, I had no means of ascertaining. Indeed, they said that the Kandyans in general believed that the devils had had much to do with their construction, as well as destruction; especially those which are to be seen at and for many miles around Anarajahpoora.*

My interpreter, who writes the Singalese language correctly, examined some of the old docu-

* See Forbes's "Eleven Years in Ceylon," for an excellent account of them.

ments—writings neatly executed with a steel pen upon talipot-leaves—which the priests produced at my request; a few of which, (they asserted that they had others far more ancient), he assured me, were considerably more than a thousand years old. But those shewn on this occasion, almost entirely related to grants of land or money from various kings to the Wiharés, for certain reasons and purposes; and the antiquity of these deeds did not at all surprise me, as there had been laid before me, in court, deeds similarly written, which proved the claims of individuals or families to lands, of almost as old a date, and which were in as perfect a state of preservation, and the characters as legible, as if only just written.

Both the priests strongly recommended us to follow the usual path—bad as it was—in going to Minery; the country around which, they assured me, was at that season, considered to be by no means unhealthy. This greatly comforted the interpreter, our servants, and the coolies, who were beginning to be a good deal alarmed, both on account of the reputed sickliness of the country I intended to pass through, and likewise about the wild beasts which we were to expect to fall in with in the jungle. The priests also pointed out to us the necessity of taking guides with us, many parts of the road being both intricate and swampy; especially as far as a place they called Kalcodewé; but, above all they advised us, upon no account, to venture across the plains from Minery to the Kalla-oya, in which water was scarce and bad, without having persons with

us, furnished by responsible Headmen, to point out where it was to be had, and in what directions the jungle was most open and passable. In place of steering by compass, as was our intention, we resolved to follow this advice, as it was, seemingly, kindly given; and their accounts of the country, I was glad to find, agreed with that I had received of it, from Mr. Auber, of the Quarter-Master General's department, who had obligingly furnished me with a map of that part of the island, which I afterwards found to be correct; and which, had it not been almost destroyed by the white ants, might have been advantageously added to that placed at the commencement of this volume, as it was upon the same scale. But, before closing my remarks upon Dambool, I must beg the reader's attention to some historical paintings, by a native artist, which will give him an idea of those to be seen there. I must also add, that any one who leaves Ceylon, without having seen these temples, will have lost an opportunity, which he may be afterwards sorry for:—that is to say, of examining and admiring what are, by every one who has visited them, admitted to be so worthy of being classed amongst the wonders of this wonderful island.

I have no intention of troubling the reader with a description of the dreary country through which we travelled to Minery, which we found to be much as we had anticipated; it was anything but agreeable. To convince him of this I need only say that we were several times obliged to cross swamps and to quit the

Nº 1. Nº 2. Nº 3.

Nº 4. Nº 5.

P. Gauci. lith.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY LIBRARY BOMBAY

path in order to avoid elephants, and as often to drive them out of it. We shot numbers of snipes and other birds, and also two deer; indeed, had we at this time been anxious for sport, we might have had enough of it; but we hoped to have much superior pastime in the green woods, as we passed through them after leaving Minery lake, which was the principal object that we had in view when we set out upon this journey.

We left Dambool with a guide, recommended to us by the priests, whom I promised to reward liberally if he was faithful, and soon got into a kind of path which led us to a place (the name of which is obliterated) a few miles beyond an ancient canal or aqueduct, still in good repair, where we halted for the night. The next day we passed through Pecollam, which is about fourteen miles from the village of Minery, situated at the farther end of the lake. The country we thus had an opportunity of cursorily examining may probably have been of old in a high state of cultivation; but it cannot be again rendered fit for the abode of man until some of the great tanks are repaired, and the waters are made to flow from them evenly over the entire face of the country. When that is done there cannot be a doubt but that its salubrity and fertility may be restored; but, unfortunately, to accomplish this it must be re-peopled; there being very few inhabitants, and those scattered thinly over a great extent of country.

We did not intend to take the servants or coolies far beyond Pecollam, but to leave them in huts which

we meant to build in the woods, the talipot leaves we had brought with us serving for thatch. Captain K——, who cared nothing whatever for fine scenery, or the beauties of a country, was to remain with them. It had also been previously settled that O'Hara and I should, the following day, go on to visit and examine the lake shores; especially the immense mound constructed in olden times, for the purpose of collecting the water and forming the lake. Before dawn of day, therefore, without taking even the horse-keepers with us, but carrying our guns ourselves—loaded with brass balls—we set off upon horse-back for Minery; and in a short time getting clear of the thick and seemingly endless woods, through which we had chiefly travelled since leaving Dambool, we arrived at the upper end of the lake just as the sun rose above the trees, giving to its smooth waters and verdant shores the most splendid and strikingly beautiful appearance which can possibly be conceived. To our surprise, there was nothing of that dull uniformity that might be looked for in what had been formed by art; on the contrary, numerous finely wooded points projected irregularly into the lake, which, I conclude, must be fully twenty miles in circumference. I at once felt that I had never beheld such enchanting and diversified scenery as was here suddenly spread out before us!—We really wanted words to express our admiration of it! After gazing upon its matchless softness and loveliness for a few minutes, we continued our ride along the south-eastern shore; and

as we came upon the several little bays or inlets, we were almost startled, yet greatly amused, at seeing the immense flocks of various kinds of birds, such as bitterns and paddy birds—the latter with plumage as white as snow—as well as many of those clothed in scarlet and green, which we call flamingoes; besides ducks, teal, &c. taking wing as we approached them. There were also alligators of great size, which waddled off as fast as they could into the lake, so that we had no doubt of its swarming with them; I was therefore glad that I had left my faithful dog Bran behind at the huts. We also occasionally saw, but some way off, a few large buffaloes, several deer, and what appeared to be hogs, feeding upon the verdant but coarse grass, which in some places grew to a considerable height; but they also on seeing us made off into the woods that every where skirt the narrow plains that surround the lake. We, however, had no intention of injuring or molesting them, as we carried guns for our own defence alone; having been told that we should, in all probability, meet with elephants, buffaloes, tigers, or bears, in the course of the day, which are said to be numerous in the neighbourhood of the lake.

During our ride, we had often to pass through old paddy-fields, out of which flew flocks of snipes; and we had also to cross what seemed to have been the beds of canals, or I should rather say aqueducts; but we did not meet a human being until we arrived at Minery, which is so miserable a place as scarcely to deserve the name of a village. There we found

a few men, who were seated, or rather listlessly reclined, under the shade of their narrow verandahs, or under that of a large bread-fruit-tree; the only one I saw there, and which stood near to a temple, which I was surprised to find in such a miserable place. Having brought gram in nose-bags with us, we put up our horses to feed in a kind of rest-house, to which, owing to the badness and muddiness of the path, we had some difficulty in making our way. We then breakfasted upon what we had carried in our pockets; and, whilst we were so occupied, we contrived to make a Headman understand that we wanted a guide to conduct us to the great embankment.

We had not gone far from the village, when we got amongst a number of very tall trees, with a mass of almost impenetrable jungle under them, through which we had to force our way; but, whilst thus proceeding, we were not aware that we had got upon the mound; for, as we spoke only a very few words of Singalese, our most timid guide was of little or no use to us. In spite, however, of the impediments we had to contend with, we were at last, after pretty hard and hot work, in some measure able to ascertain, certainly to our disappointment, that the embankment, that kept in the water of this fine lake, was of considerably smaller dimensions than we expected to have found it; it being not more than five or six hundred feet long, and not above thirty in breadth, composed, as far as I could judge, of stones of various sizes, seemingly intermixed with earth

and clay. It was not until our clothes had been a good deal torn, and after much exertion, that we got to the far end of it; and, from thence, to a spot from which, in consequence of the thickness of the jungle, we with difficulty could see the water issuing from the lake, out of two openings, formed of rudely cut stones of an immense size, which could not have been placed there without much labour and difficulty; unless the people who put them there had been acquainted with mechanical powers of which the present race of Kandyans are totally ignorant.

No attention being now paid by man to turn this great body of water to useful purposes, it flows over a vast extent of thickly wooded country, rendering it swampy, and consequently very unhealthy. This might, no doubt, be remedied by wise and energetic Government measures, and the soil rendered once more, as it is said to have been of old, exceedingly fertile and fit for the abode of man. Though this could now be accomplished only at much expense, and probably at a considerable waste of human life, yet it strikes me that it ought not to be altogether lost sight of; if ever this fine part of Ceylon is again to be improved and cultivated, as I firmly believe it will at a future period.

We were both too much fatigued and heated to attempt the farther investigation of such matters in an almost impenetrable jungle; which was as hot as a furnace, and seemingly swarming with wild beasts; and I must therefore leave it to a more enthusiastic and enterprising antiquary, than I can

pretend to be, to find out what may be concealed amongst the tangled mass of underwood and runners, under which may probably long have been hidden some valuable and curious remains of remote antiquity.

Delighted to get away from such an uninviting place as Minery, we, on our return to it from the embankment, mounted our refreshed horses, intending to ride quietly back to the huts; but, the heat of the noonday-sun, the brightness of which was strongly reflected from the water,, rendered it necessary for us to travel slowly, and as much under the grateful shade of the trees as possible. About one in the afternoon, the heat had become so overpowering, as there was not a breath of wind stirring, sufficient to move even the leaf of a tree, or to cause the slightest ripple on the surface of the lake, that we were forced to look out for something to screen us from the sun's unbearable rays. On reaching a projecting point that rose a little above the generally flat country, and across which our path lay, we were therefore glad to take shelter under the wide spreading branches of a teak-tree, from which there was a remarkably fine view of the whole lake, its shores, and the surrounding thickly wooded country; the back ground to which, especially towards the eastward, was formed by a range of lofty blue-coloured mountains; while to the westward the view was, I may say, only terminated by a continued horizon of woods. It was, in fact, a seemingly endless level surface of variegated

foliage, except that, at considerable intervals, and at some distance off, there rose abruptly, wooded hills or rocks, some of them of vast size and imposing appearance, similar to that of which I have spoken as to be seen from Dambool, and upon and around which a capital of the country had been once situated. Many of the beautiful white paddy-birds were standing on the verdant bank, or had waded a few yards into the lake, in order to catch the small fish with which it abounds; and which they seemed to lay hold of, with their long sharp bills, with as much ease as they swallowed them. Among them here and there, lay stretched out at their full length some large alligators, apparently basking in the sun, whilst near them were feeding a few wild hogs, evidently unapprehensive of danger.

I thought at the moment, how much more peaceful and happy was the life of these feathered fishers, than that of the unlucky booby, which, at sea, is quite as dexterous in his calling as they are in theirs in a lake or river; but, no sooner has he completely gorged himself with fish, than he is forced by the unmerciful man-of-war-birds, as they are commonly called, to take wing from the surface of the sea, upon which he had been swimming about and enjoying himself for hours; and, as he rises, these warriors set to work and thresh him with their powerful wings, till they cause him to disgorge all the fish he has swallowed, which they

invariably contrive to catch before they reach the water.

Minery lake and its shores were, at the moment I have alluded to, a perfect scene of brilliancy and almost tranquillity; and though so lovely, yet we doubted if the feelings—strange to say—which predominated in our minds, whilst gazing upon them, were not those of melancholy. This, as I may call it, fanciful mood, was however suddenly dispelled by the loud trumpeting of elephants, which greatly startled us; for they could not have been many hundred yards off, in the woods to our left. We therefore clapped spurs to our horses, and proceeded on our way for some time, and when the state of the path admitted of it, at a canter; the numerous flocks of birds flying away, and the alligators, as before, floundering into the lake as we approached them; for the road chiefly lay close to the water's edge. But, as we saw neither elephants nor animals of any kind likely to arrest our progress, we before long relaxed our pace; and having got back in safety to the huts, I found that, during our absence, a Kandyan had brought letters, forwarded by the District Staff Officer from Kurunagalla to Dambool; whence they had been sent on to this place by the priests. They informed me that, in about a fortnight, I might look for a visit from the Governor, who was soon to leave Colombo for the Kandyan provinces. This made it necessary for me not only to change my plans, but also to curtail the limits of my

intended excursion; and to give up, at least for the present, my hitherto concealed intention of visiting Anarajahpoora. I must say, that this was a great disappointment to me, as from all I had been told, I was led to believe that there are to be seen, in many places in that direction, the ruins or remains of what must have once been tanks of vast magnitude, aqueducts, and temples, and of other large edifices; and, judging from the fragments of pillars and hewn stones, still forming parts of ruinous buildings, which here and there shew themselves above masses of jungle and rubbish, which we fell in with in crossing the country on our way to Minery, it was our opinion, as well as that of some persons who have seen them, that the people by whom they were constructed must have possessed a much greater knowledge of the arts than any of the present inhabitants of Ceylon, or probably their more enlightened ancestors, had an idea of. I am moreover aware, that Anarajahpoora was for many years the capital of the whole country, and that it was destroyed at the period of the final expulsion of the Malabars, who have so often proved such dangerous enemies to the Singalese. The country is now, I may say, one vast forest, almost without inhabitants; and may be said to have become, like ancient Babylon, the possession of the bittern and of wild beasts; but no fiat, at least that we know of, has gone forth, that it shall never again be inhabited. To make up, however, for the disappointment of not being able

to go to Anarajahpoora, O'Hara and I settled that we would leave Captain K— and most of the people at the encampment, and, taking half the Malays and a few coolies with us to carry light loads, we would the next day proceed to Kandellé, which is about forty miles farther on towards Trincomalie, where there is another, and from what we had heard, a very fine lake, formed in the same way as that of Minery.

Having got back to the huts earlier in the day than we had calculated upon, and Captain K— having heard our accounts of the beauties of Minery lake, and especially of the excellent sport to be met with upon its shores, and having expressed a wish to see it, we very readily offered to return with him in the evening, as it would only be a short and an agreeable ride before dinner; and we might, besides, as Captain K— hinted, have a chance of getting a shot at the deer; which, probably about sunset, would leave the woods to feed upon the bright green grass that grows so luxuriantly in the narrow plains upon its banks. I therefore sent on at once my orderly Malays, armed, with four of the escort, who volunteered to go with them, and who good-naturedly proposed to carry back the game which might be shot.

I desired them to wait for us at the head of the lake, where the path first reaches the meadows, and from which point a traveller has the first complete view of it. Before four P. M. we mounted our well-fed steeds, and easily overtook the Malays just

as they arrived at the place I had described to them. There, leaving our horses and their keepers with an armed Malay to protect them, as they were too much afraid of wild beasts to remain alone, we set off to our left, along the western shore, when we soon found that the country, with the exception of where a kind of belt or stripe of sward extends all along at an unequal distance from the water's edge, was fully as heavy and tiresome to travel in, as that we had passed through in the morning. Here and there, however, it rose gently behind these meadows, and was covered, chiefly, with fine ebony-trees; which have a dark-coloured bark, with leaves something like those of the plum-tree, and therefore contrast strongly with those around them. We had only gone about half a mile along the very verdant and now more cool shore of the still glowing lake, when we saw a single deer, which made off the moment it perceived us, and without our having had an opportunity of firing at it. Proceeding onward, we observed what seemed to be an alligator, lying quietly in the midst of a number of white paddy-birds, which were very busily engaged in catching fish, without apparently apprehending danger from the huge creature, around which they hopped with the utmost unconcern. As Captain K— became most eager to send a ball or two through him, it was agreed that he and I were to steal as close up to him as we could; and for enabling us to do so, a small patch of jungle was favourably situated. We were to fire

Captain K— aiming at his head, and I at his side, which presented [illegible] well to me, and from which I was not thirty yards distant. Resting our guns against trees, we let fly at him; when he made a sudden bound from the ground, rolled over upon his back, and lay kicking with his short legs, and lashing with his strong muscular tail. We all instantly ran up to him; but, upon our reaching the spot, he was only able to grind his immense teeth, and fix his glaring eyes upon us, and uttering a kind of harsh sound and a deep moan, he became motionless. Captain K—'s ball had gone right through his head;—mine, from having been aimed a little too high, had only severely torn the upper part of his back, and seriously injured the bone. This alligator was about seventeen feet in length. Though we knew that his carcase would be of no use to us, yet, sportsmen-like, we had felt it impossible to resist the impulse or temptation of taking a shot at him. Soon after, Captain K— slightly wounded a hog, and shot a doe, which was the only head of game we got that evening.

The sun had just then set; and the twilight was rapidly fading into a serene and beautiful moonlight night, which we knew would, with the aid of hundreds of thousands of fire-flies, enable us easily to find our way home. The lake at the moment had its surface slightly influenced by a delightfully refreshing breeze, which barely stirred and rippled its otherwise tranquil waters; in which many objects were now [illegible]. The distant moun-

tains of Matelé were still distinctly to be seen to the south-eastward, and the jungle upon one of them seemed to have been set on fire. There were yet some fishermen out upon the lake in their canoes, which looked like black spots on the surface of the pale blue waters, over which they seemed to skim so lightly, as scarcely to leave a track behind them: in short, it was a glorious expanse of wood and water, such as an admirer of fine lake scenery delights to gaze upon, especially by moonlight; and perhaps, even with greater interest, than when he can behold objects more splendidly and gorgeously decked in the bright beams of a rising tropical sun; and truly, it was such a night, as that which we may suppose inspired the poet to deify and thus address fair Cynthia:—

"Lay thy bow of pearl apart,
And thy crystal shining quiver;
Give unto the flying hart
Space to breathe, how short soever;
Thou that mak'st a day of night,
Goddess excellently bright!"

My imagination now, however, readily suggested the idea, that hundreds of years ago, this very moon had shone with equal brightness upon almost the same objects; when these lovely lake shores, and the surrounding country, were the busy haunts of men, whose glory had now long departed, and whose race had almost become extinct, amidst the darkness of heathenism:—such, I felt, are the inscrutable ways of Providence!—but, what heavenly assurances

of peace rejoice the he rt of the Christian, who
can realize to himself th e following beautiful and
consolatory lines:—

"Take comfort, Chri tians, when your friends
In Jesus fall asle ep;
Their better being never ends,
Why then dejecte d weep?

Why inconsolable s those
To whom no hop e is given?
Death is the messe nger of peace,
And calls the so l to heaven.

A few short years f evil past,
We reach the ha ppy shore,
Where death-divide d friends at last
Shall meet to pa t no more."

Mr. O'Hara and I, o n horseback, followed by
our horse-keepers, grass cutters, my two orderlies,
and two other Malays, on e servant, and half a dozen
active coolies, set off, as he had settled, before dawn
of day; and in due time , and without interruption
from animals of any kin , reached Minery; which
we only passed through, nd proceeded on to an in-
termediate rest-house, (w here I direct detachments
to halt, on their way to Trincomalie) between that
place and Paliankidawe tté. Here we halted to
breakfast, so as to give ti me to our people to refresh
themselves, and that our horses might be well fed;
as, from the swampiness of the path we had all the
morning been travelling in, they required a few
hours' rest. The count ry which we had passed
through was really fine a nd strikingly picturesque,

as, for nearly the whole way , it had presented that succession of woods and ope n spaces, which I have already spoken of as form ning splendid park-like scenery. We observed, ho vever, about half a mile off the path, and to our left , a number of large wild buffaloes, feeding in a sw ampy plain, along with what seemed to be some de r and hogs;—they took no notice of us; and it was , certainly, not our in tention to molest them.

In the afternoon, we pus shed on, amidst scenery very similar to that we had travelled through in the morning, to Puliankadawe ttté; a village quite as miserable as Minery, and e xceedingly hot; the only thing tolerable in it was th e rest-house, in which we purposed to remain for the night; as our attendants had had quite enough of marching for that day. But, when the evening had become somewhat cool, my companion and I took a walk for a short distance into the neighbouring wood s, where we unexpectedly came upon what seemed to be an old aqueduct, the banks of which had in ma ny places fallen in; but, if it were again wanted for the conveyance of water to irrigate the country, it could be soon repaired and rendered serviceable. Soon after we had passed it, we came upon the print s of the feet of elephants, and other large animals; but we saw only two wild hogs, at one of which I fired; but I believe I missed my aim; at least, t hey both made off appa rently untouched, into the jungle.

After spending a sleep ess and very uncomfort able night from swarms of buzzing muskitoes, and

particularly from the endless noises made by numbers of rats and mice pursuing their prey amongst the thatch on the roof of the rest-house, we started at an early hour next morning, for a village called Permamadua, where, as we purposed to return to it in order to spend the night, we left the horse-keepers, grass-cutters and coolies, and went forward, with the Malays only, to Kandelle, another wretched village, in the rest-house of which we breakfasted, and gave time to the Malays to refresh themselves before we went in a body, to the tank or lake, which is close to the village.

It was during the heat of the day, that we were obliged to set out to examine the shores of this beautiful wooded lake; which, like that of Minery, is encompassed or skirted by a narrow open space, covered with very green but coarse grass. After enjoying, for some time, the fine and diversified views, which the lake and country presented, we proceeded to a great mound constructed to confine the water, which I consider to be fully a mile and a half in length; and here, contrary to what was the usual custom of the people of old, it is formed in a straight line, from one mass of partly wooded and partly bare rocks to another. The height of the mound may be twenty-five feet; but, at the base of the sloping faces, it seemed to be about one hundred and seventy feet wide: it is, in short, an enormous mass of stones and earth, which must have been formed by the continued labour of thousands of men for many years; and, from the rounded and worn ap-

pearance of the nearly square or oblong stones upon its surface, I should conclude that its antiquity is very great. There is, however, another embankment, of almost equal solidity, about five or six hundred yards from that I have been describing. It was also required to keep in the water of the river that flows into the lake or tank, which, though it is not a quarter the size of that of Minery, seems to have been, in former times, of great importance, as it watered a large tract of land towards Trincomalee; which, no doubt, was rendered exceedingly fertile by it, but has now become an unwholesome wilderness, extending its pestilential influence, not only throughout this extensive country, but also over the finest harbour in the Indian ocean. I ought to observe, that the immense body of water flowing rapidly out of the lake, at two large and well constructed stone openings, and dashing amongst the rocks below, has a very grand and imposing effect; which is rendered the more impressive by the exceedingly deep gloom produced by the great mass of interwoven foliage that forms, as it were, a canopy over the rushing torrent.

I find the foregoing remarks upon this beautiful lake amongst my notes; but Dr. Davy so minutely and admirably describes it, in his work upon Ceylon, that I consider it would be unjust to him, if I withheld from the reader what he has said respecting it; he has also given some very accurate sketches of parts of its scenery.

"Kandellé contains about sixteen families, who

subsist on the produce of one large paddy-field. The lake or tank of Kandellé, which is close by, is a great work, and the best example of the kind of work, that I have ever seen. The lake is about three or four miles in circumference, and, like that of Minery, skirted with green plains. The embankment by which the water is confined is a mile and one-third long. It extends nearly in a straight line, from a rocky hillock at one extremity, to a high ledge of rocks at the other. Its perpendicular height may be about twenty feet; at its base, it may be a hundred and fifty or two hundred feet wide. Its face towards the lake is naked, sloped at an angle of about 45°, and composed of stones that rise one above the other like steps. The stones are of the same size nearly; from two to three feet long, about two high, and from one to two wide. They are of the same kind as the adjoining rock. It is, perhaps, worth remarking, that they have no sharp angles or asperities of surface; they have the appearance of quarried stones, rendered thus smooth by the action of the elements in long process of time. On the land side the slope is very gentle, and the embankment is of gravel and earth. The stone face of the embankment is shaded by trees of great size; the other side is covered with large forest-trees and thick underwood, in most places impenetrable. Besides the great embankment, there is a small one detached from it about a quarter of a mile, and nearly at right angles to it, similarly constructed. The lake has two outlets; the principal

one about a hundred yards from the rocky ledge, through which a river is constantly flowing; and another near the opposite extremity of the embankment, which is commonly dry, and carries off water only when the lake is unusually high.

"The great outlet or sluice is constructed with much art and of vast strength; the channel is beneath a platform of masonry that projects into the lake about six feet beyond the line of the embankment, and is about twenty-four feet long. It is built of oblong stones from five to seven feet long, well wrought and nicely adapted to each other without cement. The top of the platform is flat; it contains a small cylindrical well, communicating directly with the channel below, and in which the water, in passing, rises of course to the level of the lake. The water passing through the embankment, appears on the other side gushing out in a noble stream through two apertures, formed by a transverse mass of rock supported by three perpendicular masses. The transverse mass, which is now cracked in two, is about twelve or fourteen feet long, and four or five thick; and the other masses are of proportional size. The water rushing out in a considerable volume with great force, dashing amongst rocks beneath, in a deep gloomy shade, produced by overhanging trees, makes altogether a very striking scene. The work itself has a simple grandeur about it which is seldom associated with art; it looks more like a natural phenomenon than the design of man.

"The other outlet being dry, afforded an oppor-

tunity of seeing the entrance of the channel. At the foot of the embankment there was a circular pit, almost filled with leaves and branches; and a little anterior to it another small pit, the mouth of which was almost entirely covered and defended by a large long mass of hewn stone. The Kandellé river flows into the bay of Tamblegam. At Tamblegam a good deal of rich paddy ground is still irrigated by its stream; but with this exception, and the solitary field at Kandellé, instead of conveying fertility through its whole course, it runs entirely waste.

The occurrence of these great tanks, in a country now almost entirely desert, makes a forcible impression on the mind of a traveller, and excites greatly his curiosity to know the causes of that change which has evidently taken place. The works themselves indicate that, at some former period, this part of the island must have been inhabited by a numerous people under a regular and probably an absolute form of government, and who had made considerable progress in the arts; and this is confirmed by the history of the country.* What the causes were that produced the change, are not all of them very obvious; one cause pointed out by history seems certain; and that may have been the cardinal one on which all the others hinged: I allude to the wars which the history of Ceylon, vague as it is, decidedly shows were carried on for a long series of years in the northern part of the island. During this disturbed period, reasoning from too certain

* See Forbes's Ceylon.

analogy, it may be taken for granted, that industry was checked, that disease and famine were the consequences, that the tanks were neglected, that morasses were formed and the jungle encroached on the cultivated land, that the climate became permanently deteriorated, and the population diminished; and thus, probably, by a progressive increase of destructive causes, the change in question was produced."

Dr. Davy again observes, that, about six or seven miles from the extremity of Minery lake on the road to Puliankadawetté, he crossed a pretty extensive plain; that on the right, this plain is bounded by jungle, in which he accidentally discovered a ruined embankment, exceeding in magnitude that of Minery. The mouth of the outlet of the old tank is a massive work, and still nearly in perfect preservation. It is a square well, with walls formed of large stones, some of which are twelve feet by four, neatly cut, and most nicely adapted to each other,—to use the technical phrase, "rabbitted together." It appears that he was unable to cross the embankment and examine the vent of the outlet on the opposite side. At a very little distance, and near Minery, he saw in the jungle an immense hollow, like the bed of a great river, intersected by pretty steep ridges of quartz-rock. Its bed was composed of fine sand, and was full of deep pools of clear water. How far it extended he could not say; the rocks, water, jungle, and want of time, prevented him from prosecuting the examination. Now, I

confess, that all these [illegible] objects entirely escaped my notice, [illegible] of having passed so close to them.

Whilst slightly [illegible] subject of the wonderful tanks in the [illegible] ts of Ceylon, I must here mention t[illegible] Forbes, in his "Eleven years in Ceyl[illegible] that about twelve miles from Dam[illegible] village of Mahaellegamma, there [illegible] nt of a large tank, which is in [illegible] ation, and contains a supply of water [illegible] rrigate a great extent of rice land. [illegible] ce to the sluice of the Kaláwa tank is [illegible]; and in that direction, as well as tow[illegible] ng grounds of Dambool and Kandepal[illegible] e side, and Nikin[illegible] seventeen miles fr[illegible] on the other side, the country bear[illegible] ance of being occasionally overflowed; [illegible] ly this tract of country was all include[illegible] limits of the immense reservoir. M[illegible] ound the double sluice of the Kaláwa [illegible] rfect preservation, built of very large [illegible] ewn stone, extremely well joined; an[illegible] case with all tanks intended for the [illegible] irrigation, the outlets for the water wer[illegible] with the lowest part of the interior exca[illegible] adds, that the spill-water, as he terms [illegible] mass of solid masonry, and the length [illegible] cipal embankment, according to the [illegible] t he received, was about five miles; a[illegible] places where it had burst, he as[illegible] the sides of the chasm to

be *seventy* feet in height. Other lateral embankments, of still greater length, but of less height, completed this stupendous work, which, in a much more contracted form, had existed for many centuries before it was improved and enlarged by the king D'asenkelleya, a short time before he was murdered, A. D. 477. (Let the reader compare this date with that assigned to a great Chinese work, which I have to mention.) The remains of this tank alone, constructed under a very disturbed reign, and immediately after long-continued wars with the Malabars, who had only been expelled from the capital a few years before, shews that then a great population existed under the control of a despot who could direct their labours. A canal, called Jayaganga, was cut from the Kaláwa tank to Anarajahpoora, a distance of upwards of sixty miles. And Major Forbes adds, that the great extent of Anarajahpoora, covering within its walls a space of *two hundred and fifty-six* square miles, will not give any just grounds on which to estimate the extent of its population; as tanks, fields, and even forests are mentioned as being within its limits. Let those, however, who doubt that an immense population formerly existed in Ceylon, compare the prodigious bulk of the ancient monuments of Anarajahpoora, Magam and Polannarrua, with those erected by later kings of the island; then let them compare singly the remains of the Kaláwa tank, the Kandellé tank, which—as Major Forbes states—is now an extensive plain between Minery and Kan-

dellé, or many others, with any or all the public works accomplished in Ceylon for the last five hundred years, and they may then be enabled to come to a right conclusion. In constructing the immense embankments of these artificial lakes, Major Forbes is of opinion, that labour has been profusely, and, often from want of science, uselessly expended; for he believes, that many of these great tanks, which are now in ruins, would, if repaired, be found inapplicable to the purposes of irrigation, for which they were designed. In this opinion I almost concur; but still, by going to work scientifically, and by taking advantage of the tanks that require no repairs,—such as Minery and Kandellé,—and by judiciously turning the course of some of the fine rivers, at present flowing uselessly into the ocean, much might be done, and at no great expense, towards restoring fertility as well as salubrity, to many parts of the island.

The accounts which we have of what Ceylon once was, are indeed surprising; and they would be beyond belief, were it not for the remains of the stupendous works, which have been spoken of. But how the inhabitants of a country of such limited extent, (for we ought to remember that Ceylon is scarcely equal in size to Ireland,) could possibly have effected so much as they, to our astonishment, appear to have done, is quite marvellous. Let us, however, for a moment turn our thoughts to that vast and extraordinary country, China; with which, there is no doubt, that Ceylon,

in olden times, was intimately connected by commercial considerations as well as friendly intercourse; and in which such wonders have been accomplished by a numerous and industrious population, who, like the Singalese, were compelled, by despotic rulers, to *labour* when they thought fit, especially in deriving every possible advantage from the *water*, with which Providence had so highly blessed both countries; and let us remember, in proof of the close connection of the two countries I have spoken of, that the prevailing religion of China as well as of Ceylon, is that of Boodhoo. But the very valuable portion of the Chinese territory which has now been opened to connections with British commerce, and the magnificent "Grand Canal," are subjects well deserving attentive consideration.

The great plain forming that north-eastern portion of China, extends in length 700 miles from the great wall, north of Pekin, to the confluence of the rivers Yang-tse-Kiang and Kan-Kiang, 30 deg. N. lat. The former may be assumed to be its southern boundary as far down as Ngan-King. Towards the sea a line drawn from Ngan-King to Tcheou-foo will continue it; and on the west we must trace on the map a line from King-tcheou-foo (a town on the Yang-tse-Kiang) to Hoai-King-foo (on the Hoang-ho); and from thence to the great wall, about 50 miles N.W. of Pekin. Of this plain the breadth is unequal; thus to the north of 35 deg. N. lat., where it extends to the shores of the

Hoang-hai, and partly touches upon the mountain range of Chang-Tung, its width varies from 150 to 250 miles. Let the average breadth be assumed at 200 miles, and this portion of the area must be computed at 70,000 square miles. But the plain enlarges between 35 deg. and 34 deg. N. lat., so as to expand in the parallel of Hoang-ho to more than 300 miles east and west. Still more southerly, in the same parallel in which we find the embouchure of the Yang-tse-Kiang, it widens, inland, to a breadth of nearly 500 miles. On this estimate, the contents of the whole plain may be taken at upwards of 210,000 square miles. Its eastern portion is traversed by the Grand or "Imperial Canal." This majestic work, beginning to the south of the town of Hang-tcheou-foo, extends to the town of Lin-tchin-cheou, where it falls into the Eu-ho river, measuring, in a straight direction, from point to point, 500 miles, but in the line of its whole length perhaps 700 miles. And its design appears to have comprehended other objects besides those of internal navigation and carriage, namely, the draining and irrigation of the land; its features and execution are on a scale of vastness to which as applied to similar works we are strangers in Europe. Thus its depth, its breadth, the dimensions of its banks, &c. are such as would have been impracticable in any country not having a swarming population and the means of applying compulsory, or very slightly paid, labour, (allow me again to ask,—where has ever any great na-

tional object, or even that of a private individual, in a new country, been effected without cheap labour?) Its flood-gates and massive sluices are of extraordinary solidity, and exhibit evidence of a high degree of mechanical skill, if they cannot boast of much familiarity with the modern improvements of mechanical application. Throughout almost the whole of the line a perceptible current agitates its waters, as might be expected both from the enormous body restrained within artificial limits, and from the nature of the cuttings which have been opened for them. It is made to traverse lakes, sometimes of considerable extent; it is conducted through channels cut in many places out of the solid rock; it is carried over aqueducts of substantial masonry, in many instances from three to four fathoms above the level of the adjacent country. Streams and rivers are tributaries to it; its banks are lined with towns and villages; and native craft, of all kinds, are constantly navigating its broad surface.—Thus, by this great canal, and the rivers Yang-tse-Kiang and Kan-Kiang on the south, and the Eu-ho and Pei-ho, on the north, goods are transported from the base of the mountain-pass of Mei-king to the town of Tong-tcheou-fou, and the immediate vicinity of the imperial metropolis,—Pekin. Of this prodigious water communication, that portion which is to the south of the Hoang-ho was constructed about the seventh century; but it was not until six centuries afterwards, when the imperial residence was removed

from Nankin by the victorious Tatars, that the more northern part was completed.

This noble plain is probably more thickly peopled than any spot of similar dimensions on the face of the globe. By the census of 1813, taken under the Emperor Kea-king, the provinces embraced in it comprised a population of no less than 177,000,000. Let the reader consider this; and let him not doubt, but that the "times of the Gentiles" are nearly completed; at the close of which the utmost parts of the earth shall become the possession of Him, for whom they have always been intended.

It is unnecessary to make any remarks as to what occurred during our journey back to the encampment, where we found that Captain K— had been enjoying himself, much to his satisfaction, whilst we were absent; for he had contrived to stock our larder amply with deer and hog's flesh, besides water-fowl and pea-fowl innumerable.

I must here state, that I find in my notes, taken at this period, farther observations and reflections upon the melancholy situation of this part of Ceylon; constantly subjecting, as it does, its few inhabitants to attacks of not well understood and dangerous fevers; but, I do not intend to trouble the reader with them, as I consider them to be rendered unnecessary, by my having seen, in a number of the "Athenæum," a very astounding account of the probable cause of malaria existing upon the Niger.

A certain quantity of the water of that river was sent by the Admiralty to Professor Daniels, of King's

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY — LIBRARY — CEYLON BRANCH

CEYLON FISHERMAN.

Published by J and W Boone London 1843

College, in order to be analyzed; it having been found to be most destructive to the copper sheathing of ships. The Professor, it appears, has shewn that sulphuretted hydrogen, in combination with the sea and river waters, is the cause of this phenomenon; and it is more than likely that it is the miasma thus produced which occasions the destruction of so much human life in that part of the world; as this miasma prevails not only upon the Niger, but also upon many of the other rivers of Africa. The breathing even of diluted sulphuretted hydrogen is known to be most injurious to the lungs; but, if inhaled in a pure state, it causes instant death. Would it not therefore be well to inquire, if the waters of many parts of Ceylon may not likewise contain, though in a much less degree than those of Africa, this destructive gas; as it has been found that the neighbourhood of lakes, ponds, and rivers, even though not covered with jungle, often affords indications that malaria exists in the immediate vicinity. Would it not be desirable, therefore, that the medical officers in Ceylon should pay particular attention to this circumstance. Let any one only look at a Ceylon fresh-water fisherman, (an exact likeness of one of them, by a native artist, is given here), and say, if there must not be some unknown malignant agent at work, which can render him, and nearly all his caste, equally diminutive, and so often sickly and squalid-looking; and may not sulphuretted hydrogen, combined with the water in which he is constantly wading, be this injurious

agent? I consider it, however, desirable to give the reader the purport of a paper read by professor Daniels at the Royal Institution, which fully bears me out in the opinion that I had formed, upon first hearing of his investigations, that this destructive gas is to be met with in other parts of the world besides Africa.*

* See Appendix D.

CHAPTER VIII.

" Forth from the thicket rush'd another boar,
So large he seem'd the tyrant of the woods ;
With all his dreadful bristles rais'd up high,
They seem'd a grove of spears upon his back :
Foaming he came at me, where I was posted,
Whetting his huge long tusks, and gaping wide,
As he already had me for his prey."—Otway.

SET OFF FOR THE KALLA-OYA—A FURIOUS WILD BOAR SHOT —AN INSTANCE GIVEN OF THE PRESENTIMENT FELT BY SOME MEN OF EXTRAORDINARY COMING EVENTS, ETC.—A NIGHT IN THE FOREST, AND NEXT MORNING'S PROGRESS THROUGH IT — APPROACH AN OLD KANDYAN HUNTING STATION, AND THE FLIGHT OF A NUMBER OF PEOPLE FROM IT—THIS ACCOUNTED FOR AFTERWARDS — A RIDICULOUS AND MOST UNTOWARD MISHAP—EXCELLENT FIELD SPORT—A FEMALE ELEPHANT MOST BARBAROUSLY SLAIN, AND AN ELEPHANT CHASE—BEAUTIFUL BIRDS AND SNAKES —PROCEED THROUGH THE FOREST, AND ARRIVE UPON THE RIGHT BANK OF THE KALLA-OYA — A DELIGHTFUL ENCAMPMENT THERE—VERY INDIFFERENT FISHING—SURPRISING CEYLON SNAKE CHARMERS, ETC.—OBSERVATIONS— A GRAND BATTUE—REMARKS.

At daylight, the morning after our return from Kandellé, we set off, in a body, to make the best of our way through the jungle and forest, towards the Kalla-oya ; on the left bank of which we should be again in the Seven Korles, and near to a point

where we expected to find a path that leads to Kurunagalla, through Padenny. We very soon saw that, without a guide to conduct us from opening to opening, and through parts of the country where there was less jungle than in others, and sometimes amongst noble trees, under which there was no brushwood whatever, we should have some difficulty in getting forward, especially with the palanquins and horses; and that, owing to the occasional swampiness of the ground, it was much pleasanter walking than riding. We therefore left our horses with their keepers, to be got on as well as they could, with the assistance of the always ready and obliging Malays.

We saw both deer and hogs, but, owing to the noise which we unavoidably made in passing through the woods, we had not a chance of being able to approach sufficiently near to get a shot at them. With Bran's assistance, however, we contrived to bring down a few pea-fowl—chiefly hens—as we wanted them for curries. About eight, A. M. when I calculated that we had thus proceeded about ten or twelve miles, and having reached a larger opening than we had hitherto come upon, I proposed that we should take up our abode for the remainder of the day and the following night, close to the edge of an ancient canal or aqueduct, the dry bed of which we had just crossed, and under the delightful shade of some widely spreading trees. I was the more inclined to halt at this spot, as the guide had previously informed me, that we should find water

there, which would answer well enough for the horses; but, for ourselves, we should have to use that which we brought with us.

This plan being adopted, we set to work, and soon erected huts sufficient for our accommodation; and having breakfasted in the forest, as sportsmen ought to do,—that is to say, most plentifully upon substantials,—it was settled that we should take advantage of the agreeable shade which the tall and spreading trees in the neighbourhood seemed to afford, and endeavour to get a shot at deer or hogs, which we now hoped to be able to steal upon, by cautiously approaching the openings which we were aware could not be far off, and in which they were still likely to be feeding.

Accompanied by six Malays, (two of them, my orderlies, armed,) we proceeded slowly and quietly along; when seeing a drove of hogs feeding upon a kind of nuts, which at that season were falling from the trees, O'Hara and I managed to get a tolerably fair shot each at two of them, with lead balls. Only one of them seemed to be wounded; and, he had run but a few yards towards us in the utmost fury, when he was again hit by Captain K—, and so hard, that he rolled over and over. Bran in a moment had hold of him, and when the Malays got up to them, they found the boar was quite dead, and that the good dog still held him by the ear. I believe that O'Hara and I had fired at the same hog; at all events, three balls had gone through his body. He was soon cut up, and the best and

fattest parts selected, to be taken back with us, on our return to the huts.

We again went on in the same cautious manner; but, in spite of our utmost care to avoid doing so, disturbing pea and jungle-fowl, as well as vast flocks of wood-pigeons and doves, at which we did not consider it worth our while to fire. But, as I expected, we now saw the prints of the feet of numbers of large animals, some of them those of elephants; yet, we met with none of them; until we came suddenly upon a kind of pond, the banks of which were very swampy, gaudily covered with large and beautiful water-lilies, and immensely tall-growing bamboos and reeds; amongst which, upon seeing us, instantly started up, in menacing attitudes, a large drove of as terrific looking buffaloes as I had ever beheld! We were all well aware, that it was much the safest and most prudent plan not to fire; for, if we even succeeded in killing or wounding some of them, the remainder would, to a certainty, charge us. We therefore secured Bran, and commenced retiring slowly, but always facing our furious foes, which were rendered the more hideous by being besmeared all over with mud. They followed us out of the swamp in which they had been wallowing, and on they came, pawing and tearing up the ground with their horns, and snorting most fearfully at us.

I believe that some of us now felt very much inclined to take to our heels; but, fortunately, we acted more firmly and judiciously. It was, how-

ever, high time to think of some mode of defending ourselves, or of getting, if possible, away from them; for, they seemed, every moment, more and more inclined to close with us. Accordingly, having managed so as to reach a tree, which could be easily ascended, with the help of the Malays, we all, except Captain K—, contrived to get up into it; he, being nearest the buffaloes, was unluckily too late, and had therefore no alternative left, but to run for it, which he did with more agility than I thought he possessed, and was consequently soon out of sight. There we were, however, safe and sound, up among the branches of the tree; and entirely out of the reach of the ferocious buffaloes; now not ten yards from us.

It was now our turn; and we, therefore, instantly singled out two of the most furious and leading males; one of which was in a moment knocked over, and the other, being severely wounded, was seized by Bran; but, he was soon obliged to let go his hold, as nearly the whole drove rushed headlong at him, and some of them even recklessly at the good tree which afforded us such complete protection. Their rage and ferocity was now quite astounding! But, another shot from my left barrel, and one from a Malay's rifle, having taken effect in two more of them, we all, at once, shouted as loudly as we possibly could; which at last set the rest of the drove off, with Bran hanging gallantly upon their rear, and doing his best to increase their speed. I must say, however, that they retreated bravely, and

like experienced soldiers, some of them, occasionally, turning round and charging the annoying dog; which they did, by making a strange—if I may so speak—semi-circular rush with one of their horns pointed at him; but this he more easily avoided, than the blows they made at him with their powerful fore-feet, to escape which required his utmost agility and sagacity.

We now abandoned our impregnable position; which we had so hastily yet prudently taken up and maintained; and, having despatched the wounded buffaloes, we marched back in triumph to the camp, very well satisfied with a victory, achieved without loss or damage being sustained by any of us, in such a perilous, and, to a true sportsman, so exciting a rencontre. But Captain K— having, as it was supposed by our servants and the coolies, alone escaped to give an account of our disasters, his arrival at the huts, in such a doleful plight, and completely out of breath, threw them all into the utmost consternation; for they every moment dreaded and expected to hear the noise of the enraged buffaloes rushing through the forest, and coming on, flushed with victory, to assail them. It was only when they saw Captain K— mustering the two Malays, who had been left for their protection, and when they recollected that they did not know where to run to, that they were prevented from taking to flight. They had, certainly, heard our firing; but this only confirmed them in the idea of our being placed in a situation of great danger; and as Captain K— had

made good his retreat, before he was aware whether we had all got up into the tree or not, he could not tell what might have happened. Our arrival in camp, loaded with spoil, such as it was, was therefore most joyfully hailed by them all; but especially by the interpreter, who had with much difficulty been able to induce the guide to remain with him; as it seemed that, having a turn for jungle sports, he was anxious to have accompanied us, or to have afterwards gone in search of us.

An excellent repast, and a sufficient quantity of good old wine, enabled us to spend a most agreeable evening. We talked over our adventures upon this and other occasions; and perhaps at times endeavoured to describe, in too glowing language or colours, scenes in which we had personally been engaged; but O'Hara and I soon perceived that Captain K— appeared to be very uneasy, lest we had formed an opinion derogatory to his courage, from what had occurred in our rencounter with the buffaloes. We at once assured him, that we entertained no idea of the kind; and, on the contrary, we both readily admitted that he had admirably covered our retreat to the tree, by being, as he well knew, the last to fall back; and, that when a drove of devils,—of which there were, at least, a score—made such a rush, chiefly at him and Bran, and which made it impossible for him to reach the tree, he had no alternative but to act as he did. This well-timed and only fair explanation, and my laughingly spouting the following absurd parody,

set all to rights, as far, at all events, as we were concerned :—

> He who ascends into a tree,
> May next day climb again with me;
> But he by buffalo that's gor'd,
> May own, at once, that he is floor'd.

I still suspected, nevertheless, that he did not altogether admire the figure which he apprehended that he must have cut in the eyes of the cool and collected Malays; and I therefore felt convinced that he was foolishly inclined to attempt something ridiculous, in order to wipe off any stigma, which they might, I must say erroneously, attach to his reputation for valour. He, however, told us, with great gravity, that, from what he had dreamt the previous night, he had been led to anticipate, that something was about to happen to him; for, in his dream, he had had frequent encounters with, and most narrow escapes from, wild beasts; and he imagined that, at one time, he was knocked down by an enormous elephant; and awoke in the greatest terror, fancying that the huge creature stood over him, and had even raised his trunk in order to give him the finishing blow! He assured us too, that during the whole day he had not been able to get rid of the impression which the scene had made upon his mind. I saw at once that it would answer no good purpose to laugh at him; I therefore endeavoured to convince him that all he had stated could only be the effects of nightmare, under which he must have laboured, probably from having slept upon his back or with his

head too low. In short, I did all I could, but in vain, to persuade him of the absurdity of allowing dreams or presentiments of any kind to make such an impression upon his mind; but he now retorted upon me, by asking if I had forgotten the tragical story of poor B. H——, and what had occurred at the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo?—and begged that I would now relate the circumstances, in order to convince O'Hara that there is something in the presentiments which men have been known to feel of extraordinary coming events. The story which Captain K—— had before heard, and now alluded to, is as follows:—Captain H——, of the — regiment, had just been promoted from a lieutenancy of grenadiers to a company in the second battalion; but being then in the field, he was, as usual, and when second battalions were at home, ordered to take command of a company in the first, the captain of which was absent. This fine corps was formed in the trenches, impatiently waiting for orders, from Sir Thomas Picton, to move on to the assault of the main breach; when Captain H—— came to the head of the column, and requested that he might, as a particular favour, be allowed to give up the command of the battalion company, to the subaltern who had so long had charge of it, and be permitted to rejoin the grenadiers, as they were to lead into the breach. This, of course, could not be complied with, and he was directed to return to his post, which was near the rear of the column. But as he was going off, and as the order for the advance

of the regiment was given, he turned round and followed me for a few yards, and to my surprise, said that he hoped I would be good enough at least to comply with another request of his; which was, that I would the next day write to his brother in Ireland, and tell him how he, Captain H——, conducted himself that night; as he felt convinced he should not *outlive it*. I smiled at the absurdity of the request; but, as he seemed really serious, I hurriedly promised that, if I myself should escape, I would attend to it. It appeared, however, that he had scarcely returned to his post, when he again, and seemingly under some strong impulse, left it, and ran forward along the reverse flank of the column, till he found himself in the midst of the grenadiers, who were in the act of mounting the rugged breach; on the top of which he and Lieutenant P—— of the grenadiers were killed, and their gallant captain most severely wounded. The next day I fulfilled my promise, and wrote to Dr. H—— at L——, who, I conclude, must have received my letter. This is a strange story, yet nevertheless a true one.

It was now time for me to see that the three large fires, which had been duly prepared, were burning brightly; and that our sentinels were alert upon their posts, before I retired to rest for the night. I was also anxious to ascertain what was going on in the neighbouring woods; but especially in the direction in which by far the greater part of the carcases of the buffaloes, slain the previous afternoon, had been left to become the prey of the numerous wild beasts.

Upon my going out for these purposes, I found the fires in every respect as they should be, and our watchmen attentive to their duty; and I was not disappointed in my expectations, as to what was likely to be going on in the jungle; for the growling, snarling, howling, and barking, even exceeded what I had listened to, with such surprise, inland from Matura. The ferocious animals seemed to be hotly engaged in deadly conflict, and as if tearing each other to pieces; and, although this strange commotion was going forward nearly a mile off, the uproar occasioned could be distinctly heard in our camp. But what a wild forest scene was this, and how animating to an amateur of field-sports; who, no doubt, would have anticipated the delights of bagging some of the actors in it, as soon as the day should dawn! — The stars then, however, shone brightly; myriads of fire-flies flitted from bush to bush; it was a dead calm; and the otherwise perfect stillness of the night was only broken by the noisy and terrific conflict which I have mentioned.

Having had almost every thing packed up the night before, and in readiness in case of necessity to start, we were able before sunrise to set off in a body, to work our way through the wilderness; in which we every moment expected to meet with adventures of one kind or another. Our guide, who, (as the interpreter now informed me, was a first-rate sportsman,) had often been, for weeks together, in this part of the forest, killing in the Kandyan manner deer and hogs, and he assured us that if,

by and by, we would only move along with as little noise as possible, (we were then, as usual, shouting with all our might to drive away the wild beasts,) he would soon bring us into the neighbourhood of some houses, annually frequented by hunters, and where, he had no doubt we would find plenty of both. He at the same time told us that, if we had no objection, he would take us a little way out of the direct line to the place he wished to reach on the Kalla-oya; but, that this would not signify, as he hoped that the number of animals we should fall in with would fully compensate for his having thus, in a slight degree, lengthened the day's journey. This was just what we wanted; as we did not know what was the best direction in which to proceed, in order to find game; and all of us now becoming most eager for opportunities of evincing our skill and dexterity, we again assured the guide that he should be well rewarded, especially with gunpowder, if he fulfilled his engagement. We now, therefore, continued our interesting and exciting march for about eight miles, in the same cautious way as we had done the previous day; chiefly through a magnificent forest, with occasionally a large extent of thick and tangled jungle amongst it; and in doing so, we saw, a short way to our right, two elephants, up to which, as I expected, Captain K— wished to go, with the intention of bagging one or both of them. I was glad, however, to see, that they were not inclined to afford him an opportunity of evincing either his perfect coolness or expertness; as they

made off before he could get near enough to fire at them.

We now also had frequent glimpses of deer and hogs; but, as before, and owing to the noise we were, unavoidably, obliged to make in getting along through the jungle, we became fully convinced that it was impossible to approach sufficiently near to have a shot at them. The experienced guide, moreover, at last told me, that we should never do any good, if we continued to move in such a large body, with a palanquin and horses along with us; and, as the part of the country he had alluded to was at hand, he did not know how to advise us to proceed. He knew, as well as I did, that the servants and coolies would be frightened out of their wits, were we, sportsmen, to leave them behind us; it was therefore arranged that we should all go together to the hunting station he had spoken of, and leaving the servants, &c. there to prepare breakfast, we should, with most of the Malays, proceed a little way farther to the northward in quest of game, which the guide made sure of finding either in the openings or in the clumps of jungle, with which, in most places, the country in that direction was covered. This, we all agreed, was the best plan that we could adopt, so we went on accordingly.

But we now entered a totally different description of country, from that through which we had hitherto travelled, and which, in some respects resembled that in the neighbourhood of Kuruna-

galla, especially in the direction of Negombo; as it consisted of clumps of trees, with thick brushwood under them, encompassed by small but bright green grassy plains, in which, to our delight, we soon began to see herds of deer, buffaloes and hogs, quietly feeding; some of them not very far from us, and others at a considerable distance.

In consequence, we now took off to the right, in order to reach the houses, without shewing ourselves in the more open country; and soon seeing a few palm-trees, about a quarter of a mile off, which, as usual, indicated where they were situated, O'Hara and I mounted our horses and rode forward towards what seemed to be some miserable huts; but, to our surprise, a number of people fled from them, apparently, in the greatest alarm, upon seeing us approaching. My first impulse was to gallop after them, in order to assure them that they had nothing to fear from us; but, the next moment recollecting that I could not tell them so, and might only add to their fright, I thought it best to let them go off. Upon entering the kind of hamlet, we found fires burning, chatties upon them, and quantities of food cooking; but not a soul had remained behind, from whom we might have ascertained the cause of their alarm, or who might have assigned a reason for their sudden departure.

Our people having come up, I mentioned to the interpreter and guide what had occurred; when they both seemed to be equally as much surprised

as we had been, and could not in any way account for the extraordinary number of people we had seen, nor for their having run away in so strange and incomprehensible a manner. It was only from what took place afterwards, that I was in some measure enabled to do so; at least I was convinced of my being correct in the conclusion I came to.

Not many weeks had elapsed, after my return to the Seven Korles, when I again heard of meetings of numbers of Kandyans in Neurecalava, but for what purpose I could not ascertain. Government, it however appeared, had obtained better information; and having learned that another Pretender to the Kandyan throne had set himself up in that wilderness, and had collected some people about him, who appeared resolved to support his pretensions, Major Frazer, of the Quarter-Master General's department, was sent off with a body of troops, with orders to proceed by forced marches, so as to lay hold of him and his abettors before they could be aware of our having heard of their doings or intentions. Whilst Major Frazer was thus proceeding by a road nearer to the sea-coast than that direct from the Seven Korles, I also heard of this Pretender and his followers; and I was correctly informed that they were then not far from Anarajahpoora. Without waiting for orders from Colombo, I therefore considered it to be my duty to march against him immediately; and I had made the necessary Commissariat and other arrangements, so as to be able to start that very night by torch-light,

with all the Malays, and some companies of Europeans, for which purpose they were actually assembled; when I received intelligence, upon which I could depend, that Major Frazer had caught the Pretender, and some of his ill-advised adherents. This foolish aspirant to royalty was soon after honoured, as I understood, with the appointment of scavenger at Kandy!—So contemptible had such attempts at rebellion now become in the eyes of Government: but, I had then no doubt, that it was upon this ambitious youth, and a number of his infatuated followers, that I had come so suddenly and unexpectedly.

I must apologise for this digression, and beg of the reader to imagine that he now sees us stealing cautiously along through a considerable clump of trees intermixed with jungle, which effectually conceals us from a large herd of deer, feeding quietly just beyond it. During our stealthy progress through the clump, we were kept in constant apprehension, lest the number of pea and jungle-fowl, which every instant ran off or took wing, should alarm them before we could reach its outer edge; from whence we, and some of the eager Malays, were to fire upon them, not only with balls, but also with large buck-shot. Whilst I was thus cautiously pushing my way through the woods, and not paying that attention I ought to have done to the tangled masses of runners and branches overhead, or to impediments of any kind, which occasionally almost completely obstructed our passage, I

unluckily struck my hat with great force against one of those curiously rounded nests, so ingeniously constructed and suspended from the slightest twigs or branches of trees, by the large red or brownish ants, which bite so dreadfully. Most certainly I had given it a *knock;* for I had even driven in parts of its sides and bottom ; and, in an instant, there fell down upon me, a shower of thousands of them, which, without a moment's delay, attacked me most furiously, inflicting exceedingly painful bites, much like burns. My companions, naturally enough, could not help laughing outright at the sudden exclamation which I had involuntarily uttered, and at seeing me throw down my gun, and in the greatest haste, with the aid of one of my orderly Malays, commence stripping myself without ceremony, stark naked. This I knew was the only way, (such an accident having happened to me once before), to dislodge my unmerciful assailants, which had already got within my shirt, trowsers, &c. I however begged of them to go on without minding me, otherwise they might rely upon it, all the game would be off. In little more than a second, I had pulled off and tossed from me all my clothes, as well as my broad-brimmed straw hat, which, from being so large and a good deal slouched, had prevented me from seeing this devil's-nest, and had caused the untoward disaster. But, assisted by the Malay, I had now to turn my shirt, jacket, trowsers, stockings, &c. inside out, and to shake and beat them against the ground and the trees, before we

could entirely get rid of my obstinate tormentors; and, by this time, many large and very painful bumps had risen all over me from their bites. Before we had got through this rather tedious operation, my two allies and four of the Malays had discharged eight well loaded barrels at the deer; and, when I had again dressed myself and rejoined them, I found that they had bagged two fat bucks; and that Bran had gone off in pursuit of two others, which were wounded; one of them seemingly so severely, that they had little doubt, but that he would manage to hold him, until the Malays, who were running with all their might, could come up to his assistance. All had been admirably done, and I congratulated my friends upon their success; though I could not but, at the same time, express how strongly I felt my disappointment at having been, in such a ridiculous way, prevented from performing my part upon so exciting and interesting an occasion. Feeling, however, very uncomfortable, and still fancying that many of the ants were yet biting me, I reluctantly quitted the field, to return to the houses, in order to rub myself all over, as the Malays recommended, with some oil and lime-juice, which, they assured me, would soon assuage the pain I continued to suffer. Leaving, therefore, my companions and their attendants to finish what they had so well begun, I undertook to have breakfast ready for them, when they should return with the game; but, above all, I begged of them, that they would be sure to look after my gallant and

faithful dog, which had gone on after the wounded deer.

As soon as I reached the houses, I sent back along with the Malay who had accompanied me, some of the coolies, to assist in bringing in the choicest parts of the venison, of which we had now, I trusted, got such a supply, as would enable my cook to display, as he usually did, his powers as a first-rate artist. But it was past 10 A. M., and the day had become exceedingly hot, before my friends and their followers made their appearance, literally loaded with spoil; for they had not only got the stag that Bran had pursued, but likewise a wounded doe, which had fallen from loss of blood and consequent weakness, at the moment she was entering a patch of jungle, where they saw her lying upon the ground, or they would not have thought of following her farther.

The day continuing to be very hot, and there not being a breath of air stirring, I thought that my companions would have been satisfied to remain quiet, at least, until evening; but they had observed, before their return from the morning's operations, some elephants enter a large clump of trees, about a mile off; and as Captain K—, in spite of my reminding him of his dream, was determined to have a shot at one of them, O'Hara, rather than allow him to go alone, volunteered to accompany and back him. As for me, I never had any fancy for elephant-shooting; and I was besides still suffering too severely from the effects of the now greatly inflamed

and painful ant-bites, to think of sport of any kind, for that day. We had now, however, decided upon spending the night in the houses from which the Kandyans had fled, though I certainly would have preferred doing so in huts constructed by ourselves in the forest; but, there was water here, and the guide informed us that we should not find any—bad as we thought it—so good, until we reached the Kalla-oya, which we intended to do the following day.

The two sportsmen, attended by four most ready and willing Malays, set off before noon upon their expedition; but, in order to insure their greater safety, I made one of the latter, upon whom I knew I could depend, carry my trusty "Manton," carefully loaded with brass balls, to be kept in readiness as a reserve, or to be used by either of the gentlemen, in case they might prefer it to their own very inferior guns.

Although they thought that they had marked in several head of game, yet, they had been out fully three hours before they discovered an unlucky female elephant standing, unconscious of danger, in the coolest part of a thick and almost impenetrable clump of tall trees and jungle. With considerable difficulty, the two gentlemen contrived to creep up to within the usual distance of her, without her having the slightest suspicion of their proximity. Captain K—, with my Manton, then took deliberate aim at her eye, and fired, when down she fell. But, in an instant, the wood resounded with the trumpeting of elephants, the cracking and crash-

ing of branches and brushwood, and the loud uproar caused by a host of enraged elephants rushing on to the charge!—Not a moment was to be lost by the startled sportsmen in making off. They were soon clear of the clump of trees, in which the elephant had been so barbarously murdered; but, in order to reach the next, they had now to run across an opening, for fully a hundred yards. In doing so, they were seen and pursued by three or four elephants; but, when about half way through it, they were enabled, though with much difficulty, to give their pursuers the slip, and at last to get clear of them. This chase might have been highly exciting *field sport* to the furious and greatly exasperated elephants, but was very far from being so to the fugitives, who undoubtedly had a very narrow escape; as their keen pursuers were, at one time, within a few yards of them, and it was only by doubling and squatting that they were ultimately able to steal away.

Upon their return, I at once saw the doleful plight in which both my friends were; but especially O'Hara, who was not accustomed to such violent exertion or exercise; and taking compassion upon them, (whilst I now enjoyed my laugh at their expense), I had tiffin and some well cooled Hodgson's ale brought in; to which, when they had changed their greatly disordered and torn garments, they were able to do something like justice. But Captain K— was now more confirmed than ever in the notion of the importance which ought to be

attached to dreams; though he had to admit, that it is very difficult to interpret them; for, even this day's sought-for adventures had not terminated in his receiving a *coup de grace*, which of course he had calculated upon.

During the absence of my companions, notwithstanding the pain which I continued to suffer from the ant-bites, I was tempted by the numbers of beautiful birds which were flying about, or sitting quietly and practising their wild cries and notes amidst the branches of the trees, that grew around and close to the houses, to stroll out under their delightful shade. I was also anxious to shoot one of a large flock of the most gorgeously arrayed parrots, which I had as yet met with in any part of the island: indeed, I had not before seen any of the kind. I soon brought down one of them; and I find it thus described in my notes. It is considerably above the usual size of parrots; has a bright scarlet body, and wings of a dark blue, red, green, and yellow colours, curiously intermixed; a very long scarlet and light blue tail; and it is, I believe, altogether the most splendid bird, in point of plumage, to be seen in Ceylon. I really thought that I should never tire of admiring them, as they sat or hopped about from branch to branch, displaying to the greatest advantage their fine feathers, seemingly little disturbed by my presence, though I had just slain one of their companions. Most of the trees were covered with small reddish berries, upon which many of them were feeding, and at the same time uttering the

loudest and most disagreeable screaming imaginable. There were amongst them some pretty birds, which I had not before heard of; and which had, as it struck me, selected very unsuitable associates; their feathers were of a yellow and bluish colour, curiously arranged and intermixed. They uttered, occasionally, some very sweet, low, melodious notes, which I was anxious to have heard more distinctly, but the loud screaming of the parrots rendered this almost impossible.

I saw here, likewise, some very beautiful snakes, lying as if basking in the sun, and near to their holes or places of concealment, which were situated, in most instances, at the roots of old or decayed trees, or under those high conical-shaped mounds, which are thrown up by the ants, but, being abandoned by them, are taken possession of by snakes, particularly by the cobra de capellos. None of those, however, which I saw, appeared to be venomous; at all events, they all glided off to their holes, the moment that they either saw or heard me approaching. In short, I find from my notes, that I had a very interesting noon-day walk in a Ceylon forest or jungle.

Finding myself—though certainly better—in the evening still unable to walk far, or fit for any kind of field sports, and my companions being as little inclined as I was to encounter dangers; as soon as it had become cooler, we walked out under the now truly agreeable shade of the lofty trees; and falling in with a number of both small and large monkeys,

(the latter were of a greyish colour, with flowing white beards), we spent half an hour in throwing up sticks and stones at them ; an amusement which, as may well be supposed, greatly provoked their ire, and caused them to grin and gibber at us, in the most ridiculous manner possible. They even, sometimes, caught the sticks thrown at them, and threw them back at us, with considerable force ; yet, I must say, they were very bad marksmen, often hitting their companions instead of us, and thereby increasing their rage. In short, we maintained the unequal combat, until we were quite out of breath, and exhausted by throwing missiles of all kinds at them, and by laughing at their absurd and ireful grimaces.

On our return to the houses, we, of course, found a most comfortable repast ready for us, as well as a fair proportion of well-cooled old wine ; so that it would have been our own faults, had we not spent an agreeable and truly comfortable evening. But, during the night, owing to the unceasing noises kept up by the rushing backwards and forwards, and just over our heads, of some large rat-snakes, which had taken up their abode in the low thatched roof of the house we occupied, and the endless buzzing of muskitoes, we spent not only an uncomfortable, but also an almost sleepless night ; and consequently, the moment day dawned, we were all, once more, ready to recommence our journey. We now had several hours of pretty hard work, in occasionally forcing our way through some parts of the jungle,

amidst which there rose, at long intervals, a few of those insulated rocks or hills I have before mentioned, as a distinguishing feature of this part of the country, which were covered with finely variegated foliage; and, in some instances, parts of them seemingly by ruins, of which the guide said he knew nothing whatever, except that the people, in general, believe that they were of old, and are still, the habitations of devils; who, surrounded by wild beasts, snakes and reptiles of all kinds, are constantly devising how they can do most mischief to mankind. We were, however, at last, not sorry to find ourselves out of the "howling wilderness," and upon the finely wooded right bank of the Kalla-oya, not far from the point for which we had steered, and where it was winding its slow course over a sandy and muddy bottom, which led me at once to fear that I was not likely to be able to display to advantage my dexterity as an angler. Indeed, we now all regretted, upon seeing its—at that season—rather diminutive stream, that we had not remained another day where we had spent the former, and where there was such an abundance of game of all kinds. But, at the recommendation of our excellent guide, we then proceeded lower down the river; in which direction he said that the country was more open, and where we should be nearer to the entrance of a path leading towards Padenny. As we went along, the river as well as the country changed considerably their appearance and character; for the bed of the stream became more rocky and gravelly; and at

times, it flowed with some degree of rapidity, into more dark and apparently deeper pools, which gave me still some hopes of amusement in the piscatory line; and the woods seemed as if better suited to be the haunts of deer and other animals, which were more the objects of my pursuit than elephants or buffaloes.

At length, coming to a verdant spot, about fifty yards from the bank of the river, where the ground rose a little above the generally flat country, and where some fine teak and talipot trees afforded an agreeable shade, we resolved to go no farther, but there to erect our sylvan abodes; moreover, it was high time to do so, as it was past 10 A. M., the heat had become excessive, and we all wanted our breakfast.

Our servants having ample assistance from the Malays and coolies, they were soon able to lay out before us a most substantial repast; but, whilst seated at it, and conversing with my well-pleased and cheerful friends; I was struck with the similarity of our situation to that of Gil Blas and his knavish companions, in the forest between Villardésa and Almondabar, who had halted there after a fatiguing night's journey; of which such an admirable picture has been drawn by Le Sage.—"Nous nous enfonçames dans le plus épais du bois, et nous nous arrêtâmes dans un endroit fort agréable, sur un gazon entouré de plusieurs gros chênes, dont les branches entremêlées formoient une voute que la chaleur du jour ne pouvoit percer.—Nous nous

assimes. Nous tirames de la besace du frere Antoine quelque grosses piece de pain avec plusieurs morçeaux de viande rotis, et nous nous mimes á nous en escrimer á l'envi l'un de l'autre. Neanmoins, quelque appetit que nous eussions, nous cessions souvent de manger pour donner des accolades à l'outre, qui ne faisoit que passer des bras de l'un entre les bras de l'autre."—This I hope will give the reader a tolerably correct idea of the delightful situations which we usually selected as our resting places in the Ceylon forests; as well as a just notion of our morning repasts;—only he must for wine substitute tea or coffee;—and I must declare, (and I think that all experienced campaigners will agree with me), that after a long and hot march, there is nothing so refreshing and exhilarating as *green-tea.* How often, in Spain and Portugal, after a long and fatiguing march, have I enjoyed the refreshment of such a noon-day repast, amidst almost similar scenery; as well as the agreeable and friendly intercourse of my military associates! On one occasion, in particular, in the arid forest which extends for a considerable distance around Estremos, when I was travelling to Lisbon, in company with an officer of the 7th Fusiliers, just after the battle of Talavera, attended by my servant only, but all of us tolerably well armed, though very indifferently mounted. The road, at the time I speak of, had become very unsafe to travel, on account of a number of banditti, or rather smugglers who had become such, and who then frequented it. About nine in the morning,—

(when those who have travelled in that part of Portugal know how hot it becomes in August), we fell in with seven very suspicious-looking persons, who were much better armed than we were, and rode horses very superior to our starved and jaded animals. Whilst we, at once, rightly concluded what their calling was, they seemed to be equally aware of ours. We saluted each other most politely; we were glad to see that they made no demonstrations whatever of hostilities; and the reader may suppose that we were equally inclined for peace. They addressed us in Spanish, and I answered in Portuguese, which I spoke and understood best. The person who seemed to be their leader then good-humouredly asked us, if we had breakfasted? I replied that we had not, but that we intended soon to halt for that purpose.—"If," said he, "the English gentlemen will accompany us a little way off the road, they may join us at that meal;—and I believe, (looking knowingly at us) that we are better provided with the where-withal than they appear to be." We readily accepted the invitation; and I assure the reader, that I never enjoyed a breakfast more than I did that, under such strange circumstances, and with such associates, in the midst of a forest, chiefly composed of large cork and fir trees, that afforded complete protection from the powerful rays of a scorching sun. They soon produced an *outre*, or pig-skin, of excellent red wine, cold roasted fowls and eggs, and several large loaves of good white wheaten bread. We had with us, (and we

were half ashamed to produce them), only some lumps of Commissary's lean boiled beef, three sea biscuits, and a small flask of *aquadente*, as the soldiers called a villanous kind of spirit. The whole being deposited on the grass, we set to work as if we had been old cronies; eating, drinking, and laughing immoderately, but chiefly at the oddity of our respective situations; for they had not even pretended to deny who they were, but seemed to be, on the contrary, proud of the new profession which they had adopted, as they said, from want of a better.

Having done ample justice to our repast, we embraced each other most lovingly, and parted the best friends in the world; the leader remarking, laughingly, that we were not the game whom they were on the look-out for; that they knew well we had little or nothing with us of any value in their eyes; and, they were besides aware that, even for that little, we would fight like devils. One of his people, he said, would shew us a path through the woods into the great road, upon which we should, in about half an hour, meet with a strong party of Portuguese cavalry, who were in search of them; but, he had no fear whatever that we would tell them where we had partaken of their hospitality, and where we had all been so happy together.

We were accordingly met by an officer at the head of about thirty dragoons. He asked us, in Portuguese, if we had seen or heard of the Spanish Ladrones, who were laying every traveller under contribution, but particularly those carrying merchan-

dise up the country; some of whom had been killed and others severely beaten, but especially those who had resisted and shewn most courage. We shook our heads,—we did not understand him:—and, after all, though no one can pretend to justify it, a smuggler's life must be interesting, and also have something attractive or fascinating in its unlawful allurements, to those who are led away by the hopes of the immense profits to be thereby acquired, which can only be reaped in scenes of danger.

I had promised some of the respectable, venerable looking, and finely bearded Headmen, who, from time to time, had been summoned from the posts of the Seven Korles bordering upon Neurecalava, to attend my courts at Kurunagalla as assessors, that I would, before long, have a battue in their neighbourhood; in which, they had assured me that there were not only many elephants, but also abundance of all kinds of game; and, as I anticipated having both amusement and uncommon gratification upon the occasion; and, above all, that I should thus be able to surprise and astonish my companions, I had not, as yet, mentioned to them my intention of having—if I could accomplish it—such great doings during this excursion. As soon, therefore, as we reached the place where our huts were to be built, and where we purposed to remain the following day, I sent off the interpreter and guide, with directions to call upon some of the most influential Headmen, and to request them to have their people in readiness to beat the covers at dawn the next morning;

and also to desire that they would send persons sufficiently early, to conduct us to the part of the country, which their knowledge of it would enable them to select as the scene of operations. Of course, I cautioned them not to say to any one in the camp, on their return to it, a word of what they had done.

This being arranged, I proposed to my friends to shoot, fish, or do whatever they pleased, for their evening's amusement. As for me, I intended about one, P.M. to try what I could do with the fishing rod in the river. Captain K— decided upon ranging the neighbouring woods with his gun, attended by some of the Malays; but O'Hara preferred accompanying me, as I had no intention of going far from the huts; being still, in some degree, a sufferer from the effects of the ant-bites.

What the fishing in the Kalla-oya may be, when it is swollen by the periodical rains, and when, (judging from the appearance of its banks), it could be made to overflow and irrigate a great extent of country, I cannot pretend to say; but at the season I visited it, it was very far from being good. The largest fish I caught with the river shrimp was not a pound in weight; and as for the fly, the fish would scarcely deign to look at it; though they took, fast enough, even grains of boiled rice. In short, though I speedily caught a good many fish of various kinds, yet the sport was so inferior that I soon got tired of it; and therefore returned some time before sunset to the huts, a good deal disap-

pointed; as, from what I had been told, I expected to have had much better.

On arriving at them, I found that some of the Headmen had, very obligingly, sent a party of jugglers to exhibit for our amusement, and also a supply of excellent fruit; but what we valued most was a large chatty-full of good milk; with which we had been wholly unprovided for tea or coffee for several days past. I suspected that the interpreter had given them a hint that such supplies would be acceptable to us; and that they were the only presents which I would receive.

One of these jugglers, or charmers, was by far the most expert and daring fellow I had seen perform with snakes; and he completely astonished us by the manner in which he pulled about, and treated with the greatest indifference and coolness, a very fine Cobra de capello, or Noya, as the Kandyans call it, about three feet and a half long, which he had brought with him. He handled it with great roughness, yet perfect confidence; he also struck and threatened it in so daring a way, that at last I suspected its poison fangs had been broken or extracted; but this I found was not the case; for, after he had taken much pains in order to irritate it, and soothe it when enraged, and had even put it into his bosom, I told one of the servants to desire him to open its mouth—not expecting that he would do so—and shew me whether the poison-fangs were extracted or not. He did so

without the least hesitation ; and there they certainly were, and in the most perfect state! Indeed, I confess that, in even going up to examine them, a strange sort of thrilling sensation ran through my whole frame, at the idea of being bitten by such a terrible yet beautiful creature. I then desired the servant to ask him, if the snake would bite me if I touched it?—He instantly replied, that it certainly would do so ; and, seemingly afraid lest I should venture too near it, he, in great haste, put it back into the bag in which he had brought it. I inquired, also, if he would take the same liberties with a hooded snake just caught?—He replied, that he would not at first; but that he would do whatever I pleased with it, after he had had it in his possession for a day or two ; and added, that he had caught the one just put into his bag, only four days before, and that it had not been offered any thing to eat, since it was dug out of the ground.

I wished to have given money to this surprising fellow and his companions, who, to amuse us, had performed so many wonderful feats in the usual dexterous Eastern style ; but they would not accept of any remuneration whatever. I was assured by a high caste Kandyan, — one of the Headmen's brothers—who had brought them to the encampment, that the man who had taken such astonishing liberties with the Noya, was considered to be the most powerful charmer in the country; and it was upon that account that he had been sent to me, I having often expressed a wish to see the Kandyan,

who had, as I before mentioned, saved Captain L— from the elephant at Padenny, and who could not, for some reason or other, be induced to come to him or me. How they contrive to acquire such power or command over animals and reptiles, I had, of course, no means of ascertaining: but, I am of opinion, that their art chiefly consists in daring to act confidently with them. This evening's exhibition, however, brought strongly to my remembrance what occurred between Moses and Aaron, and the wise men and the sorcerers; and the account given in holy writ puts it beyond all doubt, that the Egyptians possessed great and surprising powers in this respect; for, we read,—"and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: Now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments: for they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods."

The reader may, probably, be surprised that I have so seldom spoken of snakes and reptiles of any kind, which are supposed to be so numerous in Ceylon; and that I have not given accounts either of my own adventures, or of those of others with them. The fact is, that much as I have wandered, as a sportsman, and an admirer of fine scenery, or in search of what is wonderful and surprising in so many parts of this extraordinary country, it was very seldom that I met with snakes in considerable

numbers; and whether they were venomous or not I could not tell; as they invariably made off to their places of concealment, the moment that they either heard or saw me approaching. In one instance, in returning from the lake near Kurunagalla, I observed by far the longest and thickest snake, (I believe it was of the rock species,) I had met with, gliding across the narrow path, just before, and within a few yards of me. Wishing, if possible, to secure such an enormous creature for a friend in Colombo, to whom I had promised one, I fired one barrel of my gun, loaded with large shot, at its head, which it carried about a foot and a half above the ground; and the other, loaded with a ball, at its body, as it slid past me. Both shots took such effect, that I thought I must have killed it; yet, it was able to make off—certainly, most strangely and violently convulsed—into thick jungle that grew in masses around and over some rocks, amidst which I lost sight of it. Were I to venture to guess at its length, I should say, that it must have been fully twenty-five feet. I returned to the spot next morning, with a number of European and Malay soldiers, in hopes of finding it dead amongst the jungle-covered rocks; but, after a long and careful search, in all directions, we could see nothing whatever of it, and I cannot imagine what could possibly have become of it; for, we were even unable to discover any hole or place into which it might have glided and hid itself.

Another reason why I have made so few ex-

tracts, from what I find in my notes respecting snakes, is that Dr. Davy in his very superior and instructive work, upon the interior of this interesting island, has so ably treated the subject, and given such a clear and excellent account of the experiments he made, as to the effects of their poisons, that I should consider it both absurd and presumptuous, were I to venture to say more than I have done; and I, therefore, must refer any reader, curious in such matters, to his book, which cannot fail, in both deeply interesting and amusing him. I had the pleasure of once meeting Dr. Davy at the King's House in Colombo, and we were there introduced, by Lady Brownrigg, to each other; but, I regret to say, that I have never since met him in any other part of the world.

Having dined, as the reader may suppose, chiefly upon venison, dressed in various ways; and having like true-hearted sportsmen done ample justice to some excellent claret, which is so well prepared in England for the Indian market; and the usual precautions having been taken as to fires and sentinels; we spent a quiet and comfortable night in our pleasant and even, considering the situation, cool encampment. But, I must here again remind the reader, that my mentioning, in the way I do, such delicacies as venison, followed by first-rate claret, is by no means with the intention of making him fancy that I care for the good things of this world; I only do so in order to convince him of the superior style of comfort, in which Ceylon field

sports may be enjoyed, in comparison with the deprivations and annoyances which must be endured in the "far west," and in most parts of America, where the hunter meets with too much of savage life to suit my ideas of gentlemanly field sports; much as the author of "Statistical Sketches of Upper Canada," or a "Backwoodsman," as well as a few others have said of them, and in their praise.

I had arranged with my companions that we were to start upon a shooting excursion into the neighbouring country, before dawn the following morning, with all the Malays but two, who were to remain for the protection of our servants, &c. at the huts. When, therefore, the persons I had sent for to conduct us to the scene of the day's operations arrived in camp, at the time fixed upon for our setting out, they had no suspicion of what was going forward. We had scarcely gone two miles down the river, when we found ourselves in the midst of Kandyans, who had been assembled in much greater numbers than I had expected; and the reader may easily imagine, how greatly surprised and pleased my friends were, when I told them, that all these people—most of them with long thin poles in their hands—had been brought there, in order that we might have, as I hoped, such a day's hunting, or rather driving of elephants and other animals, as, perhaps, had never before been seen in that part of Ceylon. I soon saw that they were all eager and ready to begin the battue, and delighted at the idea of the number of elephants, which, as they calcu-

lated, would that day be slain; for, they had of late been doing incalculable mischief to their crops; and a better place could not have been selected for the purpose; as the wild beasts, owing to the drought which had for some time prevailed, could find water almost nowhere else but in the Kalla-oya.

It was, from supposing this to be the case, arranged by the Headmen, who seemed to understand how to act, that the people, who had tom-tom beaters and pipers along with them, should first surround a considerable extent of country, including in it the path which leads to the south, and should gradually close in towards a given point, where we sportsmen and the Malays were to take post near to, or up in, some tall trees that stood on both sides of the path, and upon the left bank of the river; as it was intended to force the animals, found within the circle, across it and out of the Seven Korles, into the wilderness of Neurecalava.

Fully three hours had elapsed before a Headman, who had remained with us, recommended, as the beaters could now be distinctly heard coming towards us, that we should think of taking our stations, so as to be prepared for the approaching game. This we readily did with all our guns and rifles carefully loaded.

At length, the shouting of the people, and the increasing loudness of the drumming and piping announced to us that we ought to be on the alert; and a few minutes only had elapsed, when a messenger, who had been despatched by the leader of the

beaters, arrived in great haste, to inform us, that they had enclosed a number of elephants, buffaloes, and other animals; and, that in an attempt made by the former to break through the line, but in which they had failed, some men had been knocked down, and it was feared that at least two of them were most seriously hurt; and, unfortunately, one of them was our faithful guide, who had so admirably led us through the wilderness.

As usual upon such occasions, immense numbers of pea and jungle-fowl began to run past us, and to fly over our heads across the river; the former uttering their loud and wild cries. Soon after, some deer, elks, &c. dashed along at a great rate. They were before long followed by buffaloes—wild and tame—hogs, dogs, jackals, and hares; but, at none of these had we any intention of firing.—"My eyes!" exclaimed O'Hara, who was close to me up in a large teak-tree, and who could no longer be silent; "don't you see that tiger?—May I not fire at him?" "Be quiet;—not a word;—none of these animals must be prevented from crossing the river." At this moment, our whole attention was directed to where the shouting had much increased, and to where the branches of the trees and masses of jungle were cracking, bending and crashing in such a way, as to convince us that the elephants were now coming towards us, and even into the open space through which the path runs, upon both sides of which we were all so safely and judiciously posted. In an instant after, a large herd of elephants, buffaloes,

and hogs, intermixed, rushed into the space I have mentioned, and in which we expected them; all of them, I may say, within proper distance. As they were passing, each of us singled out the elephant or animal we wished to bring down. The firing did not last long; for, the moment it began, the drove of animals—the largest that any of us had ever seen—rushed, in the utmost terror, hustling and jostling each other, into the river, causing the most astounding uproar imaginable; the Kandyans, now in a body, and with their long dishevelled hair flowing loosely around their necks and shoulders, following closely at their heels, hallooing, drumming, and piping with all their might: in short, it was one of the most exciting, extraordinary, and truly imposing scenes that I had ever beheld!

Five elephants lay dead, or were dying before us, two on the left bank and three in the bed of the river; and several others, besides some terrific male buffaloes, had made off, severely wounded. Having two double-barrelled guns with me, I had fired four brass balls into the dense drove whilst they were passing close to me; and, I have no idea of having, in any instance, missed my aim. I must say, that this was by far the best managed and most murderous battue I had seen; and not only the Headmen, but their followers, were greatly pleased and satisfied, when they saw that we had chiefly confined our fire to the elephants; many of which, they had no doubt, would yet be found dead in the woods.

This was the first act of a truly princely battue.

But most of the animals, in place of crossing the river, as we had expected they would, having been forced by the beaters down its left bank, and the leaders being of opinion, that a considerable number might yet be driven up to our present station, it was settled that the Kandyans should be allowed time to rest and to eat their rice; and that we should go back to the huts to breakfast, and then return to our well-chosen post; by which time the beaters would have again extended themselves and recommenced operations.

The next act "came off" much in the same way as the first; but the animals this time driven towards us, were not near so numerous as before; for many of those which were at first enclosed had contrived, after knocking down and running over the people, yet without killing any of them, to break through the line of beaters, and to cross the river a short way lower down, than where we so anxiously waited for them, and thus to get off into the jungle. Notwithstanding this mischance, two more elephants, three wild buffaloes, a tiger, and two deer, were killed, and several others wounded; so that, upon the whole, the people were much pleased with the result of the battue; and as this was a useful and indeed necessary attack upon those very destructive animals, we were not a little proud of our having in one day actually bagged seven elephants, besides wounding several others; and in thus expelling so many wild beasts from a country through which they had been for some time roaming,

to the no small terror and serious injury of its inhabitants.

The place where the great number of animals broke through the line being only a short distance from where we were stationed, I was able to see how they had managed to do so. Some elephants, headed by a few furious buffaloes, rushed suddenly upon the beaters, who were between them and a deep and dark-looking part of the river, which, no doubt, contained numbers of alligators. Many of the Kandyans, with their tom-tom beaters and pipers, being thus hemmed in, they had no alternative but either to submit to being crushed to death by the huge animals, or to take their chance among the alligators. In a moment, the water boiled, as it were, and foamed, from the commotion caused by men, elephants, hogs, buffaloes, &c. throwing themselves headlong into it, and swimming with all their might in order to get clear of each other. I conclude, therefore, that this unusual disturbance, terrified even its amphibious occupants, and made them look out for their own safety at the bottom of the river; at all events, none of them were visible; but, the terrific scene, the uproar and dreadful confusion in the water, and other attendant circumstances, had altogether a most nerve-trying effect even upon us who, in safety, witnessed it.

Now, friendly reader, as I do not wish to trouble you further with what I find in my notes, respecting the remainder of this pleasant and interesting excursion, I shall only remind you that, during its pro-

gress, we have travelled together over a good deal of country, with which I wished you to become acquainted; especially, as it had of old been not only exceedingly fertile, but also thickly inhabited. It may, undoubtedly, be rendered so again, but not by the efforts of European emigrants or settlers—it must be left, at least for some years, to the natives; who, encouraged and aided by a wise and paternal Government, may do much towards restoring it to its former opulence and importance. I hope, however, that I may not be thought presumptuous, if I say that one thing is most certain—if we are to enjoy tranquillity and repose in the United Kingdom, if our industrial population is not to become more and more demoralized, the condition of the great body of the people must be, by some means or other, improved; at least the same wages as are at present paid to agricultural labourers must be maintained; more constant and regular employment and sufficient food must be found for the working classes in general; not the unnecessary diet, and, I may almost say, luxuries, with which mechanism, or a practical acquaintance with the art of fabricating cotton into stuffs of various kinds, or metals, &c. into implements, fit for the markets of every part of the earth, have for many years past enabled an artisan, unsuitably, it is to be feared, to supply himself and family; but with an ample yet becoming sufficiency of daily food. Encourage judicious emigration by all fair means to our colonies; but as emigration cannot, in these countries, be converted into transportation,

and as people will not, we may rely upon it, emigrate in such numbers as to affect, to any extent, the labour market at home, it is idle, until a new and greatly improved system—*a Government system*—is adopted, to look upon emigration as a means of immediately bettering the condition of those whom it, in too many instances, leaves behind, as a burden upon the country. But, it may be asked—why do not the young unmarried men, in place of remaining so, more readily enter our army?—I suspect the reason is that most of them have been brought up surrounded by too many *comforts*, for them to fancy living upon what a soldier, after paying for a considerable part of his dress, can spare for food, out of a shilling a day.

CHAPTER IX.

"I would express him simple, grave, sincere,
In doctrine uncorrupt; in language plain;
And plain in manner. Decent, solemn, chaste,
And natural in gesture. Much impress'd
Himself, as conscious of his awful charge,
And anxious mainly that the flock he feeds
May feel it too. Affectionate in look,
And tender in address, as well becomes
A Messenger of grace to guilty men."—COWPER.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR VISITS THE SEVEN KORLES —A MISSIONARY, AND HIS LABOURS—MISSIONS IN GENERAL, AND REMARKS UPON THE ATTEMPTS MAKING TO EXTEND THE BLESSINGS OF CHRISTIANITY THROUGHOUT THE WORLD—EDUCATION OF THE CHILDREN OF HEATHENS —THE FOLLOWERS OF MAHOMMED LOOKING FOR THE COMING ON EARTH OF THE MESSIAH, ETC.—STATE OF THE KANDYAN PROVINCES FOR SOME YEARS AFTER THE SUPPRESSION OF THE REBELLION—THIS EXEMPLIFIED BY CAUSES BROUGHT INTO THE COURTS OF JUDICIAL AGENTS OF GOVERNMENT—OBSERVATIONS.

A FEW days after our return to Kurunagalla, our very popular and highly respected Governor, Sir Edward Paget, arrived there; and having made the usual inspections, and carefully inquired into every thing going forward in the Province, he was pleased to express his approbation of what had been done in order to promote the comfort of the troops,

as well as the welfare of the natives; and, at the same time, to encourage us to persevere in the course we had been pursuing.

About ten o'clock on Sunday morning, on observing the European troops paraded before my house at such, in this climate, an unusual hour; he asked me the reason of their being exposed to the heat of the sun?—I replied that they were going, as usual, to church; when he at once proposed, that we should accompany them there. I was delighted at this; as he would have an opportunity of seeing and, perhaps, becoming acquainted with our pious and laborious minister; who, though a Wesleyan, always read for us the usual morning service of the Church of England, and invariably preached most excellent and instructive though extempore sermons.

I very soon saw that the Governor was not only pleased, but also deeply interested; and when the service was over, he asked me, if the gentleman, who had preached so well, and had read the service of the Church of England, was not a Wesleyan Missionary? I replied, that Mr. Newstead was so; but I believed that he highly approved of the doctrines and services of the Church of England, though separated from it, as many were, on account of what appeared to them unnecessary forms and observances; and I begged to assure him that I believed a more devoted, able and zealous missionary had not gone forth to convert the heathen. I then, as I saw that his interest in-

creased, told him of much that Mr. Newstead had done and was still doing, in order to induce the people, not only in this but also in the adjoining districts, to listen to his instructions, and to embrace Christianity. Upon this, he desired me to bring Mr. Newstead along with me to the Commandant's house, in order that he might be introduced to him. His reception was far beyond what I had hoped or expected; and, after a long and interesting conversation, the Governor was pleased to direct, that I should afford Mr. Newstead every assistance in my power, so as to enable him to build school-houses, &c.; and, if neither the Collector nor I could command sufficient means for the purpose, I was to be sure to acquaint him with Mr. Newstead's wants of any kind,—adding, "they must be supplied; and, I am likewise most anxious to do every thing I possibly can to promote the religious and beneficent views which he obviously has so much at heart."

I hope I may be pardoned for saying, that had Ceylon been blessed with a few such Missionaries, as my valued friend Mr. Newstead, I should not have altogether despaired—degraded and unpromising as the state of the natives then was—of Christianity, in its mildest and best form, being established amongst them. I have seen a good deal of missionaries, and have witnessed their exertions, both judicious and injudicious, in various parts of the world; but, Mr. Newstead was the only perfect model of one I had met with. I believe I am cor-

rect in saying, that his private means considerably exceeded his very few wants; that his piety, learning, and charity, were great and unostentatious; his zeal in the cause of his Redeemer had probably rarely been equalled; for, his sole object and delight seemed to be, to spend and be spent in his service. A man of his penetration very soon saw, that but little could be gained by alone endeavouring to awaken to a sense of true religion the minds of the adult part of the population, who evidently cared very little about religion of any kind, unless when their selfish views or interests happened to be concerned—that is to say, in times of difficulty, danger, sickness, or when misfortunes befel them; such as losses of cattle, failure of crops, &c.; when nothing could convince them, but that they were all attributable to the malevolence of some devil. It was, therefore, I repeat, evident to Mr. Newstead, that it was only upon the rising generation that he could hope to make lasting religious impressions.

He usually resided at Kurunagalla, where he had built a neat and roomy chapel, a school-house, and a bungalow for himself;—the chapel was more for the use and benefit of the British troops, who sadly wanted religious instruction, than for those of the Kandyans. Having acquired, by great and unwearied assiduity, a sufficient knowledge of their language, he preached to the people in the simplest, yet most impressive manner, and proclaimed to them the glad tidings of salvation, through the atonement

made for the sins of the whole world, by the Son of God. Thus, and by the kindness and impressiveness of his address, he endeavoured to bring them, as John the Baptist did of old the crowds that followed him into the wilderness, to repent of their sins, to shew the fruits of their repentance, and to be baptized; believing, as those who have well-grounded hopes of being saved believe, that there is but one Mediator between God and man; and that deserting their idols, they should turn to the only true God, and lead, through the aid of His Holy Spirit, a new and righteous life. But, I fear he rarely found that even his great zeal and labours of love produced either the so much desired, or any permanent results. Always active and energetic, he had been able to build several school-houses in this and in the neighbouring Provinces; in which all who wished for instruction, but in particular children, who were the chief objects of his solicitude, were taught, without payment of any kind, to read and write; together with what I may call the rudiments of Christianity. He was also indefatigable in superintending in his schools the labours of the persons, whom he had brought sufficiently forward to be able to teach others. He was equally unwearied in his endeavours to promote the spiritual and everlasting welfare of us Europeans, who, in foreign lands, too often totally neglect religion; and, thus he did all he possibly could, to instruct and enlighten every one who would listen to his impressive and judiciously urged persuasions. I often feared that

his rather delicate frame would have sunk under the weight of such over-exertion, in a climate like that of the level, or low parts of the Seven Korles and Neurecalava; but, I was well aware that, whatever might happen to him, he looked forward to his reward in another and a better world.

Soon after Sir Edward Paget's departure from the Province, Mr. Newstead seemed to set more zealously than ever to work, in order to increase the number of his schools; which, from its being now publicly known that the Governor took such a lively interest in them, were very well attended by both young people and children; but, I have reason to believe that he daily became more and more convinced, that it was with the rising generation alone that he could hope for success:—that is, upon whom lasting religious impressions could be made. I, however, find from my notes that I had, about this period, an amusing conversation with a petty Headman, whose son had become one of Mr. Newstead's pupils. He knew, he said, that we wished the Kandyan children to attend our schools, and he, therefore, had no objection to his son's doing so; but neither he, nor the boy's mother, liked his being punished.—"I did not," said I, "know that the teachers punished the children; but has your son been guilty of any crime?"—"No, none that I know of;—and yet," continued he, "after all, I believe that he deserved to be punished, for having allowed it to be found out that he had told a lie."—"Then it was not for telling the lie that you blame

your hopeful son; but because he had not been cunning enough to conceal that he had done so.—Is this the morality, or are these the ideas, that you wish to have instilled into your son's mind?—If so, it would be better for you not to allow him to attend school; as he will there be taught that telling a lie, upon any occasion, or upon whatever pretence, is a crime detestable not only in the eyes of God, but also in those of every good man:—and, what is more, if you continue to pursue the line of conduct which you seem to have pointed out to your son, as that by which he is most likely to thrive in the world, you may, one day, be obliged to hold down your head in his presence; for, if he continues to receive instruction in Mr. Newstead's schools, he will certainly make you ashamed of telling an untruth, whatever may be your object in doing so."

The pious Christian reader, may lament to see, from what has been above stated, how next to impossible it is, to expect that any good or useful impressions can be produced in the minds of a people like the Kandyans, many of whom are by no means ignorant or barbarous; but who from childhood are, it is to be feared, trained to dissemble, to fawn upon those in power, and by every subterfuge to endeavour to deceive them; and even to laugh at their credulity. Such men, it appears to me, are in a far more hopeless state, than the ignorant savages, amongst whom a zealous Missionary is in constant danger, and subjected to innumerable vexations and annoyances.

Mr. Ellis, in his Polynesian Researches, tells us that, for many years, the first Missionaries were variously annoyed in all their attempts to preach the gospel to the South-sea islanders. "Sometimes, when they had gone to every house in the village, and the people promising to attend had left their houses, they then found, on reaching the appointed place, that only two or three had arrived there; at other times, they either talked all the while about their dress, complexion, or features, and endeavoured to irritate the foreigners by false insinuations as to the objects of their visit, or to excite the mirth of their own companions by ludicrous gestures, or low witticisms on the statements that were made. Brainerd remarks, that while he was preaching, the Indians sometimes played with his dog: but the first teachers in Tahiti were often disturbed by a number of natives bringing their dogs, and setting them to fight on the outside of the circle they were addressing; or they would bring their fighting cocks, and set them at each other, so as completely to divert the audience, who would at once turn with avidity from the Missionary, to the birds or dogs. On some occasions, while they were preaching, a number of Areois, or strolling players, passing by, have commenced their pantomimes or their dances, and drawn away every one of the hearers. At such times, those who had stood round the Missionary only to insult him by their insinuations, ridicule him by their vulgar wit, or afflict his mind by their death-like indifference to the important

truths he had declared, have instantly formed a ring around the Areois, and gazed on their exhibitions of folly and of vice with interest and pleasure. In addition to these sources of disturbance, they were sometimes charged with being the authors of all the disasters and sufferings of the people, in consequence of praying to their God, whom the natives called a bad God when compared with Oro."

We find also, in these admirable Researches, that in the year 1809, Mr. Nott alone remained with the King in the island of Eimeo; the other Missionaries, with the exception of Mr. Hayward, having gone off to Port Jackson, in, I fear, utter hopelessness of being able to bring to a knowledge and belief of the Gospel, a people engaged in war, and betraying on all occasions so much indifference for Christianity. Things were then in such a state of dangerous uncertainty in these islands, that even the zealous and persevering Missionaries had been obliged, in sorrow more than in anger, or from feelings arising from disappointment, to fly: man had, indeed, done much, but in vain, to induce the *adult* natives to listen to and believe the gladtidings of salvation; when He, who alone can influence the hearts of men, first prepared King Pomaré for what was about to take place, by misfortunes; and then stirred up an irresistible spirit of inquiry within him. And thus, when all human means seemed to have failed, the Holy Spirit began, in His own time and way to act, and commanded light to shine out of darkness upon these, I may now say, Christian

islands. It is, however, most interesting and useful to follow Mr. Ellis a little farther.—"When the Missionaries who returned from Port Jackson landed at Eimeo, the King received them with the warmest demonstrations of joy. Mr. and Mrs. Bicknell, the first who arrived, resided some time in the same house with him. He spent much of his time in reading and writing, in conversation, and in earnest inquiry about God, and the way of acceptance with him, through Jesus Christ,—and sometimes spoke in terms astonishing even the Missionaries themselves;" who, at this period, were subjected, by an all-wise Providence, to great domestic distress; but, their sorrows were much alleviated, in remarking the most encouraging appearances of the Divine favour, vouchsafed to the natives around them; so that we soon after find them establishing public worship, opening a school, and Pomaré, the king of Tahiti, publicly professing his belief in Jehovah the true God; and his determination to serve him. "He had for some time past shewn his contempt for the idols of his ancestors, and his desire to be taught a more excellent way, that he might obtain the favour of the true God. The natives had watched the change in his mind with the most fearful apprehensions. They were powerfully affected on one occasion, when a present was brought him of a turtle, which had always been held sacred, and dressed with sacred fire within the precincts of the temple, part of it being invariably offered to the idol. The attendants were proceeding with the

turtle to the Morai, when Pomaré called them back, and told them to prepare an oven, to bake it in his own kitchen, and serve it up, without offering it to the idol. The people around were astonished, and could hardly believe the king was in a state of sanity, or was really in earnest. The king repeated his directions; a fire was made, the turtle baked, and served up at the next repast. The people of the king's household stood, in mute expectation of some fearful visitation of the god's anger, as soon as he should touch a morsel of the fish. The king cut up the turtle, and began to eat it, inviting some that sat at meat with him to do the same; but, no one could be induced to touch it, as they expected every moment to see him either expire, or writhe in strong convulsions. The king endeavoured to convince his companions that their idea of the power of the gods was altogether imaginary, and that they had been the subjects of complete delusion! but the people would not believe him: and although the meal was finished without any evil result, they carried away the dishes with many expressions of astonishment, confidently expecting some judgment would overtake him before the morrow, for they could not believe that an act of sacrilege, such as he had been guilty of, could be committed with impunity." The conduct and conversation of Pomaré in reference to the gods, on this and similar occasions, must necessarily have weakened the influence of idolatry in the minds of those by whom he was attended; and, if it produced no immediate and salutary effect upon

them, it doubtless confirmed his own belief in the vanity of idols, and the folly of indulging either hopes or fears respecting them. But the history of this conversion of Pomaré, as well as the subsequent results of the labours of the Missionaries, are so extraordinary and interesting, that I must, in concluding the subject, refer the reader to Mr. Ellis's valuable work; assuring him, that he cannot rise from the perusal of it, without being both instructed and highly gratified. But I must, at the same time, beg that he will reflect upon the almost hopeless state of the adult population of Ceylon, too truly exemplified in the anecdote of the Kandyan and his son.

Interested and anxious as I am about such matters, it is so far gratifying to me to see, that some advances are now making in a country about which I was and am still so deeply interested; and, it is also, I must say, satisfactory to find, that I was not mistaken, in the opinions I formed some years ago, as to the results to be looked for, if the attention of Missionaries and others was more particularly directed to the education of the rising generation. I find, by the following extracts from the Thirteenth Report of the British and Foreign Bible Society, that the system of instruction, so successfully pursued by the Rev. Robert Newstead in Ceylon, is now extending its blessings over that beautiful and valuable island, and, with the blessing of God, is likely to continue to do so. I do not, however, pretend to say, but that a good deal had been done, before my time,

on the sea coast of Ceylon, to give the people there a certain knowledge of Christianity; yet, it always struck me, that not much had been accomplished, beyond the outward professions first caused by the Dutch law, which I before alluded to; and which was afterwards kept up, as the people, but especially the Headmen, thought it wise to evince much sanctity, in order the more effectually to please their British rulers.

"The Committee in Colombo are proceeding with care in the translations, and choose rather to incur delay, than to endanger the fidelity of the work by unduly hastening it; hence it appears that the printing of the Pali has not yet been completed, and that a revision of the Indo-Portuguese New Testament has been determined upon. The translation of the Old Testament is advancing; and the Rev. B. Clough is engaged in the Book of Psalms, with a view to printing the edition of 2,500 copies, noticed in last year's Report. The Committee of Colombo are continuing, at their own expense, the printing from Joshua to the end of 2nd Samuel; while the greater part of the proposed edition of the Pentateuch has been struck off at press. The issues of the Colombo Society have amounted to 2,158 copies."

The Rev. J. Knight transmitted some interesting information as to the operations of the Bible Society, and the course of instruction pursued in the schools. The Rev. D. Poor writes—"The number of students is 150; of whom fifty-three have been ad-

mitted to the Church, on a credible profession of faith of Christ. Of these Church-members, twelve are attending a course of theological studies. We have at present but one public service at the station on the Sabbath, which the students are required to attend; the remaining part of the day is spent by the several classes in the regular study of the Bible, varying the method so as to give variety to their studies. During the week, select portions of the Scriptures, both in Tamul and English, are used by different classes as books to be construed, and critically studied. This is done with reference to ancient history, sacred geography, and to some more obvious and important prophecies, the fulfilment of which is recorded, either in the Bible itself, or in class-books used in the summary."

The Rev. L. Spalding writes—"To keep up the interest of masters and helpers, I ask them every week, at our weekly meeting, if they have called on those to whom they have lent the books, to converse with them about their contents, &c. In this way I have a hundred or a hundred and fifty portions of the Bible constantly in the hands of the most respectable people in the villages about me. I am happy to add, that the plan excites more interest in those who borrow, as well as in those who lend, than I had anticipated. I have an opportunity to see once a month that the white ant has not destroyed them, and to hear the various remarks and questions of those who read them."

This is so far satisfactory: but, I cannot bring

myself to be otherwise than disappointed, when I refer to the return, which I have already given, of the number of schools, as well as the scholars who attend them throughout the whole island, that more has not been accomplished for some years past. We must, however, rejoice to see, that even so much has been done, in order to disseminate the truths of the Christian religion to the uttermost parts of the earth; and may we not say, that even China is gradually becoming open to their reception through the means of the late events.* Nothing should, however, more strongly convince the world at large, that Mahommed was not only the False Prophet, alluded to in Scripture, and that he was also an exceedingly talented and devilishly inspired man, than the able manner in which, to establish and perpetuate his erroneous and mischievous doctrines, he availed himself of what he found recorded in both the Old and New Testaments; and he even seems to have

* One of the reverend gentlemen, from whose Report I have just been quoting, speaks of portions of Scriptures, both in Tamul and English, being used as class-books to be construed and critically studied, including even some of the more obvious and important prophecies, the fulfilment of which is recorded in the Bible itself, or in class-books used in the seminary. I should like to see these elementary curiosities, which would, no doubt, be much to the taste of the members of the Irish Education Board; as they would, I must conclude, afford them a great deal of useful information about Romanism, as well as the religion of Mahommed; for, it is well known that, the latter,—as we ought to expect—is still that of a considerable portion of mankind throughout the East.

been endued, by the same inspiring power, in a surprising degree, with a certain comprehension of prophecy, and to have also had, as it were, a hint given him of the manner in which he was to calculate, so as to find the periods when certain great and important events to mankind were to take place.

We are told that a nameless person, who proclaimed himself to be the Imaum, or priest of the Mehdi, promised by Mahommed, has lately appeared in Yemen, and has drawn a crowd of 1,500 disciples after him. He announced no new doctrine, but preached the Koran in its purity, and enforced its precepts with strictness. He declared himself but the precursor of the Mehdi, who was already come on earth, and was now at Mecca; whence he would set forth, and appear before all true believers, in the fulness of time.

The number of his disciples or followers soon increased to 35,000. Meantime this Imaum was said to be "working miracles" in Mahommed Mehdi's name,—some of which are mentioned. Good Mussulmans are all alive to the importance of the announcement, and familiar with the prophecies relating to the Mehdi and his coming in the latter days, to fulfil the law and prepare for the millennium. El Hadisci Scheriff (the inspired writings of Mahommed's apostles) speak largely of this personage. The Gife, written by Ali, the son-in-law of Mahommed, specially contains prophetic announcements of his advent and proceedings. In short, the several sects of Mahommedans, however they may quarrel

about doctrines, all seem to unite in the belief of this Arabian Messiah, of whose appearance I had previously been informed by a letter from a friend of mine stationed at Aden.

It is also said, that the Mehdi is to appear at Mecca in the fortieth year of his age; he is to call the true believers to his standard, and march at once to Jerusalem; where he is to reign with power and glory, dispensing justice throughout the earth, for seven or nine years. After this period, Dejail (the Arabian Anti-Christ) will rise up, march against him with a great army, and having proceeded as far as Elouadi, (a village adjacent to Bethlehem), an army of 70,000 angels, commanded by Jesus, will descend from heaven to earth at Damascus, and come to the rescue. The angelic forces will immediately march to Elouadi, attack Dejail's army, and utterly destroy both it and him. Then shall all the nations of the earth acknowledge the divine authority of the Mehdi; Jews, Christians, and Pagans, shall be converted, and the millennium shall commence. The letter from which I have been quoting (and which was given in the *Times*) goes on to say —"Your readers will naturally think this all very absurd, and possibly wonder how 35,000 men could be found to believe it: those, however, who have been educated to receive it as revelation, are equally ready to exclaim against the infidels, and to cut their throats besides, as one of the works of merit. The Scheriff of Mecca, (who is a greater authority than the Sultan in religious matters), does not

attempt to speak of the Mehdi irreverently in his report of this second advent, or to make light of the consequences which have resulted from the credulity and enthusiasm of the Arabs of Yemen. He knows that the Ottoman Empire was based on a similar attempt, sustained by similar appeals to Jewish and Christian prophecies, and, in short, he knows that 35,000 Arab fanatics are capable of effecting any thing that can be accomplished by hands, lances, swords, and matchlocks."

Though all this may, indeed, appear to us to be very absurd, and the Christian reader will at once see where Mahommed and his apostles found the materials which enabled them to fabricate this delusion, yet it often surprises me to hear and see what may well be called strange doctrines, preached and published respecting the looked-for advent of the true Messiah, by those who, evidently, can never have sufficiently studied Scripture, nor can have read such elucidating works as "Faber's Sacred Calendar of Prophecy;" and it must surely be felt as a severe reproach by Christians, when they hear of the followers of the "False Prophet" seriously attending to such matters, whilst they—I must say foolishly—look upon prophecy as a *sealed book*. But, this is not to be wondered at, when many of our divines teach them to consider it as almost impious to inquire, or enter too deeply, into these matters; though they are presented to them in both the Old and New Testaments for their guidance: indeed, many say, that these prophecies are only so

far useful, as they tend to confirm the truth, and explain the meaning, of the prediction after fulfilment;—but, are we not told to watch; and did not our Saviour reproach the Jews with knowing what conclusions were to be drawn from the aspect of the sky, while they were unable to discover the signs of the times?

Some may say, that this is altogether irrelevant matter, and more suited for a religious work, than for one, which many will, perhaps, imagine, borders upon fiction. I, however, have still to mention, as connected with the subject, that, on one occasion, when I was conversing with Mr. Newstead upon the state of the Syrian churches, he expressed his surprise at having, in an out-of-the-way part of the province, (somewhere, if I mistake not, beyond Olegammé) fallen in with a few small villages, inhabited by a number of persons, whom we might call Christians; and who did not appear to have become so through any connection or intercourse which they could have had with either Roman Catholics or Protestants. When or how they, or rather their ancestors, could have acquired the limited knowledge they possessed of Christianity, which was much darkened by the superstitions of heathenism, they could not tell; nor did they appear to have amongst them any writings upon the subject. They could only say, that the religion they professed, had been handed down to them, for many generations, from father to son. In appearance, they were like their Kandyan neighbours;

and they had never heard that their forefathers had, at any former period, come to Ceylon from the Continent. But, how strange, yet truly gratifying, it would have been to the Christian world, could Mr. Newstead (who as I before mentioned, is well acquainted with the language of the country), have been able to connect these interesting people with the Syrian churches discovered in Malabar by the excellent Buchanan, or with those recently found in central Asia, called Nestorian!

I must here observe, in farther elucidation of the native character, that I have often very extraordinary causes brought before me; for litigation has of late much increased, in consequence of some of the Judicial Agents of Government having been rendered competent to entertain any cases or suits whatever, concerning the right and title to land; and a retrospect being allowed, even so far back as when causes were in general decided unjustly, and in consideration of bribes given to native local judges, during the latter period of the reign of the last king. Thus, in spite of all I can do, I find that business rapidly accumulates; and that it occupies far too much of my time, as it is always exceedingly difficult to find out, whether the former judgment had been rightly given or not. The title-deeds produced in court on such occasions—always beautifully and distinctly written, or rather cut with a sharp instrument, upon talipot leaves—are, in most instances, of very ancient date. I had one before me a few days ago, which the assessors and

interpreters made out to be upwards of nine hundred years old; and of the land, held upon the strength of it, a high caste family had been most unjustly deprived, through the aggression, and as it then appeared, unprovoked violence and villany, of a more powerful and influential neighbour; who had forcibly taken and kept possession of it, and had, moreover, so puffed himself up with the idea of his own importance, and the consequence which he derived from the number of his adherents and followers, that he at last seemed to have made up his mind to set the laws, or at least the civil authorities of the province, at defiance.

One day, whilst the rain was falling in torrents, and the state of the weather was altogether such that it might have been thought that no one who could have stayed at home would have left it, a very well-looking young man arrived, in great haste, at my house. His appearance denoted extreme terror; yet, it could not be supposed that a Kandyan, accustomed to it from his birth, could have been in such an evident state of alarm on account of the "war of elements" then going forward. It was soon ascertained, that he was accompanied by an elderly woman, a younger brother, and two sisters, all of them remarkably handsome, and highly respectable looking people. My interpreter was sent for, and as soon as he arrived I was told that their being even seen in Kurunagalla, was considered as much as their lives were worth; and, if it had been discovered that they purposed escaping from the

borders of Neurecalava, (where they had been closely watched,) with the intention of coming to complain to me of the conduct of a powerful neighbour, who had most unjustly taken possession of their lands, and now held them by force, he would most certainly have had them all murdered. The young man had seen me at the great elephant hunt, and had also heard, that if I were applied to, I would readily afford them protection and redress, and they had now come to petition for both.

Of course, I listened patiently to their long and truly melancholy tale, and, as usual, made notes of the principal points, to which I might afterwards have to refer; and, as it may interest some readers, I shall give a rather minute account of our mode of proceeding, in those days, in such cases—I first cited the aggressor to appear before me upon a certain day, to answer the complaint; and sent two Lascareens (or police-men) along with the bearer of the summons, which he would otherwise have been afraid to deliver. It was also, at the same time, signified to some of the neighbouring Headmen, that I held them responsible that the complainant and his family were duly protected from violence or ill-treatment of any kind; as I was aware, that without these precautions were taken, the poor people would not have dared to return home; and in order to shew that I was determined to protect them, I sent them back under an escort of a corporal and four Malays.

On the day fixed, the plaintiff attended with his

witnesses, and brought with him the old deeds I have just mentioned; but, the defendant did not think fit to appear; and I was informed that he had only laughed at the person who had delivered the summons. Upon this, as customary in such cases, I issued a warrant of attachment in the following form, written in Singalese, upon a long stripe of talipot leaf.

By the Judicial Agent of Government.

To ——— Lascareen. Kurunagalla ———

You are hereby ordered to seize the person of ——— and to bring him before this court forthwith, because he failed to appear according to the order given that he should attend to answer the complaint of ———.

The Lascareen, who carried this warrant, went under an escort of Malays, as I had reason to apprehend that violence would otherwise have been offered to his person; but, before they arrived at his house, the defendant had decamped, and could not be found. In consequence, I ordered the land in dispute to be sequestered, according to the following form.

By the Judicial Agent of Government.

To —— Lujeneralle of the District of —— Kurunagalla ——

You are hereby ordered to place in sequestration the —— because —— claims the same from —— who is reported by —— Lascareen, not be found so as to be brought to answer the claim, and you will forthwith report into whose charge you have delivered the said land.

So lawless, at this period, were the people represented to be in the part of the country in which the defendant resided, and where his influence was

considerable, that it was deemed requisite that the order for sequestration should also be sent under an escort. After having ordered the sequestration of the land, and having received a report of its having been done, which created a great sensation among the Kandyans, who now began to see that I was in earnest and determined to enforce the laws, I had the usual notice affixed at the court-house, and at the place of abode of the defendant, for him to appear within a given time, viz:—

Court of Judicial Agent of Government.

By the Judicial Agent of Government. Kurunagalla ——

Notice is hereby given, that unless —— does appear before this court within three months from this date to answer the claim of —— the case will be heard and decided in his absence.

About eight weeks after the above notice had been given, the defendant, as I was informed, became alarmed; and thought that it would be best for him to come to Kurunagalla, with a few attendants only, in order to submit himself to my pleasure; for the decided manner in which I had found it necessary also to proceed in some other cases, as well as in this, had convinced the people that the laws, as well as the persons empowered to enforce them, must be respected. As I wished to proceed as leniently as possible, upon his making a most ample apology for his conduct—which, however, he did with a very bad grace,—I fixed a certain day for hearing the cause, upon which the parties and their respective witnesses were sum-

moned to attend. But, on the day appointed, the effects of the intimidation exercised on the part of the defendant being now removed, the plaintiff, (many of whose relations and friends now began to stand up for him,) appeared, accompanied by his family and a few followers; but, the ruffianly looking defendant came numerously attended, in a good deal of state, as well as with pretensions to importance. I, however, understood afterwards, that his purpose was to have offered me secretly as a bribe—not supposing it would be rejected—some valuable gold ornaments, and he would have done so, had he not been prevented by a Headman, well known to me, and who told him, that if he ventured to do so, I would, most certainly, order him to be instantly tied up and well flogged.

According to the custom of the country, both litigants presented me with some of the finest fruits they could procure; which I received from them, in proof of my intention to act fairly and impartially.

I then proceeded, accompanied by some officers of the garrison, and attended by my orderlies, Lascareens, and a number of Headmen, to the court house, where three of the most respectable and intelligent of the latter, whose white beards gave them a most venerable and patriarchal appearance, had already taken their places as assessors, according to their rank.

The trial was long, and to me, fatiguing; but, towards its close, and when the defendant found that every thing had gone against him, and that, by

his unjustifiable and illegal conduct, he had subjected himself to severe punishment, he became as mean and abject as he had before been presumptuous; and when I, justly, decided the case against him, and in the usual form required the assessors to say what punishment, according to ancient Kandyan, as well as a lately enacted law, he merited for such unjustifiable usurpation and unprovoked violence, as he had been clearly proved to be guilty of, they, in their grave and solemn manner, thus expressed themselves—"It would be good law, if the judge were to command that his head should be struck off; but, as that is not now the custom, the judge can act as he pleases. But, three years of hard labour, in chains, would be a merciful sentence." This was severe, yet I had no alternative but to be guided by it; all I could do, was to recommend that it might be considerably mitigated.

Nothing could now be more contemptible than the prisoner's demeanour; he even attempted to prostrate himself before me, using, at the same time, the most abject language that can be conceived. This, in our eyes, seems so degrading to human nature, as to create in us feelings of scorn rather than pity for the being who could do so. Every allowance ought, however, to be made for people like the Kandyans, whose feelings, habits and customs, differ so widely from ours, as altogether to prevent us, I may say, from having ideas in common, and must, it is to be feared, disqualify them, until great changes take place in their religion, in their notions of mo-

rality, and, I may add, propriety, from being placed, consistently, on an equality with British subjects; at least, with such as have hitherto settled in Ceylon.

Before, however, I conclude my remarks upon this curious state in which the Kandyans were at the time I made these memoranda, I must mention a very strange cause that now came before me. It may startle English ears—but a Kandyan lady had married five brothers! The eldest of them, for what reason was not stated, had seceded from the joint-stock concern, and married another woman; and having afterwards, by great economy and industry, contrived to accumulate some money, he had been able to purchase a few acres of land. He then died; upon which, very naturally, all he possessed was taken possession of by his (second) wife, for herself and two children. The lady, however, with her four remaining husbands and children, came into court, to claim any money or land which might have been in any way acquired or left by the elder brother. I was about to dismiss the case; but, on referring to the assessors, I was informed, that, according to ancient Kandyan law and custom, the deceased having, along with his four brothers, voluntarily married the lady, all he possessed at his death must go to the joint-stock company. I was, therefore, much against my will, obliged to decide accordingly. All I could do, was to refer the case to the Judicial Commissioner at Kandy, trusting that he would call the attention of Government to

what appeared to me to be such an unjust law, that it could only be tolerated or submitted to by a people labouring under the always degrading yoke of heathenism, and that of castes, which have always thrown impediments in the way of changes or improvements of any kind.

Finding these remarks among my notes, I introduce them here, for the consideration of such readers as take an interest in the advancement of knowledge, and in the extension of free institutions throughout the world. But, from the strange state, in which I have, in various parts of this work, described the natives of Ceylon to have been, they were suddenly, yet, we are told, not *rashly reformed.* Direct taxes on cultivated land were — certainly most wisely—first moderated, then arranged, fairly levied, and finally redeemed; and, by an order of His Majesty in Council, compulsory labour, which had done so much towards securing the conquest of Ceylon, and in promoting public improvements, was abolished; and thus a whole nation passed at once from a state of degradation and habitual subserviency to that of freedom, which, it may be supposed, they could not possibly have comprehended. But this, we are are informed, has been done with perfect safety to the Government, and incalculable benefit to the subject. A rapid improvement in the face of the country, an increased revenue, (but does this agree with the accounts given of the state of the exports, and of the cinnamon trade?) an improved climate, and a most beneficial change in the native

character, are represented as having been the fruits of this great change. We may, however, now inquire, if castes — that insuperable barrier to a people's improvement—have been by this important measure abolished? Have these people's religious prejudices been modified, or overturned? Until these essential objects are effected, and until the natives of Ceylon are awakened to a real (not merely an apparent) sense, of pure Christianity, as inculcated by the Church of England, and of that morality which ought to flow from it, I must doubt the wisdom of placing them completely, and unprepared for so great a reform, upon a level with British subjects.

I am well aware that the views I take of this subject do not coincide with those of men looked upon as high authorities in such matters, and who are often quoted as such: that is to say, with the expressed opinions of Sir Thomas Munroe, Sir John Malcolm, and others; who, in considering the state of the vast population of our Indian possessions, do so as philosophers and politicians, and not in the way such men as the late Mr. Haldane did, who was willing to have devoted a large fortune towards endeavouring to bring to a knowledge of Christianity the millions of heathens, her Majesty's subjects there. In his most anxious and disinterested views in this (all-important) respect, he was frustrated by those in power; as it was (surely unwisely) supposed, that such religious notions as he intended to inculcate, would tend to cause a revo-

lution, or to overturn the Honourable Company's Government in that part of the world. But, would not the ideas expressed and plans proposed by both the enlightened men I have mentioned, as well as by Colonel Walker, have fully as great, if not a greater, tendency to do so?

Sir Thomas Munroe, on this interesting subject observes—"The main evil of our system is the degraded state in which we hold the natives. We exclude them from every situation of trust and emolument; we confine them to the lowest offices, with scarcely a bare subsistence; and even these are left in their hands from necessity, because Europeans are utterly incapable of filling them. We treat them as an inferior race of beings. Men who, under a native government, might have held the first dignities of the state, who, but for us, might have been governors of provinces, are regarded as little better than menial servants—are often no better paid, and scarcely permitted to sit in our presence. We reduce them to this abject state, and then we look down upon them with disdain, as men unworthy of high station. Under most of the Mahomedan princes of India, the Hindoos were eligible to all the civil offices of government; and they frequently possessed a more important share in them than their conquerors."

And Sir J. Malcolm observes:—

"Our administration is cold and rigid. If it creates no alarm, it inspires little if any emulation. The people are protected, but not animated or

attached. It is rare that any native of India, living under it can suffer injury or wrong; but still more rare that he can be encouraged or elevated by favour or distinction.

"I do not know the example of any great population, in similar circumstances, preserving through such a period of changes and tyrannical rule, so much of virtue, and so many good qualities, as are to be found in a great proportion of the inhabitants of this country.

"It is not to be expected," Sir J. Malcolm further states, "that we can ever completely succeed in establishing any cordial or social union with the natives of India. We are as foreigners, differing in manners, language, religion, and feelings, too much opposed to them to admit of our ever realising such hopes; but our efforts should nevertheless be continually directed to the object of reconciling them to their condition. Nothing can tend so much to this as their employment. The character of our Government debars us from entrusting them with military or political power; but this is the strongest of all reasons for bringing them forward in every manner that is unattended with danger. The acquisition of knowledge under a system which almost excludes the higher classes of our native subjects from any participation in the government of their own country must either rouse them to efforts against our authority, or sink them into a state of abject submission, and leave them with few objects of life beyond indolence and sensual indulgence."

And Colonel Walker remarks:—

"The most prominent feature in the civil government of the Company is the almost entire exclusion of native agency. The offices held by natives are only those of the lowest description, such as could not be the object of ambition to the European. To natives of rank and education no temptation is held out which can induce them to engage in the service of the Company. A very little consideration will be sufficient to shew that no circumstance tends more strongly than this to impair the efficiency of our Indian administration, and even to render its duration precarious.

"The admission of natives to offices of power and profit is the only mode by which they can be effectually conciliated. It is in vain to expect that men will ever be satisfied with merely having their property secured, while all the paths of honourable ambition are shut against them.

"This mortifying exclusion stifles talents, humbles family pride, and depresses all but the weak and the worthless. By the higher classes of society it is considered as a severe injustice; but these are the men of influence and consideration in the country—the men by whom the public opinion is formed;—so long as this source of hostility remains, the British administration will always be considered as imposing a yoke.

"The Romans, whose business was conquest, and who extended their yoke over the greatest part of the civilized world, may be safely taken as guides

in the art of holding natives in subjection; that wise people always left a great share of the administration of the countries they subdued in the hands of the natives. The admission of natives to a moderate share in the administration of their country would present the most effectual means of deterring them from forming hostile designs, and of checking them if formed by others. The natives might be expected to become more attached to a Government from which they received not only protection, but the more envied boons of confidence and distinction."

Such ideas are quite to the taste of modern theorists; and what these accomplished and able men have so well put forth seems to be most plausible; but, can any statesman for a moment suppose, that men who can never in any way assimilate with us, on account of religious prejudices and castes, would, if entrusted with power and influence in their own country,—I do not speak of supreme power—be contented to remain subservient to those who must ever be looked upon as foreigners and intruders? Let us first endeavour to Christianize and educate the natives of India; and then, and not till then, can they be safely entrusted with power, or be employed in the manner proposed, without risking the permanence of British rule or sway in their country.

There are, however, in Ceylon, a class of men, who do not, by any means, receive sufficient en-

couragement; and who from education, knowledge of the country, and of the languages spoken in it, could render very essential services to the Government, at a far less expense, than must be incurred in employing European gentlemen in civil situations;—I mean the descendants of the Dutch and Portuguese; these often intelligent men, who have no home but Ceylon, seldom attain higher stations in it than those of clerks in the public offices; yet they are men who ought to be more worthily employed, and even in most of the situations now so inefficiently filled by Singalese. They would certainly require to be somewhat better paid than the latter; yet, this need not occasion any additional expense, as fewer European civilians would be wanted in the various departments of Government; and if the Singalese were thus to see that education and merit led to preferment, a stimulus would be given them to exert themselves, in order to become competent to fill, throughout the whole island, these so much coveted situations (which will one day be also, I trust, objects of ambition to European settlers and their children;) and, it will no doubt readily be admitted, that education must naturally produce a spirit of inquiry amongst them, before which there could be little doubt but that heathenism in Ceylon would soon disappear. This could be done there with perfect safety; but, to extend such a principle to our great Eastern Empire is quite another matter; for, in the former, religious preju-

dices of any kind have not that hold upon the minds of the natives that they have in the latter; and castes could not be long maintained in a country become Christian. It is through the opinion alone of our *invincibility*, that we are enabled to remain rulers of India. In Ceylon, public opinion is comparatively of little importance; and as long as Great Britain is mistress of the ocean, it must continue to be one of her Majesty's most valuable colonies.

Our modern reformers have free constitutions "cut and dry," or ready prepared, for every people and for every part of the world; but until it can be shewn that these liberty and equality systems are working well in the countries where they have been tried, we ought to remain sceptical as to the benefits they confer, at all events, upon men whose former ideas and habits have wholly unfitted them for their reception. Even those who extol what has been done by late Governors in Ceylon, express their doubts as to such legislation being applicable to our Indian empire. In deciding that question, let them look at what a free press is doing in that part of the world; let them weigh well the inconvenience and mischief it is constantly occasioning, by its giving the ill-timed strictures of men (and, strange to say, men employed both in civil and military capacities by the Government, they too often traduce) upon measures, the present motives or ultimate bearings of which they can neither know nor understand.

In, however, concluding these remarks, I beg leave to say, that I am not, by any means, one of those who wish to see public liberty abridged where it is understood and appreciated, as in England; it is only when I find it mischievous, and verging into licentiousness and popular tyranny, that I consider it high time to endeavour to keep it within reasonable bounds.

CHAPTER X.

"Here, wafted o'er by mild Etesian air,
Thou country goddess, beauteous Health, repair;
Here let my breast through quivering trees inhale
Thy rosy blessings with the morning gale.
What are the fields, or flowers, or all I see?
Ah! tasteless all, if not enjoyed with thee."

PARNELL.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE FLAT OR LOW LANDS OF CEYLON DURING A SEASON OF DROUGHT — A PLAN SUGGESTED, BY WHICH NOT ONLY CEYLON BUT, PROBABLY, A CONSIDERABLE PART OF THE EAST, MAY, IN TIMES OF SCARCITY, OR WHEN CROPS HAVE FAILED FROM WANT OF RAIN, BE SUPPLIED WITH RICE—FURTHER REMARKS UPON CEYLON SCENERY, ETC. — ADVENTURES AND ABSURD MISCHANCES — THE NORTHERN LOW LANDS VISITED WITH JUNGLE FEVER—ARRIVE AT COLOMBO—PROCEED TO GALLE IN ORDER TO PROCURE A PASSAGE TO BOMBAY—REMARKS —RETURN TO COLOMBO—DIFFICULTY IN GETTING RID OF AGUE, AFTER AN ATTACK OF JUNGLE FEVER.

I NOW regret to be obliged to draw a very different picture of this province, and of those to the northward of it, to that I have hitherto been doing; but, I must observe that I have never pointed them out as the parts of Ceylon to which I wished to direct the attention of those desirous of settling in it; at least, until much has been done to restore

their fertility and salubrity. But, how distressing and disheartening it is, when the dry season in this part of the world is protracted, as was the case lately, beyond the usual periods when the rains are expected to fall!

Day after day, large black and dense clouds rolled over the tops of the neighbouring mountains; and to each we looked, but in vain, for water to refresh the parched, or I should rather say, burnt up earth; yet, for many weeks, only an occasional large drop fell. As there was, consequently, nothing left to be exhaled from the ground, we had no dew, nor moisture of any kind. The rivers and brooks, with the exception of my favourite Didroo, which, having its many sources in the mountains, is always, and even at such times, well supplied with water, were all but dried up; and at Kurunagalla, we were at length reduced to a single spring of water; but, it is, certainly, one of the finest in the country; and to it flocked hundreds of people, especially from the northward, where not a drop, fit to drink, was to be found. The trees and grass, usually so verdant, had assumed—if I may so speak—a most melancholy and sickly appearance; many of the former were almost entirely stripped of their leaves; and nearly all of them seemed drooping or dead. This, in Ceylon, unusually sad aspect of nature, had a strangely depressing effect upon our spirits; because, from our being so long accustomed daily to admire the most beautiful and lively shades of green, &c. as well as such a profusion of lovely evergreen shrubs

and flowers, we felt so much the more the want of them; most of the latter were now nearly destroyed by the heat, and shrivelled up from being deprived of moisture: in short, the efforts of nature seemed as if suspended or exhausted.

At last, the gloomy clouds, which had been so long passing over us, burst, I may say, from their own overwhelming weight or fulness, and the floods of water descended in such surprising quantities from them, as vastly to exceed what I had ever before witnessed in any tropical country; both sheet and forked lightning shone and glanced around and over us far too brightly to be endured or gazed upon; and the peals of thunder, that instantly followed, were truly sublime!

The sun having been so much obscured during the greater part of this period of excessive drought, we ourselves suffered, comparatively, but little from heat, unless it were when a disagreeably hot and scorching wind occasionally blew; which we did our best to exclude, by carefully closing the doors and windows of our houses on the side from whence it came. These, at least for several years past, unusually long periods of drought, are sometimes succeeded by sickness; but, fortunately, this has not been the case on this occasion. At Kandy, however, which is only twenty-five miles distant, and in the mountains extending from thence to beyond Kospeta, there had been an abundance of rain; whilst the Seven Korles, Neurecalava, and the country towards the northward, were suffering so direfully from want

of it: indeed, so alarmingly, that in almost every temple, the priests were engaged in acts of devotion, in order to appease, as they imagined, some offended deity or devil; and the astounding noises of tom-toms, screaming of pipes, and clashing of cymbals, used in all their religious rites or ceremonies, were to be heard in all directions, night and day, until the rain fell. Then, joy was to be seen pictured in every countenance; for the seed-rice was in the ground, and this province being, in a great measure, the granary of Ceylon, apprehensions were at one time entertained of a famine, as there was no water in the tanks; and, although some of it is still thought to be safe, yet the crops have either been greatly injured or altogether destroyed.

The whole of the flat country, to the northward of the Kandyan mountains, appears to be subject, at times, to these terrible droughts; and nothing can more distinctly shew their effects, than what I copy from Knox's History of Ceylon; who, in speaking of them, says,—"Some eight or nine years, one after another, we followed this trade, going down into the country on purpose to seek to get beyond its inhabitants, and so to run away through the woods to the Hollanders. Three or four years together the dry weather prevented us, when the country was almost starved for want of rain—all which time they never tilled the ground. The wells also were almost all dry; so that in the towns we scarcely could get water to drink, or victuals to eat; which affrighted us at these times from running

into the woods, lest we might perish for thirst. All this while upon the mountains, where our dwelling was, there was no want of rain." In his account of one of these attempts to escape, he also says,—"For this northern country being most subject to dry weather, and having no springs, we were fain to drink of ponds of rain-water, wherein the cattle lie and tumble, which would be so thick and muddy, that the very filth would hang to our beards when we drank."

The lake near Kurunagalla, which I have so often mentioned, became during this extraordinary period of drought, a most wonderful sight. There being scarcely any water fit to drink, to be found almost any where else in the neighbourhood, birds of all kinds flocked to it in thousands; so that I might fairly say, the very air, as they arrived, particularly in the evenings, on its shores, was loaded with them; the sporting reader, may therefore imagine, what shooting I must have had; and, how amply my neighbours were supplied with game, or what we reckoned as such. Vast numbers of elephants, buffaloes, deer, hogs, and other animals, were likewise necessitated to repair there, in order to quench their thirst; yet, few of them, excepting elks and deer, were much disturbed or fired at; but of course, during the whole of this period, I took good care to be well supplied with venison, and whatever else was requisite for the table. The danger, however, attending such very superior sport was, from the amazingly increased number of animals, in many

instances, very great; indeed so unusually so, that in my eagerness, and sometimes imprudence, when in pursuit of game, I had several very narrow escapes, both from buffaloes and elephants; and, how often then would a determined slayer of the latter have had opportunities of evincing not only his courage, but also his coolness and dexterity!

I have thus attempted—no doubt very imperfectly—to depict the most gloomy and spirit-depressing season which had been experienced since my arrival in Ceylon. My gardens had been almost ruined. My fine melons, upon which I so much prided myself, as well as the splendid shrubs and beautiful flowers which I had taken so much pains to collect, were nearly all dead. As for the several kinds of vegetables which I cultivated, they were of little importance; as I had a good supply of seeds from different parts of the world, and I was, consequently, very soon able to make up for the loss I had sustained.

But, during this period of great drought, and whilst the sufferings to which the people were, in consequence of it, likely to be exposed, became more and more obvious to me, my thoughts were constantly directed, in various ways, to the subject; as I hoped that a palliative, if not a remedy, might be devised. It therefore at last struck me, that a paternal and humane government, which had the happiness and welfare of the people of the whole island at heart, ought surely to take timely measures, so as to be prepared for the recurrence of

such emergencies; and to do its utmost to prevent the famines, which occasionally cause such numbers of deaths, and such misery and severe suffering, throughout many parts of the East. Whilst thus turning over the matter in my mind, it became evident to me, that a vast deal might be done, and that too at no great comparative expense, so as to remove even the apprehension of Ceylon being visited by such calamities, by merely collecting, by means of dams or embankments, and very much according to the ancient Kandyan plan, the waters of the fine Didroo, Kalla, and Weliker rivers, as well as some others, which at present empty themselves, uselessly, into the sea near Putlam and opposite to Calpetyn, and at certain points still farther to the northward. These dams should be formed as near as possible to the sources of the rivers;—for instance, the waters of the Didroo—by far that upon which most reliance could be placed for ample supplies of water—might first be collected where it enters the flat country, somewhere below Beddegammé;—again lower down; and another embankment might be constructed, on scientific principles, and yet upon a moderate and sufficiently efficient scale, not far from a village called Degollé; where the river changes its northerly course to the westward, and from thence flows towards Cehilaw. If the waters of this river alone were thus partially turned out of its old bed, both to the westward and eastward, they might be conveyed, by a judicious and not expensive system of irrigation, over a vast

tract of country; much of which, as I have shewn, is now a complete desert; and which would thus be fertilized, and rendered habitable, and all apprehensions of famine, arising from want of water, throughout a considerable part of the north of the island, would be removed. It is, therefore, to be hoped, that the Governor of this valuable island, now rendered doubly so, since so many Chinese ports have been thrown open to British commerce, may be empowered, before long, to employ Her Majesty's Officers of Engineers, in investigating its capabilities in this respect; and, if such a plan as I have presumed to suggest were adopted, there cannot be a doubt, but that Ceylon, in place of being an importing would soon be made an exporting country of grain, and especially of rice, to many other parts of the East. Thus an incalculable benefit would be conferred upon its people; and what would, perhaps, be considered of equal, if not of greater importance, the revenue arising from the amount of tax collected upon corn, (it was formerly about a tenth, and though it appears to have been moderated, I cannot suppose it has been entirely relinquished), would be immensely increased, and become not only available for the wants of the country, and in promoting improvements in the way I have ventured to point out, but also for Government purposes. If, however, the cultivation of the soil were thus extended, it would, perhaps, be deemed good policy, that the tax upon agricultural produce should be considerably reduced; for, it cannot be doubted, that any

measure which has a tendency to check, or to become a barrier against, the cultivation of the soil, is an unwise one, and can only end in disappointment to the framers of it, and also in seriously injuring the country whose rulers, unwisely and pertinaciously adhere to it; for, does not history teach, and experience shew us, that the only real wealth of a country is that arising from its soil? Every thing else, however it may for a time flourish, is only transient, and cannot be depended upon. But, a Governor of Ceylon, acting cautiously and advisedly, would soon produce great and advantageous changes in the country, its climate, and also in the ideas of its inhabitants; and, he would have the glory of conferring upon them a far greater blessing than that of a free form of government, which it is impossible that they can understand, and consequently cannot as yet duly appreciate.

How rapidly, since the rains fell in such abundance, had the country recovered its former verdure and loveliness; and with what delight was I induced —as I find by my notes—to revisit my various haunts in the neighbourhood, where once more nature seemed, as it were, to "bound as from her birth!" But, what a part of the world is this, in which to study nature to advantage, and also such works, (though no longer fashionable), as that of "Zimmerman on Solitude," and, amidst the splendidly variegated sylvan shades of which we can completely satiate the feelings, as well as the imagination; for I pity the man whose heart cannot, at

times, enjoy its visions! And I think, it will be readily admitted, that such solitary rambles or excursions improve the finer feelings of the heart; and that they tend to rouse the mind to that exalted enthusiasm, which renders man capable of performing noble or praiseworthy actions. The grand and wild scenery into which we can here at all times retire, has many charms for those who can enjoy it; I therefore often, for days together, repair to its wooded retreats, when I find myself disinclined for business, or tired of our very limited society. There, I soon experience that calm and renovating impulse, which renders us fit to play our parts in the common occurrences of life; and I perfectly coincide in opinion with Zimmerman, as to the usefulness of occasional solitude; in which, I may say, we have time to recollect ourselves.

I was thus enjoying myself, a few days ago, in the finely shaded and deeply-worn bed of the Didroo-oya, in which I had been trying whether I had forgotten or not how to swim. It was about two in the afternoon, but, notwithstanding the hour, not a ray of the sun had as yet been able to penetrate into the cool and agreeable recess I was in; which was formed by interwoven branches of trees and runners, that flowered beautifully and tastefully over head, and hung down in long and flaunting festoons. I had brought with me an ample supply of bait, and a few red hackles—all that were left of the fishing tackle which I had brought with me from Ireland. I was hard at work catching good-sized fish, some

of which, from their strength and liveliness, afforded really excellent sport. Whilst thus busily and pleasantly engaged in my favourite pastime, and having made up my mind, that in my next letter to a Waltonian friend of mine in England, I would astonish him, by letting him know the exact number and weight of the fish actually basketted on this occasion; I was joined by a young and somewhat corpulent friend, who had come to visit me, and was desirous of being initiated into the delights of Ceylon field sports. He had, all the forenoon, been trying his good gun, fresh from London, upon pea and jungle fowl in the neighbouring forest—when lo! the approach of a solitary, or (as it is called by the natives) rogue elephant, was announced by one of the Malay sentinels; who running up to us, in great haste, recommended, in order that we might be able to get out of his way, that we should instantly cross the river; —this was quickly done at a place close at hand, where it was easily forded. These solitary elephants, as I have before observed, are not to be trifled with; as they are always males, that have been beaten by the others out of the herd. When that is the case, they usually retire to the deepest and most gloomy parts of the jungle; and there, seemingly brooding over their misfortunes, they become desperate, and consequently most dangerous to be met with; so much so, that those acquainted with their habits, try carefully, at such times, to keep out of their way. We therefore very properly and prudently did so in this instance; but he had

for that day, most unceremoniously spoiled my sport, and overturned all my calculations; and, what was worse still, I had, in my hurry to be off, and in making my way through the jungle, broken and almost destroyed my old trusty fishing rod, and had also left my last gut casting line behind me, hanging in a tree. I hoped, however, to be able to mend the former, and, by and by, to recover the latter, as well as my basket of fish; as I could send back for them, as soon as the huge intruder had taken his departure. But, whilst running off in such an unsportsmanlike manner, I could not help laughing at the idea of the plight in which I should have been, had the elephant made his appearance a little sooner, and when I was bathing! In that case, I should only have had the choice of two evils —that of standing my ground, and trying the effect of a brass ball or two upon his head, or—naked as I was—of taking to my heels, through the close and prickly jungle—far too ridiculous an alternative to be even thought of.

We had, as I supposed, in this instance, managed tolerably well, and had all got safely out of the elephant's way; but I now missed my visitor. At first, I felt no uneasiness about him, as I concluded that he must be following us; but when, a few minutes after, I asked the Malays if they knew what had become of him, one of them told me, that he had seen him climbing up into a large tree, and had requested him to come along with him, but he paid no attention to him; for, he seemed to be eager to

have a good view of the elephant, and, he thought it was not unlikely that he wished also to have a shot at him. I now became really uneasy for his safety, and hoped that he had not been so imprudent as to venture to do so alone. I therefore determined to return with the Malays, in order to look for him. As we cautiously went back, we heard some one, whom we instantly concluded must be my young friend, calling out for help. This induced us to quicken our pace; but what should we see, on coming to a small opening, but Mr. C— most strangely suspended! that is to say, his legs were dangling in the air fully four feet from the ground, and he was throwing about his arms, as if trying to lay hold of something behind him; and, what made his situation the more ridiculously laughable, he hung with his back about a yard from a tree, his very red plump face turned towards us; on which was pictured great alarm, and the effects of violent exertion.

It appeared that, after he had seen the cause of our rapid retreat come down into the bed of the river, drink heartily, and even take a cooling roll in the water, the enormous animal, unconscious of a human being having his eye upon his movements, had gone quietly back into the jungle. My friend then thought it would be as well to descend from his concealment in the tree; but, in doing so, and when still some distance from the ground, he turned round and stood upon a branch, with the intention of jumping clear of some brush-wood intermixed

with prickly pear that grew around its root. In making a spring from the branch, which happened to be rotten, it suddenly broke; and, to his great astonishment and terror, he found himself caught, by the stump of the broken branch having got up betwixt his coat and waistcoat; so that there he hung, his legs and arms free; but in spite of all his attempts, he found it impossible, from the toughness of his coat, and its being thus greatly tightened at the shoulders, to extricate himself. He, however, as the elephant had retreated, thought that his only chance of being liberated from his alarming situation, was to give tongue; and, I must say, that when we arrived at the spot so opportunely, he was doing so most lustily. But, owing to the irresistible fit of laughter with which I was seized, and in which I was joined even by the habitually grave and respectful Malays, it was some time before I could assist in taking him down. When we had set him upon his legs, he most earnestly entreated that I would upon no account mention to any of his brother subs. what had so untowardly happened; for if they were to hear how ridiculously he had been suspended, it would become, for years, a standing joke against him,

Upon another occasion, about a year before this occurred, an amateur, whom I had taken with me to one of my bungalows, in order to initiate him into jungle field sports, having, by some means or other, parted company from the Malay I had sent with him to pea-fowl shooting, fell in unexpectedly

with some buffaloes, (I am inclined to think, as the Malay did, that they were tame, though the amateur said that they ran at him) when he became so much alarmed that he instantly climbed up into a tree, and there remained, terrified out of his wits, and afraid to descend; as he still heard, and indeed at times saw, the large bluish-coloured and dreadfully horned creatures, feeding in the jungle close to him. About 9 A.M., the Malay came in to say, that the gentleman had very unaccountably left him; and that he could nowhere be found. Becoming uneasy at his long and extraordinary absence, I determined, immediately after breakfast, to go in search of him; the Malay, from whom he had gone astray, acting as guide. We looked carefully for him, in every direction, for fully an hour, but all in vain. At last, we thought we would try the effect of hallooing and whistling, in the hope, that if he happened to be near at hand, he might hear and answer us; and, to our surprise, this mighty Nimrod instantly shouted loudly in reply; and, as I calculated, could not have been a quarter of a mile distant from us; indeed, we had passed close to the place where he was, not ten minutes before. We soon found him, in the act of timidly descending, and with difficulty—he being an inexperienced climber—from a very tall tree, among the highest branches of which he had been clinging, in a most doleful plight, for upwards of two wearisome hours. I cannot imagine, what could have put it into the head or heart of this poor man, to venture into the

jungle to shoot; or what could have brought him at all into the, by many, so much and absurdly dreaded interior. Perhaps it was, that he might be able to talk of his having been there elephant shooting; at all events, it might well have been said of this valorous sportsman, when up in the tree, that—

> " With him sat Danger, clothed in ragged weed,
> Made of a bear's skin, that him more dreadful made:
> Yet his own face was dreadful . . . . "

The Seven Korles had for several years past been very healthy; but sickness at length made its appearance—at first among the natives, especially in the bazaar, where many strangers, from different parts of the island, had for various purposes now congregated. It, moreover, extended itself before long all over the province, particularly in the flat country, and far to the northward, eastward, and westward. But, as soon as it began to shew itself among the European troops, I took the liberty of recommending, that they should be immediately removed to a distance from the part of the country in which malaria evidently prevailed; and I was glad to find that his Excellency, the Governor, most readily complied with my request; through which precaution I am certain that many lives were saved, and much sickness among the troops was prevented. I became daily more and more convinced that I had acted rightly, in suggesting that they should be removed; for, the people of the country soon became so

dispirited and alarmed, on account of the fever, which now raged in all directions, that there could be no reason whatever for us to have any apprehension that they would take advantage of the absence of the British troops and become rebellious.

So many were taken ill, or had gone off, that it became absurd for me to think of holding my usual courts; all business was consequently put a stop to. Even our hard-working surgeon was sick, and I had myself to doctor him; and, when he was fit to be removed, he was sent off to Kandy. I then became chief medical practitioner for the whole country; and being supplied by Dr. Farrell, the head of the medical department in Ceylon, with medicines, but chiefly with a solution of Arsenic, to be given after calomel, I, under Providence, performed wonders in the way of cures, or rather in arresting the progress of disease amongst men, women, and children; crowds of whom attended daily in my long verandah, to receive from my own hand a certain number, according to their ages, of what they now looked upon as my most precious drops; for I could not venture to trust my dangerous and deadly bottle into that of any other person. To those at a distance, or who could not come or be brought to me, I sent daily the proper number of drops in water, in a vessel brought for the purpose. I would, in some cases, have been glad to have given bark;—but, for the number of my patients, all the bark in Ceylon would not have been sufficient. My repeated injunctions to all, however, were, that the

moment they felt certain that the fever was checked, they should be off to the mountains, and remain there until they heard of its having subsided in the low lands.

But amidst all this sickness and mortality, I was most wonderfully protected and supported. Never, in any part of the world, had I enjoyed better health, or been in better spirits; which I certainly thought it wise to keep up, by a daily and fair allowance of old Madeira. I soon, however, began to be inconvenienced from the want of my servants, three of whom had gone off ill, or pretending to be so, to Colombo; and I had two others, including my greyhound-like horse-keeper, on my sick-list. At this period, my friend Captain Dawson of the Engineers was brought in to Kurunagalla, having been seized with an exceedingly painful and dangerous ailment, which he bore with his usual fortitude. Our surgeon, as I before remarked, having been sent off to Kandy, I had to do the best I could for him; but, I shall never forget the scene, nor what —assisted by two other officers—I had to perform, and he most reluctantly had to submit to. The remedy, however, had the desired effect, and he was enabled, in a few days, to return to his herculean labours in the mountains, to which he urged me greatly to accompany him; but this I thought it right to decline doing.

When things had come to this alarming pitch, it was most considerately intimated to me, that if I thought fit for a time to leave the district, as all the

Europeans, with the exception of the few officers in charge of the Malays and Caffres had gone off, His Excellency the Governor would sanction my doing so; but, implicitly relying upon Him, who had never amidst many dangers deserted me, I felt it to be my duty to remain at my post, where I was enabled to be useful to so many. My excellent friend, Mr. Newstead, however, stood by me and encouraged me, not only by his example, but also by the cheerfulness of his looks and calmness of his manners. He was at all times indefatigable in his attentions to those who required them, or who would or could be induced to listen to him, when he besought them to look to Him who alone could afford not only present but eternal safety.

During this calamitous period, the sky was particularly serene, and the weather, even at noon, far from being oppressively hot; and, there was no apparent cause whatever for the sickness that prevailed. But, how often did I wish for a thunderstorm; in the hope that it might disperse the malaria, that evidently extended its baneful influence over the country, and cause a beneficial change in the atmosphere. I was now constantly assailed by crowds of Kandyans of all castes, and of both sexes, entreating that I would sanction their having a grand public Devil's dance, and that I would allow other ceremonies to be performed; (the former had been for some time prohibited, and the latter as much as possible discouraged) as they were confident, that, unless the devils were appeased

and propitiated, the fever that raged would not cease, so long as there were human beings left to become its victims. Under such circumstances, what could I do? It would have been unfair to consult Mr. Newstead; the people were flying in all directions; and those who remained were unceasingly urgent in their importunities. I, therefore, yet at the same time doing my best to turn such absurdities into deserved ridicule, at last consented, that the people might, for one night only, do as they pleased throughout the country. As soon as this permission was given, such a drumming, piping, clashing of cymbals, and shouting and screeching, were commenced, and most piously kept up, as quickly became quite astounding! But, in spite of all this din and uproar, and sacrifices offered up of cocks, &c. no change or effect whatever was produced; on the contrary, the numbers on my sick list increased rapidly, and the reports I received of deaths became more frequent. My handful of Malays and Caffre troops—a handful when compared with the still remaining population of the province—continued to be, I may say, healthy; especially the latter, about a hundred in number, not one of whom was sick. I must add, that at this time they were employed in improving the new road upon this side of the Kospeta-oya; I also thought it advisable to remove, in turn, most of the former into that part of the country; so that, through this precaution, only a few of them suffered from the effects of malaria.

But, I beg here to observe, that some years ago, when Trincomalie was most awfully visited, (as it too often is,) by fever, many of the European officers and non-commissioned officers belonging to the 3rd Ceylon regiment died of it; as did also numbers of natives, whilst its Caffre soldiers, (five or six hundred,) were perfectly healthy. This, as well as what I have above stated, ought surely to point out to us, that not only a very considerable portion of the troops required to serve in Ceylon, but also in the territories of the East India Company, ought to be Africans.

The entire province remained in this state for some time; and I at length began to find, that my hitherto so much valued *arsenic drops* had not their former beneficial effects. The fever had also now considerably extended itself on the road towards Colombo; and, that beautiful and so much admired station Allow, on the Maha-oya, which I before spoke of as an intended temporary residence of the Governor, became so sickly, that it was no longer safe for any one to remain there for even a single night.

It at last, however, pleased God to put an end to this terrible malady, by which the population of the low lands to the northward had been so much reduced; and even more suddenly than it had commenced. The fever, at once, disappeared, and the whole country became, seemingly and unaccountably, as healthy as it ever had been, and the countenances of all the people again brightened up.

After a delay of a few weeks, therefore, in order to see that the sickness had really subsided, I requested that the European troops might be sent back to the district, to which the Kandyans began to return in crowds.

I gladly took advantage of this improved state of the country, to pay a long promised visit to my friends in Colombo, and elsewhere. I was blamed by many for having, as they thought, very foolishly and unnecessarily exposed myself to jungle fever; and but few gave me any credit for the motives which had induced me to remain in the Seven Korles during such a visitation.

On my return, I found a new garrison of British troops at Kurunagalla; but nearly the same Malays and Caffres remained in the district. I once more opened my courts, and resumed my military duties; and, the reader may be sure, that I did not long defer my delightful sporting excursions, which I recommenced with even greater zest than ever; for which purpose, the weather continued, for a considerable time, to be particularly favourable and agreeable.

I beg leave, here to remark, that I have thought it right to speak, without reserve, of this extraordinary sickness, with which the flat or low lands of the northern part of Ceylon were visited, but from which it had for several years before been spared; because I am anxious to shew Europeans, who may intend to settle in the island, that they can, in almost every instance, avoid what is called jungle

fever, by a timely departure from the part of the country, where it has shewn itself, or, rather shewn that malaria prevails there. Malaria must, indeed, be frequently prevalent, so long as so much of the country is covered with jungle, and that swamps are permitted to accumulate; and, I am also desirous of convincing settlers, that they may confidently return, as soon as it is known to have ceased. It ought likewise to be remembered, that there is another half of Ceylon, delightfully situated in point of climate, and which is as healthy as any other part of the world.*

My imprudence, however, in not having acted, as I now recommended others to do, became before long apparent; for, it being requisite that I should go upon some judicial business, which I had to arrange personally with the Commissioners in Kandy, I set off, from Kurunagalla in perfect health, after breakfast, for that purpose; intending to dine and spend the night at Maddewallatené, a most strikingly situated and healthy mountain station upon the road to the Kandyan capital, then in

* In confirmation of the above opinion, Dr. Davy, in speaking of the effects of climate and diseases of Ceylon, says—"In a former part of the work, I have offered the general results of my experience relative to the cause of endemic fever, than which nothing scarcely can be more obscure and mysterious. To escape the disease, the best advice that can be given is to quit for a season the place where it is prevailing; or, if this be not practicable, the next best plan is to take all possible care of the general health, attend to the state of the bowels, be exposed as little as possible to the wind, and avoid the night-air."

charge of Mr. S—, a friend of mine, who was one of the most active and useful officers employed as an agent of Government in the Kandyan provinces.

On arriving at Kospeta, I requested the officer commanding the Caffre company to go back with me about a quarter of a mile, as I wished to point out to him an alteration that should be made in a part of the road, of which he had there the superintendance. Whilst doing so, I felt a slight degree of sickness, as it were, come over me; but, as it seemed to be of no importance, I went on to Maddewallatené. I, as usual, dressed and joined my friends at dinner; but, I had scarcely sat down to it, when I was taken very ill; and had, much against my will, to go off to bed, as, beyond all doubt, I was attacked with fever, the seeds of which, they all, perhaps justly, concluded, had been lurking in me for some time past.

Mr. S—, becoming very uneasy about me, sent a messenger on to Kandy to acquaint Colonel T—, then commanding there, to whom I had intended to pay a short visit, with what had occurred; and the Colonel immediately sent off his surgeon to take charge of me, and have me carried on to Kandy. When I was about half-way to that place,—for which I was still able to start at dawn the following morning,—a faintish feeling having come over me, I left my palanquin for a few minutes, in order to be able to breathe the pure mountain air more freely; but, in returning to it, I found myself so weak, as to be obliged to lie down on a grassy

bank, until I should be somewhat stronger. Having done so, I then contrived to get again into the palanquin, and to resume my journey; I had only gone a short way, when I discovered that, when reclining on the grass, I had been assailed by a host of leeches, which were now hard at work enjoying themselves upon my feverish blood. I had, therefore, again to stop the bearers, and to apply chinam and tobacco juice to the leeches' proboscises, which soon made them let go their hold; but, before I could do so, my bed, and almost all my clothes, were stained all over with blood. By the time I reached Kandy, I had become much worse; and was consequently bled over and over again, until I verily believe that not a drop of blood was left in me: in short, the reader will understand, that I was, beyond all doubt, in for jungle-fever; and that, consequently, I became insensible of all that was going on around me.

I have now said more than enough of myself and of this untoward illness, from which, at last, it pleased God to permit me to become convalescent; when, as usual, I was sent off to Colombo. As I left Kandy, on my way to the sea-coast, I felt myself so wonderfully refreshed and strengthened by the almost too cold morning mountain breeze, that when I reached Fort King, where I purposed to spend the day and night with Captain Trydell, who commanded there, and from whom I received much kindness and attention, I was so much better, as to be even able, in the evening, to mount my horse

and to look about me. I was now, as at the time I formerly visited this picturesque part of the island, greatly delighted with it, as well as with the charming and magnificent scenery in all directions; and I would, certainly, by all means, direct the attention of settlers to it; as it would be not only a healthy, but also a very desirable part of the country to reside in; for, the soil seemed to be rich and admirably suited for agricultural purposes, and, in many places, there was grass in abundance for cattle.

During the remainder of the journey, I continued to mend; and I was therefore able, occasionally, to mount my horse, in order to enjoy the splendid views over a mountainous country, adorned with the finest trees, and presenting as striking and enchanting scenery, as is to be seen in any part of the world; especially in approaching Ruanwellé; and from thence to Hangwellé, on the road to Colombo. But, on the second day after my arrival there, I had a return of fever; which, after bringing me again to the brink of the grave, ended, as it too often does, in that most annoying of all ailments, fever and ague. On first arriving in Colombo, I was so unfortunate as to be both uncomfortably, and, for an invalid, unsuitably, lodged; as, my old friend the Commandant, to whom I intended to have gone, had not room for me in his house. This was much against my recovery; but, a gentleman and his lady, upon whose hospitality and friendship I had little or no claim, most kindly received me into their charming

abode, situated on the sea-shore about three miles from Colombo; and it is to the care and attention of Mr. and Mrs. Marshall that I attribute my temporary recovery. But, unfortunately, intermittent fever, (and I mention the circumstance as a warning to others not to remain, if it can be avoided, in a country in which malaria exists,) had taken too strong a hold of me to be easily eradicated; and, it was therefore at last decided, by the medical gentleman who attended me, that I must go to sea for some months, or I should never be able to get rid of it.

Being fully aware, that there was much judicial business to be attended to in the Seven Korles, I therefore, before I left Colombo, begged leave to acquaint His Excellency the Governor, with the opinion of Dr. Farrell and my other medical attendants; and, with much regret, proffered the resignation not only of my appointment of Commandant, but also that of Judicial Agent of Government. In reply to my letter, I received the following answer, with which, I confess, I was highly gratified; but it only increased the gratitude I already felt for the kindness I had experienced from Sir Edward Paget.

"I have not failed to lay before the Governor, your letter of yesterday's date, submitting the resignation of your command in the Seven Korles on account of illness contracted by a residence there.

"His Excellency directs me to express his deep regret at your being obliged to adopt this measure. His Excellency had every reason to be entirely

satisfied with your services in the Seven Korles, and laments exceedingly being thus deprived of them.

"I am farther commanded to assure you, that it will afford his Excellency sincere pleasure to have an opportunity of meeting your wishes, by appointing you to a situation more likely to suit your present state of health, should he have it in his power to do so whilst he remains in command of the forces stationed in this island."

(Signed) G. MARLARY,
Military Secretary.

I now set off for Galle, my old and favourite abode, where a ship, on her way to Bombay, was soon expected to touch; and, in her I hoped to be able to proceed to visit that Presidency. Travelling therefore, by easy journeys, in my palanquin, when I arrived at Galle, I found myself so much better, that I began to fancy and hope, that such a long and expensive voyage as that to Bombay might not be necessary.

I was most kindly received by my old friends, Mr. and Mrs. G——, into whose delightfully situated and agreeable mansion I was most heartily welcomed, where I had the pleasure of meeting, and of becoming acquainted with, Mr. and Mrs. S——, who were likewise waiting in expectation of a passage to Bombay in the same ship. But, as she did not make her appearance, I had daily opportunities of seeing many of my kind Singalese friends, and also of visiting some of my old haunts. I was, however, surprised to see the changes which three years,

the period that had elapsed since I left Galle for the interior, had made in its appearance. It was now almost without commerce of any kind; the houses, in general, were much in want of repairs; but the inhabitants—mostly the descendants of the Dutch and Portuguese—were too poor to be able to afford them. The number of troops in garrison had been so much reduced, as not to amount to a quarter of what they were when I was Commandant. The trees, that I had planted upon the ramparts and elsewhere, had grown surprisingly; especially the large cuttings or branches from the tulip trees, and already afforded most agreeable shade under their widely spreading branches. Thus here, as every where else in the world, the works of man, if neglected, or, if not constructed upon the colossal scale of those of the ancient inhabitants of the Kandyan province, soon perish; whilst the mighty efforts of nature remain always the same; so that her productions are as fine, as beautiful and wonderful today, as they were thousands of years ago.

Having spent three very agreeable weeks at Galle, during which I was more and more confirmed in the opinion I had formed of the healthiness of that charming part of Ceylon; and finding that I had not had, the whole time, a return of ague; and, being besides become quite ashamed of encroaching so long upon Mr. and Mrs. G——'s hospitality, I determined that, if the long looked for ship did not make her appearance in three days, (and I now hoped she would not,) I would return to

Colombo; and, I considered that I should be justified in the eyes of my medical and other friends in doing so, and in ascertaining whether I was not sufficiently recovered, even by this short residence in the neighbourhood of Galle, to make it unnecessary for me to go to sea. Indeed, I confess that I felt, for various reasons, with which it is unnecessary to trouble the reader, but too strongly, the influencing temptation held out to me in the following lines:—

> "But thou, O Hope, with eyes so fair,
> What was thy delighted measure?
> Still it whisper'd promised pleasure,
> And bade the lovely scenes at distance hail!"

At the end of the three days, and contrary to Mr. and Mrs. G—'s and Mr. and Mrs. S—'s advice and warning, I acted upon this, I must admit, unwise decision, and went back to Colombo; when ague again returned; and a voyage of some length being in consequence once more declared to be indispensable, I had now nothing for it, but to submit. I have, however, often regretted, that I had not taken a house, and remained for a much longer time at Galle; for, had I done so, I am convinced, that my cure would have been perfected without going to sea.

CHAPTER XI.

"Those blazing suns that dart a downward ray,
And fiercely shed intolerable day;
Those matted woods where birds forget to sing.
But silent bats in drowsy clusters cling;
Where crouching tigers wait their hapless prey."

GOLDSMITH.

EMBARK ON BOARD A FRENCH SHIP, BOUND FOR BOMBAY—THE MALABAR COAST—REMARKS AND REFLECTIONS—BOMBAY, ITS CLIMATE, SOCIETY, ETC. SUPERFICIALLY AND VERY IMPERFECTLY DELINEATED—REMARKS UPON AGRICULTURE IN THE COMPANY'S TERRITORIES, ETC. GIVEN AS USEFUL HINTS TO THOSE INTENDING TO SETTLE IN CEYLON, AS WELL AS TO AFFORD INFORMATION TO READERS IN GENERAL—A YOUNG LADY'S DEBUT IN INDIA—AN ANECDOTE—SOMETHING MORE OF BOMBAY—A LITTLE OF MANGALORE, A STATION AND RUINOUS FORTRESS ON THE MALABAR COAST—RETURN TO CEYLON—VALUABLE DOCUMENTS; SHEWING THE DUTIES CHARGED UPON GOODS EXPORTED FROM AND IMPORTED INTO THE BENGAL AND BOMBAY PRESIDENCIES; TO ADMIT OF A COMPARISON BEING MADE WITH THOSE OF CEYLON.

I MUST now, friendly reader, give you due notice that this chapter scarcely relates to Ceylon; but, chiefly to a part of the sea coast of our Indian empire, to which you may accompany me, or not, as you please; the account of the voyage, as well as of

what was seen and done there, might, perhaps, have been altogether omitted; but this has not been deemed advisable, as what will be alluded to may, in some measure, enable you to compare the so much extolled Malabar coast with that of the greater part of Ceylon. In this respect it may be useful, though, probably, not very amusing, to the public in general.

A French ship, the Zenobia, bound for Bombay, having touched at Colombo, I took my passage in her, along with two gentlemen, Mr. W— and Captain G—, who were going, *via* Bombay, to England; and, on the 11th of December, left the anchorage with a strong breeze at north-west.

On the 12th, we were off Cape Comorin. Towards evening all sea-sickness—from which I had suffered severely—being gone, I could eat anything put before me; and even enjoyed a glass, or rather nearly a bottle, of vin-de-pays, dignified with the name of claret; such were already the effects of sea air: indeed, I soon began to forget all my ailments; and my companions congratulated me upon the appearance of returning health, indicated in my countenance.

On the 13th, we were close in with the Malabar coast; but, being almost becalmed, we made little or no progress. A long sandy beach, skirted with palm-trees, extending as far as the eye could reach; behind it a flat country, partially wooded, terminated by mountains of considerable height, and of various forms, several of them clad, even to their summits, in that resplendent light or bright-

ness, with which a tropical sun, as it were, gorgeously decks the objects it shines upon; were the most prominent features which Travancore presented to our view. On the 14th, we were off Quillon; which looked tolerably well from sea; and the country still retained the same partly bold and partly tame features; but, inland it was not altogether so mountainous as it had been. It was, certainly, delightful to glide along, so smoothly, upon the surface of the most tranquil sea upon which any of us had ever before sailed; the heat, however, was most oppressive.

It was only on the evening of the 19th, that we arrived at Calicut, having been longer in performing this part of the voyage than we had calculated upon; for, the winds had been light and generally contrary. But, the heat now became quite overpowering; for the sun's rays being brightly reflected by day from the sea, rendered it so unbearably hot, that to escape from its effects we would gladly have fled below, if we could have supported the suffocating and mephitical air which was to be there encountered. The evenings, however, sometimes became more endurable; but it was almost impossible to sleep in bed at night; as we were tormented by the increasing buzzing and biting of myriads of muskitoes, whilst we were stewed in perspiration from the closeness and want of air in our diminutive holes called cabins and state rooms:—A strange part of the world for an unlucky invalid to be sent to, for recovery of

health, especially in such a vessel. Although there was occasionally, and when we begged for it, a sort of awning spread over part of the quarter deck, yet the skin was soon literally peeled off our faces and hands; and, in our new suits, we looked as black as half-caste Portuguese. Calicut, however, looked well from where we had anchored. It stands upon a sandy beach; that part of it, which is inhabited by the Natives, being exposed, all day long, to the action of the sun, the heat in it must be unbearable; but the better looking houses, which shew themselves here and there in the midst of groves of palm-trees, seemed as if they were calculated to afford some kind of shelter, comfort, and perhaps coolness, to the unlucky Europeans destined to spend many of their best days on this coast. A long straight line of flat beach, skirted as usual by cocoa-nut trees, still lay before us; something like what many parts of the sea-coast of Ceylon present; but how inferior to them in appearance, from their not possessing that enchanting and lively green, which is every where to be seen and admired on the Ceylonese shore. Close behind Calicut, some high mountains, crowned by a table land, and intersected by deep ravines or fissures, elevate themselves abruptly; and in the distance, there are some variously formed and still more lofty mountains. From the short and imperfect outline which I have given of part of the Malabar coast, the reader may be able to picture to himself the rest; as the features of the country are almost

alike from Cape Comorin to far beyond Calicut. I did not land there; as, I considered that it would have been imprudent for me to have done so; but the seafaring people, who came on board, gave us hopes that six days more might suffice to take us to Bombay.

On the 25th of December, we were off Goa, but close to the shore. The winds continued to be light, and those from the sea were so constantly from the northward as to be unfavourable. The country had now become less mountainous, and, at times, it reminded me of several parts of Spain, with its gently undulating hills and extensive plains; and the grass (or what appeared to be so,) had here, as it has there in summer, a scorched or dried up look; in some measure resembling the ripe corn fields of Estremadura. The same want of wood, too, is observable on this part of the coast, as in the country for many miles around Salamanca. How much I already missed and began to long for the bright and perpetual verdure of Ceylon! But, as we sailed slowly along the shore, I thought of the melancholy and degraded state of the Portuguese and native inhabitants; of their blindness and superstition; and of the adventure of the excellent Buchanan in the terrible Inquisition, which is so well and interestingly described in his "Christian Researches." Whilst I was reflecting upon this, and upon what had been for many years going forward in the country now before me, my attention was suddenly called to what I had never seen or

heard of before;—that is to say, to what the French Captain and his crew called a "*sea-devil.*" I looked at the monster for nearly two minutes, as it moved about, quite close to the side, and under the stern, of the ship; indeed, at times it was partially on the surface of the sea; yet, I cannot undertake to describe its form with any degree of accuracy. It appeared to me, to be more bulky and larger than any shark I had seen, though not nearly so long; it was of a dirty black and whitish colour; its body seemed to be of an oval shape; and, I fancied that it had a long snout, four curious leg-like fins, and the sailors would have it, that there was a long semicircular claw at the end of each; but this I did not remark: in short, we all admitted, that it was the most extraordinary monster that any of us had ever beheld.

I find among my notes, made at this time, the following remarks.—We are now standing into Bombay, and if the wind lasts which we at present have, we may reach the anchorage this evening. But, I did not expect to find the entrance of the bay by any means equal to what it is in appearance. To the south-east, some high lands, that look like islands, form its limits in that direction. The island of Bombay, covered, apparently, with large houses, is to our left, though still some way off. To the northward is the continent; and in the offing, to the south, is distinctly to be seen a small wooded island. As we thus stood in, the land before us and to our right seemed, as it were, to rise gra-

dually, and become more undulating; but it was almost without wood, and in some places was strongly marked and uneven. The whole of these objects, thus appearing decked in the bright rays of the setting sun, became every instant more strikingly beautiful and splendidly coloured; but, it was the beauty and colouring which usually present themselves, to the surprise of a stranger, in the brilliant, burning clime of the East. The country, however, has still, in some respects, the look of Spain; but, it is Spain under the sky of the torrid zone. Every object has a fiery, golden appearance, doubtless surprisingly attractive; yet, it must impress with apprehension, and even awe, those who have experienced the effects of tropical heat and a tropical climate.

How many a fine young man, the delight of his family and friends; perhaps, the beloved object of a tender heart in his native country, has been sent out, buoyant with hope, to this ungenial clime, to accumulate wealth; and has here, alas! found a long home, far from those who knew his worth, and who must continue to mourn his untimely loss; the family that had sent him forth to a land "whose bright beaming summers exalt the perfume," little aware how few are capable of enjoying the riches they may eventually acquire, if ever they return to Europe, after a residence of years in such a country as India!

The sun has set; but we are still working up the bay. The evening is remarkably fine; and the

very light breeze is now become rather more in our favour. But, the moon has just risen over the land, in such unusual brightness, as to shew the objects, an hour ago, so red and fiery, in a more softened, though not in an inferior point of view.

We at last got amongst the shipping, and let go our anchor close to the town. We were now to leave the good ship Zenobia; and well pleased were we to be delivered from six super-cargoes, each looking sharply after his own venture of stuff, denominated claret,—from her Captain, who had for many years been a prisoner of war in England,—from his officers and noisy crew, several of whom had shared their chief's fate in prison,—from dirty and most confined cabins, and from the sour vin-de-pays, with which we had been amply supplied, we supposed, in order to enable us the more readily to swallow greasy ragouts, boiled beans, seasoned with fetid oil, and such like delicacies, with which the cabin table was daily garnished, and at which we were literally starved, though we had been obliged to pay most extravagantly for our passage and the promise of good entertainment. When we were taking leave of these worthies, Captain G— slyly observed, in not very good French, to their skipper, that, "if all the passengers whom he took on board, had such appetites as he was blessed with, and got as many good things to eat, and such excellent wine to drink, he could make but little by them." To this fair hit, which the Commander of the Zenobia wisely chose to take as a compliment, he proudly and

pompously replied, that, "he took passengers on board for the pleasure of their company;—not for what he could make by them."

Day had scarcely dawned, when a boat, sent off by Mr. S—, took me and my servant on shore; and when I arrived at his house, I was received by him and Mrs. S—, with as much kindness and cordiality, as if I had been a much older friend than I was. In the evening, they were good enough to take me with them in their carriage to the esplanade of the fort; which is the usual place of resort of the fashionable world; and though the grass was quite burnt up, and there was scarcely a tree, or any thing else green to be seen; yet, I was pleased, as we drove along, with the effect produced by most of the objects which presented themselves. The tents and temporary bungalows of the civil and military gentlemen, pitched or erected between the road and the sea, the number of people, variously and showily dressed, moving about, or standing in groups amongst them, added greatly to the liveliness of the, to me, unusual scene; for here were congregated carriages of all descriptions, equestrians and pedestrians, as well as crowds of remarkably clean, yet, in our eyes, oddly dressed people; a number of whom were pointed out to me as strangers from various parts of the East; some of them were well mounted on Arab and Persian horses:—in short, there was such a concourse of strikingly attired people, many of them looking grave, some solemn, and others absurdly pompous,

who were assiduously attended or waited upon by men whose countenances expressed so many of their national peculiarities or characteristics, that altogether I was much gratified with what I saw, as well as with the novelty of the interesting sights that constantly attracted my attention. My obliging friends considerately ordered their coachman to drive some distance into the country, in order that I might be able to see a little of it; warning me, at the same time, that I was not to expect to see any thing like the scenery in the neighbourhood of Mr. G—'s house at Galle, or upon the sea-coast between that and Colombo; indeed, there could be no comparison; yet, after the periodical rains, the country around Bombay may look better than it does at present.

I was not only disappointed in the appearance of the country, but also in that of the Bombay fashionables; many of whom were pointed out to me the following evening, when the world assembled around a military band upon the esplanade. I had also expected to have seen much Eastern magnificence or showiness in their equipages, &c.; yet I fancied that many of their coachmen, their carriages, harness, &c. reminded me of those belonging to the officers of Cossacks, (several of whose étalages, or turn-outs had been purchased from us,) who cut such a figure, and so much amused us, at the period when the allied armies were assembled around Paris. The fair dames, however, who reclined in eastern state in most of these vehicles,

certainly had the look of English women; if being like faded lilies can be said to be a comparison to, or a fair resemblance of, England's bewitching daughters. I must say, however, that even in their wanness they were superior to the pallid beaux who so assiduously endeavoured to attract their attentions, or to win their smiles. But I was assured by my kind friends, that the turn-out, that evening, was most wretched; as most of the first people were then either about to proceed to England, or, for some reason or other, were up the country. I can, however, only judge from what I saw; and, I must, impartially, give the preference, in all respects, to the unpretending equipages of many shapes and fashions, easier and more English-like manners, and much less faded complexions of the ladies, who contrive to make Colombo and a few other stations of Ceylon so agreeable; yet, it ought to be remembered that, in the latter, Europeans are poor indeed, when compared with Bombay Nabobs, or with the servants in general of the Honourable Company.

Mr. S— was good enough to be my bear-leader in the numerous visits, which it was indispensable for me to pay, especially to the great official personages of the Presidency; which ceremony no stranger, with any pretensions to importance, can neglect with impunity, as here, according to etiquette, a new-comer is not called upon; he must, if he wishes to get into society, wait upon all the respectable residents, some of whom, at Bombay,

were then certainly curiosities; and, strange enough in such a climate, endued with most frigid manners. I visited, of course, the dock-yard, and was surprised to find that, in this important establishment, every thing was most ably conducted by Parsees. I take a great interest in such establishments, and have had opportunities of inspecting many such in several parts of the world; but, with the exception of Portsmouth, and one or two of our dock-yards, I have nowhere else seen any thing of the kind better conducted. A frigate of forty-six guns was lately launched, and a splendid ship of eighty guns is now building in an excellent and scientific style of workmanship; and numbers of large vessels are also under-going repairs, in the well-constructed and conveniently situated docks.

I had no opportunities of forming an opinion of these most respectable people, the Parsees; but Mr. S—, as well as all those gentlemen who are best acquainted with them, speak in the highest terms of their uprightness, intelligence and industry; and also highly extol their liberality and generosity upon all occasions. I was informed that they are worshippers of one God, according to the tenets of Zoroaster; and that when the religion of Mahommed was established in Persia, their ancestors refused to conform to it, and, in consequence, were obliged to fly from their country; so that it appears they have resided for many years in this part of India; yet, they remain to this day a pure and unmixed race, who pride themselves upon being

descended from a once great nation, whose empire extended from the frontiers of India, even to the Mediterranean sea.

I should conclude that these people must, in the Company's territories, be enabled to carry on their various works or undertakings of all kinds to much advantage; for there, as in Ceylon, labour, the great essential, is cheap. No doubt Europeans, possessing considerable capital, can, in many parts of India, avail themselves of this as well as in Ceylon; but, how different are the climates of the two countries, and, in this respect, how superior is the latter to the former; and, how little is the constitution impaired, by a residence of years in the one, to what it is in the other! I must now, however, state that I am aware this has been for some time past extensively attempted in India, and, amongst others, by Mr. Sym, who holds grants of land in Gorackpoor, from the Company, to the extent of 60,000 English acres: he does not state what he pays for this quantity, but for his first grant, of 25,000 English acres, he was liable to a rent of 7,500 rupees. The revenue he has to pay the Company was settled for 50 years;—for the first twenty-five years it is a gradually increasing quit rent; and after that, for the remainder of the term, he is to pay the maximum rent. The crops he cultivates upon the land he holds are wheat and barley, rice and codo, which, like rice, is a crop which requires rain or water; oil seeds of different kinds; rape, mustard, and linseed. His tenants cultivate, but

at their own risk, sugar-cane, indigo, and opium. Of the 60,000 acres Mr. Sym (and those concerned with him in the speculation) holds from the Company, he keeps in his own hands but a small proportion, probably 200 acres in sugar-cane, 600 in indigo, and 100 in oats; the rest of the land is let out; and he purchases the cane-juice, sugar, and indigo, from the ryots, his tenants; this, it seems, he prefers doing, to cultivating the land himself, though labour is so cheap. The East India Company, however, reserve to themselves in all such grants, a right to overlook the cultivation in the fifth, tenth, and twentieth years. In the first instance, the company deduct one-fourth of the territorial area as uncultivable; of the remaining three-fourths, Mr. Sym is bound to cultivate one-fourth in five years, half in ten years, and the whole three-fourths in twenty years, on pain of whatever part of the land, that may then be uncultivated, lapsing to Government. It appears that the sugar is worked by Mr. Sym according to the native process. He has no works of any consequence for that purpose; — he has only a cattle-mill, which he bought in India ;—he has no steam-engine of any kind, and the sugar (of which he sends home annually about 20,000 maunds of 82 pounds each), is entirely prepared in the native manner. He states, that there is no digging cane-holes by manual labour ; but that the canes are planted by the plough. He never cuts the canes for more than three years consecutively ; and generally digs them up after the

second year. He then goes to a fresh piece of land, and prepares it for sugar-cane by a rotation of crops. He turns up the soil, and lets it have one complete rainy season to cool; as new soil is always a hot soil, and therefore the cane would not grow well in it. To this I particularly call the attention of those who may attempt the cultivation of the sugar-cane in Ceylon, as I am convinced that, owing to this not having been known, most of the failures have taken place. After it has had one rainy season, and has been properly turned up, he sows it with wheat or barley, and after that, perhaps, takes only one crop of sugar, and reverts to grain; but, if he thinks fit, he can, without injury to the land, take more than five crops of sugar-cane in twelve years, and without having recourse to any manual labour except in hoeing.

Mr. Sym also states, that sugar is his most remunerative crop. The natives prefer growing it to any other crop; that is, to tobacco, poppy, or indigo; but the man who grows sugar, grows grain also in rotation; the tenants are not, however, bound in their leases to grow any particular crop,—they are only bound as to payment of rent. In speaking of the land Mr. Sym himself cultivates, he says—it is not the practice in our part of the country to do much by hired labourers;—suppose a farm to be 100 acres, it would require ten men, and boys of twelve years and upwards:—that is, a village community comprising that number of persons, fit to work, may cultivate a farm of 100 acres. Mr. Sym adds, that when the land he has in his own hands

requires hoeing, he gives it out to his tenants, paying them a contract price of about four or five annas for a begah, which is two-thirds of an acre; that is, about six-pence English money. He pays these people for ploughing a begah, twice east and west, and, twice north and south, two shillings. The number of ploughings required depends upon what crop it was broken up from;—if it was from wheat land, eight or ten ploughings would be sufficient;—five shillings worth of ploughing would be enough for a begah of sugar-cane land; and for the hoeing of it about two shillings worth. To this there should be added the expense of sugar-cane for seed; but this he does not purchase, as it is generally his own cane that he plants. The planting is, as before remarked, done by the plough, and the expense of it is covered by the five shillings. Mr. Sym charges himself at the rate of two rupees a begah on sugar-land;—thus the cost in all, including a year's rent and the expenses of preparation between the reaping of the wheat and the planting of the cane, (wheat is reaped in March and April, and the cane is planted in the March following) would come to about seventeen shillings a begah. He also says, that, in some situations, water is required for irrigating the sugar-cane land; but, for some reason, which he does not state, this is not necessary upon his. He usually gets off 300 begahs, about 2,000 maunds of sugar only; because his machinery is so imperfect, that a great quantity runs to molasses. He employs hired labourers only in the boiling of the sugar. Head boilers gets six and seven rupees, or fourteen shil-

lings a month; an ordinary workman receives only about four or five pice a day, or from 1½*d.* to 2*d.* a-day. He adds, that these men are his own tenants, who grow enough for themselves to eat—this money-payment is all they receive. The best of Mr. Sym's sugar, in the year 1840, was selling, (including twenty-four shillings for duty) at about seventy shillings the hundred weight—formerly he calculated upon getting at Calcutta, four or five shillings the hundred weight for molasses; but, the market having become glutted, there is no longer any sale there, or elsewhere, for it. As, generally speaking, arrack, which is made from it, as well as from rice, toddy, &c. is forbidden both to the Mahometans and Hindoos by their religion, the former never drink it; but there are some of the latter who do. There are, however, some villages of Roman Catholic Christians, and two or three of Hill coolies, in Mr. Sym's neighbourhood, who drink spirits when they can procure them.

I must also request the further attention of those interested in such matters, to a document, in the Appendix, respecting the cultivation of flax in India; and also to some remarks on free trade.*

I was anxious to have spoken also of silk, as a valuable article of Indian Commerce; but I find that I have already taken up too much space with these remarks. I trust, however, that the information I have thus condensed will be considered to afford useful hints to those who intend to settle in Ceylon; it will, at all events, give readers in

* See Appendix E. & F.

general, a tolerably correct idea of the manner in which agriculture is conducted in the Company's territories. I shall only add, that, at present, land in Ceylon is sold by Government, at five shillings an acre, and the purchaser is, seemingly, unfettered by any conditions.

I have had the pleasure of meeting, and of becoming acquainted with, some agreeable, well-educated, and intelligent persons at Bombay. Yesterday, Mr. and Mrs. S— had a very pleasant dinner-party, when every thing was in good keeping, yet without the slightest ostentation; and though Mr. S— is, I believe, one of the wealthiest men here, yet he had but one course and a dessert; and Madeira and claret were the only wines at his table. But, as he is any thing but penurious, he has no doubt a good reason for thus setting an example of judicious economy, which is here, as in most parts of India, a virtue seldom practised. For such a party in Ceylon, we poor, foolish people, would have had at least two courses and a splendid dessert, with an abundance of champagne, Madeira, sherry, claret, and other French wines, &c.

One evening, I was invited to a large party, and had an opportunity of seeing a poor girl—a fresh arrival from England—exhibited before the company, when she was made to play and sing;—both wretchedly enough. I must say, that she met with much kindness and encouragement: but, God pity the unfortunate girl, if she possesses any feeling, who is thus sent out to India—shall I say—for sale!

I am, however, told that upon their getting, as many of them do, rich and *youthful* husbands, they too often forget, or rather do not wish to remember, the unpleasantness of their debût, and soon are forgetful of kindness, and ungrateful to those who, in the first instance, afforded them hospitality and protection; and, after all, what better can be looked for from girls, probably, frèsh from a second-rate boarding-school? I had however, reason to know, that the young lady in question, who had been consigned to the care of a distant relation, was thought, that night, to have made a conquest of a sober-minded civilian, who, I suppose, imagined that it would be a delightful task to win a heart, whilst he taught the young idea how to shoot! Young officers, it must be observed, are as carefully guarded against here, as younger sons, or as they are there termed *scorpions,* are in London: and are as much as possible excluded from their houses by prudent mothers who have daughters to dispose of.

I made, when at Bombay, a memorandum of the following event, and as it is far too good a story to be omitted, I cannot think of withholding it from such readers as may be amused with or curious in such matters.

A General M—, of whom I had previously heard much, is the hero of it. He was well known in the Company's service, and often laughed at on account of his oddities and eccentricities. In very early life, he had served as a volunteer in the Pretender's army, in the rebellion of forty-five; and, as soon

as it was suppressed, he left his country, never to return to it, unless—as he then determined—there should be another rising in favour of the exiled family. He was never afterwards known to have drank *the King's health*, as his principles were against his doing so, except in that spirit, or understanding, in which the Baron of Bradwardyne and many others did it. In his ninety-fifth year, he married a young widow of two and twenty. The lady, however, as it may well be supposed, having no great fancy for her youthful spouse, became, as many may think, naturally enough, but very imprudently and inconsiderately, attached to one of the worthy General's staff. The General having some old faithful servants in his establishment, he was, by them, soon informed of what was going forward in it, and was able to lay his plans accordingly; so that the gentleman was one night caught in his house; but, he took good care not to see him, and merely gave orders to his domestics, that he should be tied up to a tree in the garden, and that, at intervals, he should be well flogged *à la militaire*; which was duly done, but so little to the gallant's satisfaction, that he roared and begged most piteously for mercy; whilst the old General sat, apparently, with the utmost nonchalance, smoking his hookah, and drinking brandy-pawny, in his verandah; pretending not to hear, or to be aware of, what was going forward. This he did steadily until day-light, when he went forth to see—merely out of curiosity—the *scoundrel* who had dared to attempt to rob his house.

But, on looking, peeringly, at his aide-de-camp, tied to the tree, he with well-feigned surprise exclaimed, "Eh! B—, is it you, mun?" and pretending great commiseration for what, under such a strange mistake, he had suffered, he had him immediately taken down, and turned out of the garden, and it may well be supposed that he never again ventured to look his offended General in the face. The story, however, got wind, and he was ever after laughed at by every one who knew him.

I have just returned from Parell, the residence of the Governor, which is in many respects a suitable mansion for the head of a Presidency, the importance of which is daily becoming more and more evident. The drawing room is handsomely furnished, and, with the one adjoining, can easily accommodate about three hundred persons. The Governor, Mr. Elphinstone, who is now absent, is much beloved by all classes of people. He has, when at Bombay, a weekly party of about a hundred at dinner; and two hundred more are usually invited in the evening; when the centre part of the rich carpet of the drawing room being removed, they have always dancing, which seems to be as much enjoyed here as in other parts of the East.

There is a small garden attached to the Government house, neatly enough kept; but the grounds are in rather an unseemly state; and there are some most wretched huts, belonging to natives, just under its windows. I am, however, told that his Excellency is far too good natured and compassionate

to order them to be removed. It appears that he made his residence what it now is; for, when it was given over to him, by his predecessor, it was nearly a ruin. His own private apartments are still in all respects plain.

A few wild animals are kept at one end of the garden, and amongst them are two wild asses, found somewhere up the country; but, I must say, they appeared to me to be prettily-shaped mules, or animals very like them.

In returning to Bombay, I was obligingly taken by Mr. S—, into Loujee castle; an immense building, belonging to one of the wealthiest Parsee merchants. The rooms are spacious; but as badly finished as furnished, and by no means equal to what I had been led to expect. The walls of many of the rooms are almost covered with Chinese and other pictures;—all of them wretched daubs. As the Loujee family were then residing in Bombay, we were, through Mr. S—'s influence with them, shewn by the servants all over the house, including even the ladies' apartments; but, I saw nothing of that Eastern magnificence and luxury mentioned by Mrs. Graham; nor could I discover any thing worthy of being rated beautiful in the gardens. But, after all, objects often appear to travellers in very different lights: indeed, the associations of ideas, in such cases, usually influence the mind, and cause us to paint scenery, as well as flower-decked parterres, in brighter or more glowing colours than they actually possess. I went one morning into

Mrs. S—'s flower garden in Bombay, in which I was told that I should see some rare flowers and shrubs; but, I found that I had collected, at Kurunagalla, almost every one of them, and many others which are, I suspect, unknown at Bombay; at all events, they were neither in the Governor's garden, nor in that of Loujee castle.

I was induced to go to a ball given here by some gentlemen to Mrs. —, the wife of an officer of rank, who was about to proceed to assume a command in the interior. But, in truth, I cannot even pretend to be an admirer of those who at Bombay are looked upon as fashionables; yet I am by no means, nor had I any reason to be, prejudiced against them. In truth, I looked upon myself, whilst there, as an unconcerned spectator, without the slightest bias one way or other; and, I may therefore observe, I hope without giving offence, that I saw nothing at that grand ball to induce me to change the opinion I had previously formed; or to make me imagine that they could ever have moved in any other world of fashion but their own. With few exceptions, the ladies were either badly or over-dressed; or, I should rather say, that their very expensive dresses were ill made, and generally worse put on; and the profusion of ornaments, which many of them wore, had a very different effect to what was intended; and, I could not but fancy, what a Parisian belle would have thought of most of them! Yet, it must be admitted, that even the English fashionables, who, after Waterloo, went in such crowds to Paris,

deservedly excited the amazement, as well as the ridicule, of those admirably dressed pretty trippers. Indeed, our ladies' little silk and straw bonnets, their absurdly long waisted and oddly shaped gowns, and their awkward mode of striding along, too often, I must say, justified the French in exclaiming, —"Mon Dieu!—quelles figures!"

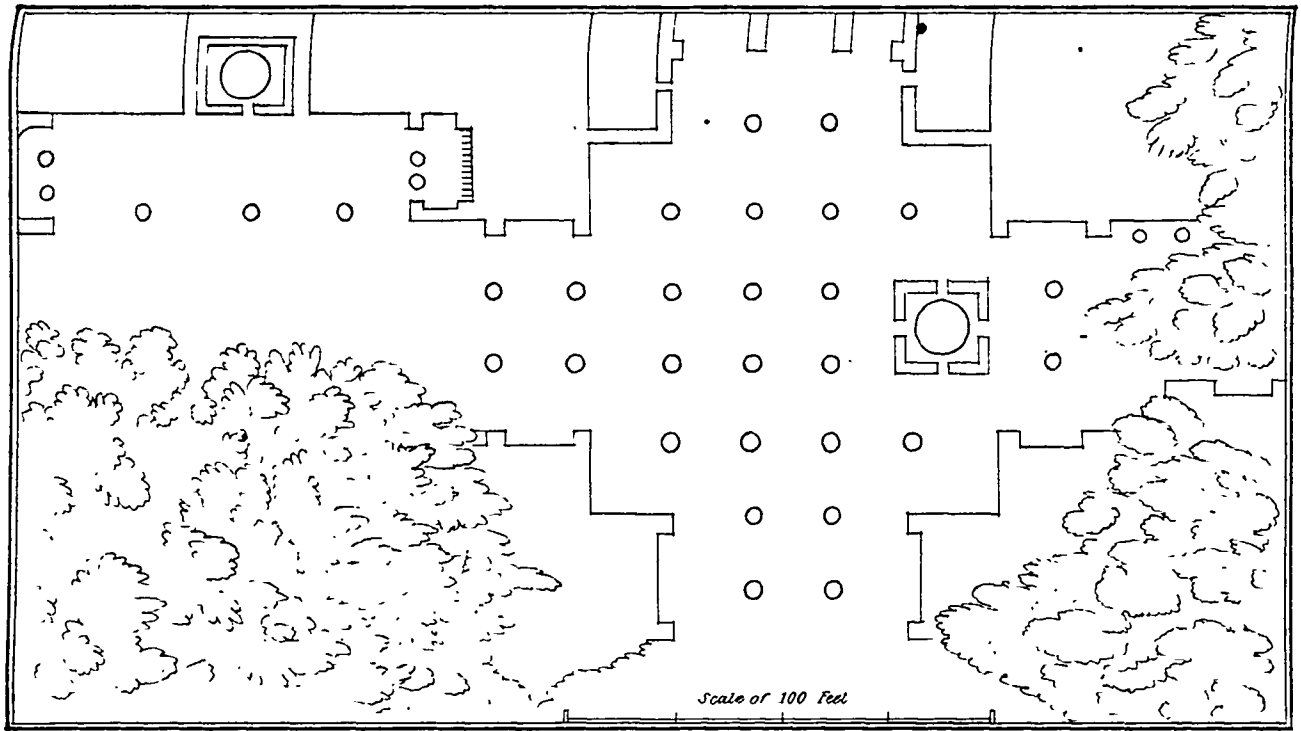
This was the season for the Bombay races, which are, I understand, always well attended. I rode to the course, which is about three miles from the fort, and was both amused and pleased with all I saw. The stand-house is a handsome structure, and well placed, the course excellent, about a mile and a half in circumference, and perfectly level. During the time I remained, there were three well contested races, and the riders did their noble Arab steeds every possible justice: in short, judging from what I saw, I have every reason to speak well of the turf amusements of the Presidency, which appear to be admirably conducted. The crowd of natives, from all parts of the East, was immense; and their, chiefly, white dresses, dark countenances, and many coloured turbans, had really a fine and most striking effect; but, how quiet, orderly and inanimate, they all were; and, how unlike a race-crowd in merry England, or in still more buoyant-spirited Ireland!

Bombay was at this time, as it too often is, unhealthy. His Majesty's 20th Regiment had lost, as I understood, nearly a hundred men, chiefly by fevers, since May last; and such hot weather, at this season, had not been experienced for many

years. I really pitied some of the old debilitated looking gentlemen I met with in my morning walks, who, in the months of December and January, always look for cool and renovating weather, which, in some degree, braces and enables them to bear up against the oppressive heat of the rest of the year. But, alas! they had now been altogether disappointed; no cooling breeze had been more than partially felt, and they had no hopes of rain falling before April. What a contrast is this to the delightful climate with which Colombo, Galle, and many other parts of the sea-coast of Ceylon, are blessed; where refreshing showers are so frequent, and where there are almost constantly cooling sea-breezes. Since my arrival at Bombay, I have scarcely seen a cloud; and, it is here that the sun may truly be styled "golden-haired son of the sky!" My having gone to Bombay for the recovery of health, was certainly an absurdity; it was, however, from the effects of sea air that I chiefly expected to be benefited; but, when steam navigation is extended over the Indian ocean, (as it has been since these notes were made), I have no doubt, but that invalids, when they become aware of what a superior climate Ceylon possesses, will be delighted to repair thither for the re-establishment of their health; and I feel confident that they will not often be disappointed in their expectations. But, what would an unlucky wight, who is expiring from heat and exhaustion in the miserable sandy island of Karack in the Persian Gulf, now occupied by the Company's

troops, not give to be transported to Horton Plains, or Nuwara-Ellia in Ceylon, where he could breathe not only a cold, but even an English atmosphere! In the unhealthy island of Karack, the thermometer in the shade, for perhaps nine months of the year, is above 100°. Both Europeans and Sepoys stationed there usually sleep out of doors, exposed to the night air, without covering of any kind, for almost the whole year round; as the heat in the houses, expensively built for the soldiers, and in those which the officers are obliged to purchase from each other, is intolerable. These worn-out and emaciated gentlemen, when they are able, mount their horses long before dawn; that is to say, before three in the morning, to ride to the sea-shore to bathe, in the hope of being thereby refreshed, and the better able to support the heat of the day; but, they must be sure to be back and in their houses by seven or eight, at the latest; for, by that time the sun's rays become unbearably scorching. Surely, if it is necessary to overawe Persia, or to ensure the safe navigation of the Persian Gulf, the Euphrates and Tigris, it could be much cheaper and better done, by the occasional appearance on the Persian and Arabian coasts of a few war-steamers, than by occupying, at an enormous waste of human life and treasure, that useless and wretched island.

How well worthy of a traveller's notice, are the famous Pagodas of Elephanta and Salsette: indeed, no one ought, upon any account, to leave Bombay without visiting them I annex a ground plan of



ELEPHANTA.

the former, indifferently executed, but which will give the reader some idea of that wonderful temple; —he is aware that I have endeavoured to describe those of Dambool in Ceylon, which I look upon as equally if not more extraordinary, and which are also excavated out of the solid rock. Those of Dambool are, however, in a perfect state of repair, and all the colourings retain their original brilliancy; whereas, that of Elephanta is, I may say, a ruin.

I have now, I believe, seen every part of Bombay, and much of its neighbourhood. It is large, and strongly fortified; but, if ever it were attacked, it would require at least 15,000 men for its defence. The streets are all irregular, most of them narrow and very dirty. The houses are much huddled together, and most of the best of them, especially about Rampart-row, are two or three stories high; but they have, in general, a mean and comfortless look about them. To my surprise, I found that it is the fashion to purchase, for a considerable number of rupees, temporary bungalows erected on the esplanade of the Fort, not much better than those constructed by officers superintending the road-makers in Ceylon; and, in these uncomfortable abodes the first people reside for two or three months, at the expiration of which time, according to a Government regulation, they must be pulled down. This strange change of dwelling seems to be much the fashion here, and probably may be pleasant enough to some families; but I could not understand, how sensible persons, like Mr. and

Mrs. S— would think of leaving a palace, comparatively speaking, to reside in a hovel, merely to be in the fashion. The Black-town, as it is called, outside the walls, is very large and populous, but I have never passed through a more filthy or hotter place; and the houses, in general, are quite as wretched as those in the Petah of Colombo. Beyond the Black-town, there are a number of large and respectable looking houses; in which reside most of the first people, both civil and military. I ought, however, to mention, that the roads in all directions are excellent; and that, consequently, there is no difficulty in having pleasant morning and evening rides and drives.

I accompanied Mr. and Mrs. S— to dine with a friend of theirs, a worthy old Captain of an India-man, who had fixed his abode, as I understood for life, in the island of Calaba, which is only separated from that on which Bombay stands by the sea at high water; at ebb-tide, the road across to it is quite dry. Calaba is about two miles long, and a quarter of a mile broad. It is rocky, and has very little soil upon it; yet there is, in some places, sufficient to admit of those residing there to have small gardens, or for the growth of a few trees. There are some private houses upon it, and the Company have allotted part of it, on which there are barracks, for the quarters of an European regiment; I suppose, because it is imagined that they will be there more out of harm's way, than in a station nearer to Bombay. It appeared to me to be a most

wretched station for both officers and men; and I have no doubt, but that it seldom fails to create in the minds of the latter those feelings of disappointment, as to anticipated pleasures, which are so often observable amongst them, and, which so frequently render them afterwards the reckless beings we find them. I cannot imagine with what other object such a spot could have been selected for them; and surely it would be much more judicious to push forward troops landing from England at once into the more healthy and mountainous part of the Presidency.—But I have been led away from the excellent dinner to which I had been invited. The old Captain was most hospitable; and I must mention, for the reader's information, that the butcher's meat, especially, was very superior to what can be procured in Ceylon; and, on my account, a great variety of vegetables had been provided,—equal to any to be got in England. Fruits of all kinds were, however, at Bombay, very inferior to those of Ceylon. I find that many of the old Indians, who have spent their best days in this part of the world, and who, from their having at length acquired Eastern habits and Eastern ideas, very wisely consider that they could never be afterwards either happy or comfortable in England, have, therefore, like this gentleman, permanently pitched their tents in or near Bombay; where they are known and respected, and have suitable companions; whereas they know well, that had they returned to their native land, no one would probably remember or care about them,

except a few interested and, perhaps, distant relatives; who would, certainly, have an eye to their hardly-earned rupees, and would calculate, each winter, that it must surely be their poor dear cousin the Nabob's last.

Steam navigation makes it now-a-days easy to get from Bombay to Ceylon; but so little intercourse was then kept up between them, that I had begun to fear that I was never to have an opportunity of returning direct to Colombo by sea; and that I should have no alternative but to take a long, and to me, unsuitable land journey towards "Adam's Bridge," and in its neighbourhood endeavour to procure a passage for myself and servant across to Jaffnapatam, in one of the small craft usually to be met with there. At last, however, a vessel called at Bombay on her way to Calcutta, the master of which undertook to land us at Colombo, or Galle.

In closing the few remarks which I have ventured to make upon this part of the world, I shall only add that, notwithstanding the advantages, in point of emolument, which the Company's servants possess over those of Her Majesty, in Ceylon, I must yet say, that I saw nothing in society, or in any respect, to make me give a preference to the Honourable Company's service. In Ceylon fish, fowls, fruit of all kinds, are better than at Bombay; but in the latter almost all other sorts of food are certainly superior. Equal numbers of servants are kept by respectable families and individuals in both, at

nearly the same expense. In short, I could see no material difference betwixt the two countries, except in point of climate, in which respect Ceylon has infinitely the advantage over the Bombay Presidency; and indeed—from all I have heard—over any part of the Company's territories in India; and I would much rather remain comparatively poor in the former, than be obliged to run the continual risk of losing health, to which those who reside in the latter are exposed.

In this part of the world, when exposed in an open boat upon the water, to the all-powerful rays of the sun at noon, as I was while proceeding to the vessel, how impressively is the voice of Ossian—the oldest and sweetest of Scotia's bards—felt, when he sublimely exclaims,—"O thou that rollest above, round as the shield of my fathers! Whence are thy beams, O Sun! thy everlasting light? Thou comest forth in thy awful beauty; the stars hide themselves in the sky; the moon cold and pale, sinks in the western wave; but thou thyself movest alone. Who can be a companion of thy course?"—Glad, therefore, was I to find myself under the awning of the good ship Bombay; which, soon after I was on board, spread all sail, to a gentle but propitious breeze, which wafted us on towards Ceylon.

My companions on board were the Captain and his wife, the latter a half-caste Bengali, with two children; a surgeon, married to a Dutch Ceylon lady—they had three squalling children; a large fat lady, with one quiet child; two young gentlemen

belonging to the Company's service; and a handsome young widow, who, as I was informed by Mr. S—, had just come into a fortune of £30,000. by the death of her husband, a Lieutenant-Colonel M—, of the Company's service. She was on her way to Calcutta; having determined, as she informed me a few days after, upon visiting some connections she had there; and upon seeing the capital of our Empire in the East, before she returned to Europe. Who can tell what a day may bring forth? She is now, if I mistake not, Lady Macnaghten, and again a widow.

The ship was very clean, our cabins comfortable, and every thing was well and pleasantly managed on board: indeed, on shore we could not have wished to sit down to a nicer table. We breakfasted, dined, &c. on deck, under an awning, which, in such latitudes, is a most desirable plan. But what a contrast was this to our entertainment on board the French ship Zenobia! We had no muskitoes; but, in our cabins, there were thousands of large cockroaches, which always infest what are called country ships; and, how they did gallop over me every night! I, however, felt confident of escaping their bites, by merely taking the pleasant precaution of being particularly cleanly in my person; let those who in such situations neglect this, beware of the consequences.

A fine steady breeze brought the slow sailing old ship off Goa; and in three or four days more we hoped to reach Mangalore, where we are to take in

coir; that is, the coarse stuff which surrounds cocoa-nuts, and of which, as I before mentioned, cables, &c. are made. We are then to touch at Cochin, and from thence stand direct for Ceylon.

In due time we anchored off Mangalore, which looks well from the sea; but, as I had brought with me an introduction, or what is here termed a soup-ticket, with which I had been furnished at Bombay, to Colonel M—, the commandant, I therefore hoped to see more of it, if he should be good enough to invite me to his house; for here, as in Ceylon, there are no inns in which strangers can find accommodation. Having received the expected invitation,—for these drafts upon our friends' hospitality are always duly honoured in the East—in the evening I set off for the shore; and was much pleased, as we proceeded towards the landing-place, with what may be considered the harbour of Mangalore, as well as with the appearance of the country around it; for, we rowed pleasantly along, in a boat sent off for me, upon the smooth surface of what I afterwards ascertained to be the junction of two considerable rivers, but which seemed to me to be a lake; the native boatmen, as we glided along, keeping time with the oars to their songs, which, though wild, were on the whole agreeable; and, in some measure reminded me of those I had often heard sung, or well-nigh shouted, by the voyageurs on the Canadian lakes and rivers.

The formations of what are here called back-waters are common along the Malabar coast; and

appear to be caused by the rivers, when flooded, encountering the greatly agitated waters of the ocean, during the south-west monsoon; which, at its commencement, rages all along this coast with much violence, when it throws up immense quantities of sand and gravel, which choke the mouths of rivers, and force them to find new and sometimes remote outlets for their waters. Thus, in the course of time, have been formed these sandy reservoirs, or beds of lakes, which are often extensive and of much importance to this country; as it has no regular harbours. At certain periods, evenlarge country vessels, some of which come from the Arabian coast, can enter that of Mangalore. There are similar formations, on some parts of the coast of Ceylon; but they are in size proportionate to the rivers, which are there so much smaller than on the continent.

There was a palanquin waiting for me at the landing place, in which I went about three miles inland, to a very small house, in which Colonel and Mrs. M— were then residing; and I may suppose, with the intention of giving me what many consider there the best apartment, I had a tent assigned for my accommodation, which I thought most comfortable. But, in the course of the night, the land-wind sprung up, which is there strong, cold, and dangerous; and to its pernicious effects I was indebted for being confined to Colonel M—'s house on the sea-shore, to which we removed the following morning, a considerable part of the time I was

there;—intermittent fever had, alas, returned. I, however, in a few days got over it, and contrived to see a good deal of the country around Mangalore, which is in general pretty, though in some directions it had a somewhat barren appearance;—at all events most of it, at the season I was there, had a withered or burnt-up look. There is not much to be seen deserving the attention of a traveller, excepting the fine rivers which I have mentioned, and the ruins of the old fortress of Mangalore; the fortifications of which were destroyed by Tippoo Sultan, when he took it from the British, after a siege of five months. He then declared, that as it had been so easily taken from his subjects, and had occasioned such a vast loss of time and lives to reduce it with an army of a hundred thousand men, he would take care that it should not plague him again, and he therefore blew it up from its very foundations with gunpowder; so that this once strong fortress now presents only an immense heap of ruins, with scarcely one stone standing upon another.

It appears that, to commemorate this event, Tippoo caused to be erected, upon a projecting point, from whence he usually viewed the operations of the siege, a sort of work which looks like two towers joined by a curtain, which is now a useful object for directing ships to the anchorage; and a stranger, on observing it, is likely to inquire for what purpose it had been built? and may pro-

bably learn at once the history of the fallen city, as well as the fate of its conqueror Tippoo. I went one evening to the Sultan's station, and remained there till after sunset, highly pleased with the views from it, over the surrounding country, and over a vast extent of ocean to the westward, which was covered at that season with vessels of all sizes, most of them steering along the coast before the favourable breeze, that blew so gently as scarcely to ruffle its tranquil surface.

Society at Mangalore seemed to me to be both confined and dull; consisting of a few Civil servants, and the officers of a regiment of Sepoys, whose chief amusement, as I understood, was hog-hunting; numbers of these animals being easily found at no great distance from the cantonment.—I left Mangalore impressed with grateful feelings to Colonel and Mrs. M— for all the kindness and attention I had experienced from them.

Again the sails were set, and the ship glided slowly along upon the smooth surface of the ocean. We touched at Cochin; and then stood out from the land, just as "night came down on the sea, and the wan cold moon rose in the east;" but the morning at last dawned, when I again saw "Ceylon rising in all its brightness and loveliness on the eastern wave." But how beautiful it appears in whatever direction it is approached!—what a contrast it presented to the generally burnt up and withered-looking land I had left behind me; and,

with what delight I returned to its perpetual verdure, and to valued friends, who were, I knew, expecting me !

The important documents in the Appendix,* shewing the rates of duty charged on goods exported from, and imported into the Presidencies of Bengal and Bombay will, by readers in general, be considered as essential towards a right understanding of several parts of this work ; as Ceylon, from its situation, must always be more or less connected with the East India Company's territories.

* See Appendix, G, H, I, J, K, L.

CHAPTER XII.

"Happy the man who sees a God employ'd
In all the good and ill that chequer life!
Resolving all events, with their effects
And manifold results, into the will
And arbitration wise of the Supreme."—COWPER.

RETURN TO CEYLON—AN ALARMING ACCIDENT CAUSED BY WHITE ANTS—SET OF FOR KURUNAGALLA, BY THE WAY OF NEGOMBO—NEGOMBO AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD DESCRIBED, ETC.—ARRIVE IN THE SEVEN KORLES; DOINGS THERE—A LADY'S ADVENTURE WITH A BUFFALO IN THE JUNGLE — OTHER MATTERS — AN EXTRAORDINARY MONKEY AND ITS TRICKS—A LADY STRANGELY ALARMED WHEN AT HER TOILET—A COBRA DE CAPELLO IN A DRESSING ROOM—A DAY'S EXCURSION; ALSO, WHAT SOME MAY THINK TRIFLING YET AMUSING EVENTS—LAND TORTOISES—EXPERIMENTS MADE TO ASCERTAIN, IF SCORPIONS (AS WAS OF OLD SUPPOSED) WHEN SURROUNDED BY FIRE, WILL STING THEMSELVES TO DEATH—SOME OF CEYLON'S FINEST TREES DESCRIBED—THE SEVEN KORLES VISITED BY THE LIEUT.-GOVERNOR, ETC.—RETURN OF INTERMITTENT FEVER—PROCEED TO COLOMBO—DEATH OF BRAN—FINAL DEPARTURE FROM CEYLON TO ENGLAND.

On my return to Ceylon, I was much gratified to find that, although I had been absent fully two

months from it, my command in the Seven Korles, as well as the appointment I had held of Judicial Agent of Government, had been kept vacant for me, in order that I might, if sufficiently recovered, resume them. I therefore purposed, after spending a few days in Colombo, in making some necessary preparations, to proceed, once more, into the interior. Whilst thus occupied, I was one forenoon sitting in a large drawing-room with two ladies and two other gentlemen, conversing upon the usual topics of the day; when, suddenly, we heard a very extraordinary and loud noise over head, which greatly startled us; for, immediately after, the whole of the roof of the large old Dutch house, strange to say, fell all around us!—and there, to our amazement, we sat uninjured; the bright sky above us, and an immense mass of rubbish piled up about us, over which, it may be well supposed, we lost no time in scrambling. All the furniture in the several rooms was completely buried under large broken tiles, wood-work, &c.; from which arose a dense and suffocating cloud of dust. The reader may easily imagine what a wonderful escape we all must have had; for, if the immense quantity of materials had fallen upon, in place of around us, we must, inevitably, have been crushed to atoms under them. The servants, also, from being, at the moment, in the go-downs or offices, were uninjured; but, the sister-in-law of the Chief Justice had a most narrow escape; for she, her palanquin bearers, and the Lascarcens, who were in attendance

upon her, had just got clear of the large verandah, in front of the house, when the roof fell, chiefly into it; and with such a tremendous crash that it was heard distinctly all over Colombo. So loud was it, indeed, that crowds of people ran from all quarters, in order to ascertain what could have been the cause of such a commotion; many imagining that the sea—as it is said to have done many years before—had again broken into the Fortress. On examining the old materials of the building, it appeared that almost the whole of the large beams and other woodwork, though they looked perfectly sound outside, had been hollowed out by those unseen, but most persevering undercover labourers, the white ants!

Having a week before sent forward some of my servants with furniture, &c. so as to have the house in readiness for me when I should arrive at Kurunagalla, I set off from Colombo, before dawn of day, for the Seven Korles, by the way of Negombo; as, never having had it in my power to go into the interior by that road, I wished to see the country it passes through; and, for a description of it, as far as Negombo, I must beg the reader's attention to what follows. It is partly taken from Percival's Ceylon, as the account he gives of it is much more minute, and probably more correct, than what I find in my notes; for I had not allowed myself sufficient time to see all I wished or to make inquiries.

The road from Colombo to Negombo is inter-

sected by two broad, deep and rapid rivers, and by several minor ones, over which there are bridges. Those rivers, which add so much to the beauty and richness of the country, have their banks, inland, covered and adorned with most magnificent trees of various kinds; as usual, however, the cocoa-nut tree prevails on the sea-shore; but, the flat and often open country, which a traveller passes through, constantly presents to his view scenery of a very enchanting character. The fields are every where fertile, and clothed with a profusion of productions, which offer a charming variety to the eye. The pastures are of the greenest and richest kind; and the fields are peculiarly well adapted to rice, from there being a constant supply of water; as the whole country is easily inundated during the rainy seasons.

Negombo is situated on the sea-coast, on a most picturesque point; and is accounted one of the healthiest places in the island. Many Dutch families, on that account, reside there; as well as because the necessaries of life are very plentiful and cheap. Their houses and gardens are scattered up and down, in delightful groves of palm and other trees. The Dutch built a fort there for the protection of the cinnamon cutters; as the adjacent country yields a considerable quantity of that spice, of an excellent quality. Negombo is very advantageously situated for carrying on inland trade, particularly with Colombo and its neighbourhood; as a branch of the Muliwaddy river there runs into the sea, and at its mouth there is a harbour, where

small craft put in and land their cargoes, which are afterwards conveyed up the Muliwaddy, and then, by canals, which communicate with it, to the lake that skirts Colombo. The country, through which this communication is carried on, is perfectly level in every direction, and has in it several considerable lakes and rivers, which are connected by canals. The banks of these rivers and canals are generally skirted with woods and jungle, which afford to passengers a most agreeable shade from the heat of the sun, and also supply the inhabitants with plenty of fuel; as the rivers do with the greatest abundance of fish; vast quantities of which were formerly exported from Negombo. Besides the produce of the fisheries, (which, like cinnamon, &c. was a Government monopoly), other kinds of traffic are carried on there; for to this port the adjacent country sends such articles as are intended for exportation; the vessels which are to receive them anchor off the harbour, where the goods are put on board and conveyed to their destination.

I have been more minute in describing Negombo and its neighbourhood than I intended; but, I am induced to be so, as it is evidently a part of Ceylon to which the attention of settlers should be drawn: that is to say, if they could find it practicable to obtain land there upon reasonable terms. From its having been long inhabited by Portuguese, Dutch, and natives, I should fear, however, that this cannot be easily or prudently effected. I overtook my palanquin, and a servant who had charge

of the bearers and a few coolies carrying light loads, at Negombo, where I remained for the night; and set off for Dambadenia, crossing the Maha-oya, and passing through that well known to be unhealthy village called Giriouli; the country the whole day being beautiful, well, yet not too much, wooded, excepting in a few places where it was covered with thick jungle. At Dambadenia we halted for the night; and, the following morning, went on to Kurunagalla, having breakfasted at Nagahagedra, of which, and its neighbourhood, I have spoken in a former chapter, as being also, at times, very unhealthy.

I once more took charge of the troops in the district, re-opened my long closed court-house, and was soon again immersed in judicial and other business, which confined me more in doors than our judicious surgeon, or I myself, could have wished; though I was now, I may say, in the enjoyment of good health. But, friendly reader, excuse me for observing, that when once a person has suffered so severely from fever as I had done, he cannot afterwards—at least, for a considerable time—expose himself, with impunity, to the noon-day sun; nor can he recklessly persevere in the field-sports of the forest or jungle. Therefore, bearing in mind what I have *so wisely* intimated, I intended for the future to be more moderate than I had formerly been in this respect. But I must give the reader an idea of the kind of sports to which I now more particularly confine myself; and, with that in view, I must

beg of him to accompany me to the lake, of which I have so often spoken, and which, I may suppose, we reach about 4 P.M. My two Malay orderlies have the canoe ready for fishing; but, if the fish do not take well, we may amuse ourselves in firing at teal, as well as at those beautiful birds we call water-rails or flamingoes; which, as I before mentioned, are so numerous among the high reeds and flags that in many places extend from the banks of the lake and islets into the water. This does well enough, until the curlews and other water-fowl arrive, and it is then that the real business of the evening commences; for, we usually fire away, knocking down these birds, right and left, until we are tired, or rather till the sport is terminated by the rapidly increasing obscurity of the evening. My large and boisterous dog Bran being always with us on these occasions, he, by his sagacity and eagerness, adds not a little to our noisy amusements. The other evening, whilst thus engaged, and when we were in keen pursuit of one of the large-bodied, long-necked, and sharp-billed ducks I have before spoken of, which I had winged, I made a grasp at it, just as it rose to the surface; but Bran springing also at the same moment at it, between us, we contrived to upset the canoe; when Bran, the two highly-delighted Malays, and my prudent self—gun in hand—were all floundering together in the water. Though fully satisfied that there were no alligators in that part of the lake, yet I felt not quite comfortable, lest one of them might have

his eye fixed upon us. Before I was aware of his intentions, Bran had hold of me by the collar of my white jacket; and, in order to make him let go his hold, I had to catch him by the remaining part of one of his ears, and to pull his head under water. The Malays had, in the mean time, righted the canoe, into which, with some difficulty, they managed to get, and paddle for the shore. This was an unlucky dip for one just recovered from ague; but my very light attire was quite dry before I reached home; and I did not afterwards experience any bad effects from it.

I find the greater part of what follows amongst my memoranda;—and though some may perhaps look upon the subjects as unimportant, yet they may amuse, and afford readers in general farther information respecting this charming island, with which, and with the doings of Europeans of old in it, I am anxious to make them still better acquainted before I bring my work to a close: indeed, I consider that those intending to settle in Ceylon, would have been disappointed or dissatisfied, had I not continued to extract from my notes, &c. as I intend doing, in order to bring this work to a conclusion.

I now expected a party of ladies and gentlemen at Kurunagalla upon at least a six weeks' visit; and, as my gardens, and the place altogether, from having been neglected during my absence, were in a very unseemly state, and overgrown with weeds, I amused myself, in the mean time, in putting them

in order, and in replacing some of the beautiful flowers and shrubs which had died from want of care and watering. As one of the gentlemen, whose visit I looked forward to, was a keen sportsman, and particularly fond of elephant shooting, I hoped to be able to engage him often in the pursuit of them; and, in order to be prepared to direct him aright, I endeavoured to ascertain, before-hand, where these animals were most numerous; but, I purposed also, though I did not, as yet, like to venture into the wilderness of Neurecalava, to treat them to a battue, somewhere, if I could manage it, in the neighbourhood; and, I had little doubt, but that the country about the head of the lake, which I have so often mentioned, would answer well for the purpose, especially, if we should fancy forcing the deer to take the water, as I did, so successfully, when in the Galle district.

My friends having arrived at Kurunagalla, they seemed to be not only happily occupied, in various ways, but also highly amused and satisfied with my ordinary field-sports, and with our limited society. Both gentlemen were likewise particularly delighted with the superior elephant-shooting;—D— has already bagged five, and S— two very large ones. I therefore hope that they have no intention of leaving thi for some time to come. We have constantly gentlemen at dinner; and usually music (the piano) and a rubber of whist in the evening; so that, what with these and other amusements, we usually contrive to get on most agreeably until bed-time. But, let the

reader only imagine the commotion caused the other night, by a laughable yet at first seemingly an alarming occurrence..

Mrs. S— had undressed and got into bed; but, in pushing down her feet under the bed-clothes, (here generally only a sheet)—horror of horrors, what should she press them against, but a warm, soft, hairy thing!—in an instant, she sprung out of bed, screaming loudly. This brought into her room all the blacks and whites in the house, most of them as lightly attired as I was. Trembling with terror, she kept pointing at the bed; which, although there was a lamp burning on the floor, she durst not again approach. S— and I, supported by D—, however, did so, cautiously, and with sticks in our hands, ready to kill whatever it might be, that had so unceremoniously presumed to occupy her place in bed: when lo! on our turning slowly down the sheet, what should we see under it, but a poor playful *kitten*, which had snugly ensconced itself there! Mrs. S—, at first, felt somewhat provoked at having made herself so ridiculous, and at the disturbance she had caused; and readily admitted that she deserved to be well laughed at: indeed, it may be supposed that she was neither spared then nor next day. But, such are the common impressions upon the minds of too many persons in Ceylon, that they are constantly, but I must say unnecessarily, keeping themselves in dread of being bitten by snakes, or stung by scorpions, &c.

Almost every morning and evening, excepting

when Mrs. D— prefers riding with us, the ladies go for some distance in the carriage along the now excellent roads, and always return highly delighted with the scenery in the neighbourhood. Mrs. S—, however, is kept in a continual state of alarm, lest any of us should be killed or maimed by those horrid elephants, buffaloes, and tigers; which, in spite of all she can say or do, we persist in going after. I managed to take her, the other day, through the rocky and thickly wooded country that extends from Kurunagalla towards the northward, by assuring her that she would be delighted with the enchanting sylvan views in all directions; but, as she saw that we, as well as my fierce-looking Malays (as she considers them) were all armed, she asked if there was any danger; and being told by Mrs. D—, for her comfort, that we might, perhaps, fall in with tigers, of which there were several in the wooded crevices of the rocks, her fears were so much increased, that I really pitied her. She did not, however, refuse to accompany us, as she saw that Mrs. D— and I particularly wished her to go; but, her terror was the whole time so great, that she could not admire any of the really fine scenery that I took so much pains to point out to her. All this was very natural in a timid woman; but I have known men, when similarly circumstanced, not more courageous; it, at all events, renders them unnecessarily miserable, and, in a country like Ceylon, deprives them of every enjoyment. I had Mrs. S— carried, on this occasion, in a sort

of canopied chair, called a tom-john, which is not unlike a sedan, and to which I would beg the attention of travellers in Ceylon; as in it they are carried along in a much more comfortable and less heating position than in a palanquin; and there is nothing, when the front and side curtains are drawn back, to obstruct the views of the country they are passing through. The one I now speak of formerly belonged to Sir Robert Brownrigg, and was often used by him in his various journeys through the country.

A few evenings ago, Mrs. D— volunteered to accompany me to the far end of the fine lake in this neighbourhood; where, as I have already mentioned, wild beasts are generally numerous; and where, the other day, we had a battue that afforded tolerably good sport, although we could not manage to make any of the deer take water. Mrs. D—, who is fool-hardy enough to attempt any thing, sallied forth upon her sure-footed white Arab, as Mrs. S— remarked, lady-errant-like, in search of adventures, followed by her horse-keeper, and accompanied by S— and me on foot, and also by my two usual attendants, the Malays; Bran also was delighted to be one of the party.

We arrived at the place on the shore of the lake, of which I have spoken as affording the finest views of it, rather sooner than I intended, as I was now better acquainted with the paths; and Mrs. D— being stationed where she could best see the immense flocks of birds flying towards its wooded banks and islets, one of the Malays, who was, as

usual, on the look out, came to inform me that there was a large flock of water-fowl swimming about, close to the shore, on the other side of a patch of jungle that extended quite down to the water's edge. I therefore begged of her to remain where she was, as I wished to shoot some of them for next day's dinner. Mr. S— and both the Malays, without my being aware of it, (indeed, we had no apprehension of danger in any shape at the moment), followed me; so that she was left with her horse-keeper only. Mr. S— and I almost immediately after fired at the birds; but, we had no sooner done so, than a large and most fierce-looking buffalo, which, unknown to us, was in the patch of jungle, rushed furiously out of it, and the instant that he saw Mrs. D—, he ran headlong at her and her horse! Fortunately, she did not lose her usual extraordinary presence of mind; but snatching a large umbrella from her horse-keeper, who did not, as might have been expected, run away, she suddenly opened it in the creature's face, which so frightened him that he turned round and fled!—As he was just going off, I made my appearance from the opposite side of the jungle, but only in time to send the dog after him. In place of being alarmed, as any one else would have been, Mrs. D— was apparently delighted with the adventure. I had, however, become so uneasy on her account, especially when I recollected some of my own rencounters there with other animals, that I resolved not again to quit her side, even for a moment, until I got her home in safety. As for

poor Mrs. S—, she shook all over, and became faintish, when she was told, on our return, what had happened.

When out walking with both ladies, one fine cool evening, only a short distance from Kurunagalla, and when near the European burying-ground, on the Negombo road, we, by chance, came suddenly upon a buffalo; but, in this instance, though it was a huge dunnish-coloured animal, of terrific appearance, with sharp horns and almost without hair, yet it was a tame one. Wishing, however, to drive her out of the road, I set Bran at her; but she declined to be so polite as to make way even for ladies; he was therefore again made to drive her off, and soon began applying his teeth to her heels; which she, not fancying, turned round, and to the great terror of Mrs. S—, furiously charged the dog, which in an instant seized her by the nose, and held her fast! Bellowing loudly, and making a great effort, she contrived to throw off the powerful dog; but I was glad to see that she did not wait to try the fortune of war a second time. To our surprise, however, Bran, though usually so buoyant-spirited, looked, though victorious, very chop-fallen; and when he came back to us, I observed that some blood was running from his mouth. At first, I thought that it must have come from the buffalo's nose; but when I opened his mouth, in order to ascertain the cause of the continued bleeding, I found that one of the large fangs of the upper jaw was gone;—the sudden and strong jerk of the buf-

falo, when held by the nose, had, as I supposed, broken it, as part of the stump remained.

Mrs. S—, being a professed botanist and florist, a keen investigator of natural curiosities, and also a conchologist, she had here a very wide field for the study of the three first. For that of the last I could supply her with ample means, for I had been picking up shells ever since my arrival in Ceylon; especially those that are found upon the Trincomalie side of the island, where they are taken out of the sea while the fish in them are alive, and their dwellings are, in consequence, preserved in the most perfect beauty and polish. Let the reader only imagine Mrs. S—'s horror when I informed her how this preservation was usually accomplished. The natives, as taught by some tender-hearted virtuoso, insert a long sort of a hook into the shell, and fix it into the live fish; a piece of cord being attached to the hook, the shell and its cruelly-treated inmate are suspended within a few inches of the ground, and there they hang until the wretched fish dies, shrivels up, and at length comes out; so that the uninjured and now empty shell, in all its beauty, falls on some cotton, placed beneath to receive it, and is thus made, what conchologists call, a *perfect specimen!* The celebrated Dr. Kitchiner, in his well-known "Cook's Oracle," speaks of the delight an oyster experiences while it is tickled to death by the teeth of the piscivorous gourmand in swallowing it! I do not wait to inquire in what way the learned and experienced Doctor made the

discovery of an oyster's ticklish propensities; but I suspect that he would have had some difficulty in demonstrating that these dwellers in beautiful mansions have equal pleasure in being suspended alive, and left dangling in the air, with a hook stuck into them!

In my extensive collection are pairs of the rarest and most beautiful shells which could be procured in Ceylon; and I had many others, brought from the Red Sea, Madagascar, the Isles of France and Bourbon, (where the finest of the harp kinds are procured), New Holland, &c.; and having lately got from England Wood's Catalogue, arranged according to the Linnean system, we are able to class them correctly; and in doing so we have all great amusement, as well as much agreeable in-door occupation.

Being in favour with the soldiers, and also with the Kandyans of all castes or degrees, and it being known that I wanted specimens of all kinds of rare flowers, shrubs, air-plants, &c. as well as of curious beasts, birds, and reptiles, for Mrs. S— (who is a general favourite) to examine, they are therefore bringing them in from all parts of the country, in really ridiculous quantities and numbers. Many snakes and a beautiful young tiger soon made their appearance; the former Mrs. S— had turned out immediately, as she could not even bear the sight of them; their glaring eyes, though I assured her that they were not venomous, made her shudder; the latter, brought in a cage, obligingly made

on purpose for him by the Kandyans, had been found in the mountains, and from thence carried off, at considerable personal risk, from its greatly enraged and terrific mother. He is now as playful as a kitten, even lying down at our feet to be fondled; but, how long he may continue so is quite another matter, for he will already scarcely eat anything but what he kills himself; and it goes to Mrs. S—'s heart, when she hears that live chickens, ducks, &c. are thrown into his cage, when he instantly tears them to pieces and devours them. As she declared that she would have nothing to say to him, he was given to Mrs. D— as a pet; but even she, handsome as he certainly is, wished soon to get rid of him; she having been told that Mr. W—, one of the civil servants, had brought up two tigers, which followed him, like dogs, wherever he went, to the terror of every one he met with, and which he kept in awe of him and in excellent order, by means of a large club he always carried. One of them, however, on receiving a few unusually hard knocks, for some act of disobedience, suddenly lost his temper and patience, flew upon his fool-hardy master, and had nearly killed him before he could be rescued. Of course, after this, both tigers were walked off; he had had quite enough of such pets!

One of those pretty little spotted deer, we all so much admire, was brought in for Mrs. S— from the jungle. She was quite delighted with it, and desired a servant to put it into a go-down or out-house, and to give it grass or leaves, or whatever it

would eat. But the servant, having at the time something else to do, in an unlucky hour for the gentle creature, he took it into the kitchen, and left it there until he should return. The cook who, naturally enough, considered that it was intended that he should exercise his ingenuity in dressing it, immediately cut its throat, chopped its nicely formed legs off at the knee joints, stuffed it as he would have done a sucking pig, and, to Mrs. S—'s horror and dismay, served it up at dinner, standing on its four stumps, with a small lime in its mouth! I verily believe, that she could almost have cried for vexation, when she found that it was her beautiful pet. She would not touch a morsel of its flesh, though she saw that no one else had the slightest compunction in eating it; and, what was worst of all, she felt that, in the enjoyment of an excellent dish, we neither entered into her feelings, nor sympathized with her on account of her loss.

I had brought in for her an alligator; when, she immediately exclaimed, (as I had been talking of its being likely that it would be excellent eating,) "you may make steaks or soup of him, for what I care; as well as of that other large and horrid looking creature!"—pointing at a cobra coy! I also procured flying foxes and flying squirrels; monkeys with fine beards, which she pronounced to be very like Kandyans; and likewise small greenish ones, of which kind I have one called Pug, as mischievous a creature as ever was seen or heard of; and which, he having taken a

great fancy to Mrs. S—, I have made her a present of.

The largest elephant in Ceylon, and therefore, it may be supposed in India, was brought the other day for her to look at. He is well known in the island, and goes by the name of Gomerah. He is at present, being Government property, employed near this, along with another almost as large, in pulling out by the roots, or down, when that is impracticable, good sized trees, and in dragging them out of the way, where they are making a new road. The keepers easily make them understand what is required of them; but, if they do not succeed in their first effort to accomplish any task assigned them, they are seldom made to try again; as they are then apt to become sulky or stubborn, and will, when this is the case, and though usually very gentle and obedient, do only what they please. Gomerah, whilst Mrs. S— was looking in astonishment at his enormous bulk, lay quietly down at her feet; and extending his trunk towards her, slightly touched her arm with it. I then begged of her not to be alarmed, and to give him a pine-apple which was handed to her for the purpose; when, becoming surprised and pleased with his gentleness, she exclaimed, to our great amusement, "Only think of timid me, feeding, perhaps, the largest elephant in the world." With his trunk, much to her delight, he put the pine-apple into his mouth, and cranched it with his teeth; and then again put his trunk on her arm; as much as to say, give

me another, which she very willingly did; for she began to fancy him greatly as a pet. Seeing this, I wished her to sit upon one of his turned-up tusks; but this she did not fancy; and, when I, as if in earnest, proposed that she would allow him to lift her up and place her on his great back with his trunk,—which he would have done most carefully,—in order that she might have a short ride, she began to look anxiously around her, and, to Mrs. D—'s great delight, whilst Gomerah, (who was made to get up, as if for the purpose,) was holding out his trunk for another pine-apple, she fairly took to her heels.

In a letter written at this time by Mrs. S—, to a friend in England, which I have lately had an opportunity of seeing, she says,—"It is quite amusing, but still more ridiculous, to witness the proofs of the most tender friendship which subsists between Colonel C—, his cat Goody, and his great dog Bran. Can you imagine that a cat would go with a man and a dog upon their shooting parties? but, so it is;—at least, they usually start together and return together. Goody's usual place, when at home, is the arm of a sofa, upon which her master commonly sits;—Bran lies under it, or more frequently stands staring in his beloved master's face, with his great nose resting on his knee. Master Pug—my pet—does not venture to play his tricks upon either Bran or Goody; but he leads poor Nanny—Goody's daughter—the pretty playful and now nearly grown cat, which was found, as I told you, in my bed, a most miserable life; and

in this he is greatly encouraged by your so much admired Mrs. D—. In his devilment, he unexpectedly seizes poor Nanny by the tail, and swings her round and round with astonishing velocity; he chattering with all his might, and she squalling and spitting in such a ridiculous way, that we are often thrown into ungovernable fits of laughter at Pug's performances, which are quite masterly. He thus manages to whirl her round so quickly, and that for minutes together, that she is never able, however willing, to bite or scratch him. Mrs. D—, who takes great delight in teasing and tormenting master Pug, one day helped him most plentifully to some very hot pudding, and then desired a servant to take it from him; but, he instantly grinned, shewed his teeth, and taking up the plate in his two paws or hands, clapped it, hot pudding, sauce and all, in a great rage against his breast; and there he held it, looking defiance at the servant, until the heat made him throw it down on the floor; when he flew around the room, chattering and scolding, in such an absurd way, as completely to convulse with laughter the party at dinner. The poor creature was, however, so much scalded that a good deal of the hair soon after fell off his breast.

"Yesterday evening, accompanied by Colonel C— and other gentlemen on horseback, Mrs. D— and I went in the carriage into the gloomy forest, which extends for a considerable distance, on both sides of the road which leads towards Trincomalie: a horse-keeper led the horse which drew the car-

riage. We had gone, perhaps, a couple of miles into the dense and over-shadowing woods, and whilst Colonel C— was pointing out to us some objects to which he wished to direct our attention, his strange-looking horse-keeper came up to him, touched his knee gently, and pointed into the jungle, which was there over-topped by some very lofty trees. Neither Mrs. D— nor I knew what had attracted his attention; but the Colonel, I confess to my surprise, made our horse-keeper turn the carriage round and go off at a smart trot; he and Mr. S— remaining behind;—he merely saying to us, that as the sun was setting, it was high time for us to return. This again struck me as odd, as the sun still shone brightly above the trees. But, we had only gone a short way, when we heard the terrific cries, or as it is here called, the trumpeting of elephants, seemingly upon both sides of the road. This accounted, at once, for the sudden manner in which we had been so unceremoniously turned back; but being soon rejoined by the gentlemen, we were assured by them, that we were then quite safe, as the elephants, which were now some way behind us, had not come out of the forest, and it was supposed, from the trumpeting they had set up, that they had smelt the horses, to which, as I was told, they have a great dislike: but, only imagine, our having been in the midst of, probably, a score of wild elephants! I shall at last be afraid to stir out of the house; at all events, though Mrs. D— only laughs at me, they

shall not, with my consent, take me again into that horrid gloomy forest.

"I, however, very soon after, had the laugh on my side; and you may well believe, that I was delighted at it. You are aware that Colonel C— is here a Judge, as well as a Commandant. He holds his courts almost daily, which are attended by Kandyans of all classes, some of them very splendidly dressed; but what I admire most are their beards, which give them a truly manly and respectable appearance: but these imposing beards have led me away from what I was going to tell you. It is the custom here, for those who are engaged in law-suits, to make presents to the judge; which, as they consist of mere trifles, he always receives from both parties, in proof of his being unbiassed one way or other. These presents are usually brought to his house in large wooden trays, carried by a number of blacks upon their heads, who have only small pieces of white cotton stuff tied round their waists, which hang down scarcely to their knees. A number of these almost naked men, carrying the presents of a man whose cause was to be heard in the course of the day, arrived just as "Sol through white curtains shot a timorous ray;" and, finding no one in the long verandah, they proceeded some way along it; and seeing a latticed door half open, in they walked, unperceived and unheard, for they were all unshod. This happened to be Mrs. D—'s dressing-room, who was, at the moment, in the light-

est possible attire, occupied at her toilet, and in arranging her dark tresses before a large mirror; so that the first notice which she had of their intrusion, was seeing their figures reflected in the glass; — all of them standing respectfully and in silence behind her, with trays upon their heads. She, naturally enough, started, screamed loudly, and, to the great surprise and alarm of the poor Kandyans, ran to hide herself behind one of the curtains. These much perplexed people, who could not conceive the reason of her terror, but who saw that they had offended her, at once concluded that their master's cause must, by such an untoward occurrence, be certainly lost: none of them had, probably, ever before seen a white lady; at least, in such dishabille. This, of course, caused a great commotion in the mansion; and I declare, that I was not sorry, at thus having an opportunity of exercising a little innocent bantering, and even of practising a sly joke, at her expense. She was asked a few minutes ago,—Why, when she saw the shining crowd around her, (shining from their anointing themselves plentifully with cocoa-nut oil), why she, usually cool and collected, had been so much afraid? and had not, naturally, taken them for a band of Belinda's friendly sprites, despatched to aid her at her toilet, as we are told that:—

"The busy Sylphs surround their darling care,
These set the head, and those divide the hair;
Some fold the sleeve, whilst others plait the gown,
And Betty's praised for labours not her own."

"I must now tell you what has just occurred. Colonel C—had taken his usual agreeable ride; and, after a few minutes rest on a sofa, in order to cool himself, he went into his dressing room, to prepare for his morning's cold bath, (which we all take here before we dress for breakfast, as we find it strengthens and enables us to support the heat of the day;) when his eye was caught by something waving, as it were, from side to side, under his dressing table;—it was a Cobra de capello!—a most beautiful but exceedingly dangerous snake. He quietly took down from the wall, against which it hung, a large pistol, and loaded it with small shot. He then came to us, and told us that he was going to fire it off, and hoped that we would not be alarmed at the report; but, he did not say what he was going to fire at. Mrs. D— and I—out of mere curiosity—followed him, wondering what he could intend to shoot in the house; when, to our surprise, we saw him go close up to the intruder, which had by this time raised itself considerably, and thereby displayed distinctly the mark upon the back of its neck, that so much resembles a pair of spectacles, and distinguishes it from other snakes; and, aiming at its head, he shot it dead upon the spot. You may well suppose our horror, when we saw what he had killed; *actually under his dressing table*;—it was fully four feet in length!—How it could have got there, or how long it had remained, no one could even imagine; unless it had come in during the

N°1. COBRA CAPELLO. N°2. CARAWILLA

Published by T and W Boone London 1843

night at one of the doors, all of which are latticed and open down to the floor. If so, Colonel C— must have, undoubtedly, been within its reach, when dressing by the light of a lamp, before he went out to ride; at all events, his escape was truly miraculous; for, had he again gone up to the table, as was his intention, without seeing this terrible snake, it cannot be supposed that he could possibly have escaped being bitten by it. This event set us all to study Dr. Davy's work upon Ceylon, which Colonel C— had, a short time before, received from England; and, when I had read the accounts he so clearly gives, of his experiments on the poisons of snakes, I could not but shudder, when I thought what must have been the consequences, had this certainly beautiful creature bitten him! He says that, he agrees with Dr. Davy in opinion, that in very few places, are snakes—at all events, those which are venomous—by any means so common in Ceylon as is generally supposed. He had made many remarks upon snakes, and had also pointed out some of their peculiarities, their habits and instincts, which he had noticed since his arrival here; but, having attentively read Dr. Davy's admirable work, he will not allow, even me, to look at his own notes; as, he says, they are worthless, when compared with what Dr. Davy tells us respecting them.

"Before concluding what I have to tell you about snakes, of which most of us make, I believe, a much greater account than is necessary,—but, from

what has occurred, I fear I shall even dream of them for some time to come,—I must mention that, a few days ago, the little cat, which affords Master Pug so much exercise and amusement, was playing and skipping about in the shrubbery, in front of my dressing room windows, whilst I was reading, and enjoying the cold breeze, as it occasionally and gently raised the leaves of the passion-flower and jasmine, which have beautifully entwined themselves around the posts that support the verandah, and have even pushed their long tendrils and blossoms into the room; when, all at once, the cat became stationary, with its eyes seemingly fixed upon an object, which I at first supposed to be a bit of stick; but which, to my surprise, began to move, to change its colours, to become brighter, and even lovely!—It was a snake:—its back, or the upper part of its body, grew greenish, and its lower white and something like silver;—next moment, a head was gradually raised; and I saw a pair of very brilliant eyes steadily fixed upon the evidently terrified cat, which became, as it were, fascinated; for, it was actually going nearer and nearer to what I now distinctly perceived to be a small snake. I immediately became greatly alarmed on account of the little playful creature, and called Tomby, the servant who usually waits upon me at table, to come quickly; and pointing to the spot, I asked—"What is that Tomby?"—"Bad snake, ma-am—kill cat."—Out he jumped into the garden, seized a long stick, and then went

cautiously up behind the snake, its eyes being still fixed on the trembling cat;—he struck a great blow, and in a moment laid the snake dead on the ground, and thus saved the cat. On examining the snake's teeth, Colonel C— said, that it really was poisonous; and, one of the kind called Carawilla.

"Well may it be observed that, "who can tell what a day may bring forth," for

> "Soon as the morrow fair with purple beams
> Dispersed the shadows of the misty night,"

Mrs. D—and I, escorted by the gentlemen, and—to allay my apprehensions—by a number of Malays, proceeded yesterday morning in a carriage to a beautiful river they call the Didroo, where we were to breakfast, spend the day, and return in the evening to Kurunagalla, in time for dinner, to which some gentlemen had been invited. Having such an escort of armed men with us, and being also assured that we had nothing to fear from wild beasts, my mind was comparatively at ease, and I really think that I never before went upon so delightful an excursion.

"We left the carriage and horses, in charge of their keepers, at some very neatly thatched bungalows, the walls of which were entirely composed of varieties of the fine Ceylon mosses, very tastefully intermixed with the most lovely flowers. Admirable as the fittings up, and charming as the situation selected for these bungalows were, and although

they seemed to me to afford every comfort that could be desired in a country and climate like this, yet I found it had before-hand been settled that, for novelty's sake, we were to breakfast at a place about half a mile farther up the river, to which the servants had been sent forward to make the necessary preparations. I was, however, so much enchanted with the bungalows, which had only been finished the night before by the Kandyans, that I would have preferred remaining in them, as it began to be very hot; but, after a pleasant walk, under the shade of some fine thorny cotton-trees with scarlet flowers, and, here and there, some noble ebony-trees and other monarchs of the forest, which almost entirely excluded the sun's rays, we descended into the deep bed of the river; where I was actually overcome with delight and amazement.—I had never before beheld any thing so strikingly beautiful and, at the same time, so surprising! Overhead were immense trees, of various shades of green, brown, or purple foliage, some with pink-coloured flowers; and the iron-tree, with its white blossoms, rose to a considerable height; whilst others grew almost horizontally out of the steep banks, and so widely extended their branches as to reach, in some places, almost across the transparent river, supporting many lovely flowering runners, which formed wreaths around their boughs, and hung down in long festoons, so as, here and there, to touch and even float upon its surface; whilst, at the same time, they had woven above us such a canopy of

leaves and flowers, as scarcely to permit a ray of the sun to penetrate to the verdant spot, where breakfast was laid out for us.

"This, it seems, is one of Colonel C—'s favourite retreats, to which he occasionally repairs, attended only by his Malays, for days together; and I do not wonder at his admiration of, and attachment to, such a fairy palace; for, I can fancy that even Calypso's grotto, so well described by the excellent Fenelon, could not have been compared with it, at least in wildness, and in luxuriance of shades or colouring. He had, indeed, told us much of this, his truly enchanting bower; but the realities far surpassed even his enthusiastic descriptions of it, and our highly-raised expectations.

"During breakfast some beautiful birds sung so sweetly, that I could no longer remain prejudiced against them as songsters. I am aware that it is believed by most people that, to compensate for their want of "wood notes wild," nature has adorned the birds in tropical countries with the most splendid plumage; our attention was, however, in this instance, too often and unavoidably distracted from their melodious warblings, and our ears jarred, as it were, by the loud discordant screeching of some birds called toucans, whose bills, seemingly the chief organs of the disagreeable sounds they utter, are fully as large as their bodies, and which had for the time taken up their abode, along with some gaudily-decked parrots, and a few small greenish

monkeys, among the trees around us. The gentlemen, in order to drive them away, but contrary to my wishes, shot three of the toucans, which I intend to have stuffed, and if possible preserved, to take with me, should I ever return to England. Colonel C— had made a large collection—such as would have even charmed the heart of a Waterton—of all kinds of birds, as well as of curious insects, &c.; but, during his illness—of which I before told you—from want of care on the part of his servants, the white ants got to them, and destroyed almost the whole of them; and he is now hesitating, whether it will be worth his while or not to make another.

"After breakfast, numbers of beautiful shining fish were caught in the river. I had not seen any of the kinds before, and being desirous of finding out the names by which they are known in Ceylon, I took them down, as correctly as I could, according to the way in which I thought that Tomby pronounced them; but I suspect I have lost the paper on which I made the memorandum. Many very beautiful small birds—some of them the sweet warblers—were, alas! shot, and given to me to examine, and to keep if I pleased; also several fine flowers selected in the woods on both banks of the river, and some very curious air plants; but I found that they had nearly all been collected at Kurunagalla, or transplanted into the gardens there.

"Whilst Mrs. D— and I were thus most agreeably occupied, 'the minutes wing'd their way wi'

pleasure;' for, even in this charming retreat, pleasures, as every where else on earth, are—

> " . . . . . like the borealis race
> That flit ere you can point their place,
> Or like the rainbow's lovely form
> Evanishing amid the storm;"

for, about two o'clock, Colonel C— came to us, in great haste, and requested that we would quit the cool and delightfully shaded bed of the river, as he wished us to look at the sun and the sky, both of which had assumed a very unusual and extraordinary appearance. On ascending the steep bank, we were, indeed, greatly struck with what we beheld; for, the sun was surrounded by some large connected, or rather blended, circles of various colours, which I at once concluded, were, what I had heard described, as a kind of wonderful solar rainbow; but, there was likewise, lower down, and, as it seemed, half-way between the sun and the horizon, a brilliant cloud, composed, as it were, of rays of light, which continued to shoot in various directions; and which are, I believe, something of the nature of what the Kandyans call Boodhoo's rays, and which the priests pretend, never appear but over one of his temples.

" The sky was now, however, so rapidly changing its appearance, and becoming so exceedingly gloomy, that it was decided we had no time to lose in reaching the bungalows, and in starting for home; which we could scarcely reach before the expected thunder-storm had commenced.

"We consequently went along the road at a good pace, and when we had got about half-way to Kurunagalla, the storm suddenly burst over us, and with such violence that I became greatly alarmed, not only on my own and Mrs. D—'s account—sheltered though we were in the carriage from the torrents of rain that fell,—but, more particularly, lest the gentlemen, or some of the Malays or servants, might be killed. Colonel C—, certainly, did all he could to encourage us, by telling us that he had often been exposed to much worse storms; and that, notwithstanding the flashes of lightning are always so constant and vivid, the thunder so loud, and the rain so heavy, yet that accidents very rarely happened even from forked lightning in Ceylon. I could, however, perceive that the horses, excepting that which the Colonel rode, were becoming every instant more and more frightened, especially the powerful animal which drew the carriage; so much so, that he made great starts or bounds, whenever there came one of those awfully dazzling flashes which, without an instant's pause, was followed by an amazingly loud and truly startling peal of thunder, which seemed, as it were, to shake the world! At such moments, the horse-keeper, even with the help of the gentlemen, could scarcely prevent his running away with the light carriage. This naturally kept me, at all times timid, in the greatest state of alarm, whilst the awfully imposing conflict, which was going on around us, seemed only to delight Mrs. D—: indeed, both she and Colonel C— were constantly, and to

my astonishment, expressing their unbounded admiration of the terrific scene!

"At length, and when about half a mile from Kurunagalla, by which time the road had become a deep brown-coloured river, by far the most frightful flash of forked lightning which we had seen, darted just over our heads; and appeared to us all to have shattered to pieces a large projecting point of a wooded rock, which told me, at least, but too plainly and alarmingly, that there must be danger. You may, therefore, suppose how glad I was to find myself, at last, safe and sound, inside my own bedroom; the windows of which, as the storm still continued, I had instantly, and in spite of being laughed at, completely closed; and, there I sat in darkness, notwithstanding all their solicitations, that I would come out to admire the awful sublimity of the scene!

"This terrific storm ceased before six; when, at my request, a person was sent to see what had happened to the rock, which had evidently been struck by lightning as we came along. On his return, we were informed, that considerable parts of it, as well as three large trees, had been literally shivered to atoms. It was also reported, that a dreadful accident had occurred on the Colombo road, and that twenty-two men and women, who were coming towards Kurunagalla, and, though broad as the road is, in the usual Kandyan way, that is, in single file, as soldiers call it, the whole of them talking on the

same subject, had all but two been killed by lightning. It was, however, soon after ascertained that, in place of two only being left alive, but two of the twenty-two had been killed: in short, it was at last admitted by every one, that we had been exposed to the violence of one of the grandest and most terrible thunder-storms with which the province had for many years been visited, and the approach of which had been so distinctly indicated by the extraordinary appearance of the sky. I understand that such thunder-storms are not, in this part of Ceylon, confined to any particular season, but are in general most violent at the setting in of the monsoons; you, good people, in England, however, have no idea whatever of the terrific grandeur and sublimity of thunder in the tropics. Here it is more like what might be imagined a breaking up of the ancient barriers assigned to nature; and that the earth, by an omnipotent arm, was about to be hurled, amidst the dread commotion and wreck of elements, into that state in which one may suppose it to have been at the time of the creation, when it "was without form and void."

"Two days ago, Colonel C—, accompanied by most of the gentlemen here, and by others who had come on purpose from the out-stations, went upon another of those hunting excursions of which we hear so much, and like so little; and which took place somewhere in the direction of a province called Matelé, where numbers of elephants and

other animals were slain; indeed, so many, that they all declared that they had never had better or more exciting sport! This grand hunt took place some distance from Kurunagalla; for they had gone off, to be in time for it, the evening before, to one of the finest bungalows, where they dined and slept, so as to be ready to set the Kandyans, assembled to drive the monsters before them, to work at dawn of day. On their return, the following evening, Mrs. D— and I happened to be in the verandah; but only think of our surprise, when we saw S—, who was in what had once been a white dress, ride up, spotted all over, something like a piebald horse, with large dark and bloody-looking blotches! We should have been dreadfully alarmed at the accident, which we concluded, must have happened to him, had it not been that they all seemed to be highly amused at the astonishment pictured in our countenances; and, that we also saw that S— sat his horse too firmly to be a dying man. This strange and terrific appearance was, however, soon and satisfactorily accounted for. No wild boar, tiger, or buffalo, had torn or mangled him; but, in waiting for the animals to be driven down to the spot where the gentlemen had placed themselves in readiness to fire at them, as they passed, S— had extended himself upon a grassy bank, under the shade of a tree, to take a comfortable nap; but, whilst agreeably slumbering, he had been assailed by leeches, so that when he awoke he was covered with the blood that had flowed from all parts of his body; and his

gory garb was perfected by the bites continuing to bleed profusely, long after the leeches had been forced to let go their holds.

"We have almost all, in turn, and in one way or another, become at different times, and from various causes, ridiculously liable to be laughed at by each other; but, only imagine what has again befallen unlucky me! I was walking most sedately along the verandah, from my own room to that in which breakfast is always laid out, when that rogue Pug, who usually sits on the top of one of the doors watching his opportunity, suddenly pounced upon me, seized my best and handsomely laced morning cap, as well as the hair one which I wear under it, (as I am not quite so young as I was ten years ago,) and was off in an instant with them to the top of the house; dragging his light chain after him, that happened not to be fastened, and leaving me completely bald-pated!—But what considerably augmented the absurdity of my unhappy plight, there stood in the verandah a crowd of Kandyans, and Malay soldiers, &c. waiting to attend Colonel C— to Court; all of them so ridiculously yet respectfully silent, and without the slightest change of countenance, that I verily believe, not even a smile was perceptible among them, when I, covering my bare head with my two hands, ran as fast as I could back to my room. But all the time, high up on the roof sat Master Pug, cap and wig in hand, chattering with delight at his achievement, and picking, as fast as he could, every pin out of the

laced cap, and putting them into his chops. The party assembled for breakfast, (six or eight), half dead with trying to smother their laughter, upon hearing of the untoward event, instantly went after Pug. Some of the best Kandyan climbers were sent up on the roof, to recover, if possible, what to a lady, in such a part of the world, are most serious and irreparable losses — but all in vain!—Pug was too much delighted with his prizes to think of giving them up, and was far too nimble to be caught. There was, therefore, as I was told afterwards, nothing for it, as no one could think of shooting him—but to send in for what they call a pellet bow, which they use here with great dexterity and certainty; and, being soon hit with one of the hard clay balls, he in a great rage dropt both cap and wig, which were brought to me by that Job's comforter, Mrs. D—; the former, I cannot say, not a pin the worse, as they were every one taken out; and the latter, I was glad to find, had sustained much less injury than might have been expected. As soon as Pug was caught, even the pins, which fortunately he had not swallowed, were taken out of his chops,—the ready receptacle for every thing he steals. But the ridicule I have to endure, and the annoyances I experience, and must always experience, from the tricks played me by that vile varlet, have determined me, in spite of all Mrs. D—'s solicitations, to part with him; as he now, and upon all occasions, absolutely tyrannises over me."

I must again refer to my own memoranda; and, before doing so, I have to apologise for having introduced what some may be inclined to consider trifling matters; though they, undoubtedly, will tend to shew how we managed to get on of old in Ceylon, and ought, therefore, not to be considered altogether superfluous. I must now, however, and in continuation, beg leave to say that no where else have I seen such tortoises, as are to be met with in this island; and, whatever delicacies they may be considered in Italy, and in some other parts of the world, no one would, under any circumstances, be induced to dine either upon their flesh or eggs, however well dressed or prepared they might be; for here nature, apparently for their defence, has supplied them with the power of emitting such a mephitical odour, as must instantly compel any human being to fly from them, as he would from whatever is most horrid and pestilential. A few days after Mrs. S—'s most ridiculous adventure with the monkey, Mrs. D— and I were out riding, when we observed a tortoise slowly crossing the road a little way before us; and being desirous of taking it home with us, in order that it might be added to the collection of curiosities made by the former, who took such an interest in every thing new and extraordinary, I dismounted, and tying my long lash whip round its shell, at Mrs. D—'s request, and as the most convenient way that struck us of carrying it, I fastened it to the pommel of her side-saddle; and being at the time close to Kuruna-

galla, we intended to walk our horses quietly there. But we had only gone a few yards, when we were, to our astonishment, completely overcome, as it were, by a most horrid smell. Ascertaining in an instant that it came from the tortoise, I lost not a moment in casting the creature loose; yet, before this could be done, we had both become deadly sick and faintish; and, although we went off as quickly as possible from where it lay, with its head, legs, and tail drawn into the shell, we did not altogether recover from the effects of the pestilential odour for the whole evening. The next day I asked an intelligent Headman if he was aware of land tortoises possessing the horrid power which I have attributed to them; when he told me it was so well known to the people, that they always allowed them to crawl along undisturbed and unprovoked; for, unless they were attacked, they never annoyed any one. At first, he thought that I alluded to the porcupine, about which he entertained the long ago refuted notion of its having the power of darting its quills with great force at an assailant. He, however, assured me that the porcupine is eaten by the Kandyans, and always accounted by them a great delicacy.

I was anxious to ascertain, whether there is any truth, in what seems to be generally believed, that if a scorpion is surrounded by fire, so that it cannot escape, but by running through it, it will sting itself to death. With this view I had two very large black ones brought to me; for they were

common enough here, as well as large spiders and centipedes, whose bites are likewise said to be poisonous; but, from what I have seen and heard, I have no doubt, that though their bites, like the sting of the scorpion, are not attended with danger, yet feverish symptoms are often produced, which cannot be safely or prudently neglected. Having, however, the object I have above alluded to in view, I formed on an earthen floor a circle, about a yard in diameter, with ignited charcoal, the fiery redness of which I had kept up, by throwing occasionally upon it dried leaves and bits of wood; and by having three men constantly blowing upon it, all round, through long pieces of hollow bamboo, which answered tolerably well as blow-pipes. Into this circle I put both scorpions, which, after running, for a few minutes, round the inside of it with their tails elevated over their backs, began to fight most furiously, endeavouring to sting each other; but without seeming to care about the heat of the fire by which they were surrounded. I therefore took out one of them, in order to see how the other, when left alone in the circle, would act.

After remaining quiet, for a few minutes, near the middle of the circle, it commenced running round it; evidently looking for an opening through which to escape; but finding none, and the heat of the fire increasing from the continued blowing, it quickened its pace, and ran not only round but across the circle, as if in great terror; all the time with its tail still brandished over its head. Mrs.

S—, as well as Mrs. D—, (whom I had with difficulty got to attend the—I must say—cruel experiment,) and some gentlemen who were present, now expected to witness its death scene; but to our surprise and disappointment, in place of stinging itself to death, it dashed desperately at the very hottest part of the fire, and got completely through it, with the loss of only a leg, which was burnt off. In order to put it out of pain, it was instantly killed; as its being allowed to live and run about the house were quite out of the question.

Without loss of time, and in order that the fire might not lose any of its still powerful heat, the other scorpion was introduced into the circle. It acted very much as the other had done; but, in endeavouring to make its escape, it perished in the fire. We saw, however, no attempt whatever on the part of either of the scorpions to sting itself to death. But, I have no intention of repeating the experiment; and, although scorpions are known to be very cross-grained, and of a most irritable temperament, and, though no one hesitates to knock them on the head whenever they are met with, yet, I confess, and with not a little compunction, that we have no right whatever to subject them to such a terrible ordeal as that I have described; and, I therefore entreat that none of them may ever again, out of mere curiosity, be exposed to it; for, I suspect, that the result will be found to be much the same as in the instances I have given.

I regretted much, on Mrs. S—'s account, that

there were no talipot-trees at this time in flower; but, about four or five miles from Kurunagalla, there were to be seen some very fine teak-trees; and as they were then in blossom, and the ladies and gentlemen were desirous of seeing them, I took them to the spot yesterday evening; when they were much delighted as well as surprised at the magnificence of some of them; which, I think, could not have been under sixty feet in height. Their leaves are of an oval shape, a little indented at their edges; but, what most struck us all, was their being adorned with numerous clusters of small white and sweet-smelling flowers. Every one has heard of the value of teak-wood in ship-building, but, I believe that very few people, in England, are aware of the tree being so beautiful. There were growing amongst them, some very old ebony-trees; their palm-like form, smooth, long, and pointed leaves of a dark hue, and their rough kind of buds, when mingled with the white flowers of the teak, and those of another tree, (the name of which I forget) which had pink blossoms, produced a very striking and extraordinary contrast. I had been struck with this a few evenings before, and it induced me to conduct the party to the spot; when they were all highly gratified at having had an opportunity of examining such perfect specimens of, perhaps, as fine trees of the kinds, as any to be found in the East.

Next day, when in court, I was greatly alarmed by hearing a cry of fire!—my house, as I was told

by a messenger, sent to me in all haste, was in a blaze. On hurrying to the spot—not the house, but the whole of the extensive range of adjoining go-downs or offices was on fire. The bugle instantly assembled the troops in garrison. Not a moment was to be lost, if the house itself was to be saved. The burning office, next to it, was soon, according to my direction, pulled down, and the materials removed by upwards of two hundred men; whilst others were gone to the fish-pond to wet in it comblies, or a kind of blankets, to be spread over the exceedingly dry thatched roof of the house. As for the offices, there was no alternative, but to let them burn. My house was thus saved; but the fury with which the very dry materials burned, made it necessary to have carried out into the square, by the active and zealous soldiers, almost the whole of the furniture. Let settlers in Ceylon be on their guard against such accidents; for they cannot possibly call to their aid hundreds of men in extinguishing a fire; and, I must assure them, that during such an operation, no one, who has not been taught by experience, can have a notion of the heat that we were exposed to, not only from a brightly shining noon-day sun, but also from a furiously blazing fire of such an extent: indeed, it was almost unbearable. It was, however, soon over; the combustible matter being all consumed. The furniture, &c. was then carried back to the house; but, what was now to be done?—the Lieut.-Governor (my old 3rd division friend, Sir

James Campbell) and all his attendants, including the head quarter staff, and several civilians, were to dine with me the following day;—there was now no kitchen, the whole of the food, &c. laid in, had been burnt or destroyed, and people cannot here, as in England, go again to market, nor, when such accidents happen, can your intended guests be sent to an inn or hotel.

I had not seen the cook, nor his assistants, since the fire; indeed, they had at once run away, imagining, no doubt, that they would all be punished; at least, they must have thought that they deserved to be so for their carelessness. I sent for my chief artist, who came trembling before me.—"What is now to be done, Master Cokey?"—"Master's dinner this day ready;—plenty time make ready that for him, Governor, to-morrow."—I had then the curiosity to go out, accompanied by the ladies, to see how he and his aides were managing. There they were, roasting, boiling, stewing, frying, upon fires made against the half-ruined outside walls of the offices; coolies were bringing them wood and water; fresh supplies of food were pouring in from all quarters; in short, all was going on as if nothing had happened.

Let the reader only imagine how a French, or any other cook, under such circumstances, could possibly have contrived to prepare a dinner for at least thirty people of the first importance, in the open air, with no other utensils than some earthen chatties or pots, and wooden spits. A French

cook would have been completely *au desespoir;* and would, no doubt, have terminated his miserable existence, as the great artist of one of the French Kings of the olden time did, in consequence of having failed in one of his chefs-d'œuvre!

At day-light, the following morning, I went to meet the Lieutenant-Governor, who was coming from Kandy, at Kospeta; where he and his suite were to breakfast; but, what is very extraordinary and unaccountable, although perfectly well when I left home, yet at the very spot where I was originally attacked with fever, and where I had not been for several months, I was again, in an instant, taken ill; and, though I did every thing I possibly could in order to shake of the feverish feeling that had come over me, I could not succeed; neither hot coffee, hot brandy and water, nor any thing I could think of, would warm me. In short, after breakfast, I had to mount my horse, whilst in the last stage of the fit, to accompany the Lieutenant-Governor to Kurunagalla. It has, however, always been incomprehensible to me, why I should have had this sudden return of fever at the very spot where it first assailed me; and that, too, without any apparent cause, as the whole country was at the time, as it had been for months past, perfectly healthy.

As we rode towards Kurunagalla—the fit of ague being soon over—I was able so far to exert myself, as to endeavour to point out to Sir James Campbell, who had not been before in this part of the country, some of the fine scenery and magni-

ficent views; and when we arrived at the cantonment, I found that I could attend to the wants of my numerous guests. At dinner the Lieutenant-Governor, who was aware of my kitchen and other offices being burnt down, expressed to Mrs. D— his surprise at finding such a dinner prepared; and declared, as the other guests also did, that they had not before seen a better in the interior. I however repeat, that I only mention this to shew the reader how we, or rather our cooks, managed matters, at that period, in the Kandyan country. But, I find that, in the present day, it is not unusual for gentlemen travelling, or who go upon shooting or other excursions, to avail themselves of the accommodations offered by Headmen. Such a thing, at the period when I made these notes, would never have been thought of. We then, as I have before mentioned, travelled attended by our own servants, and were therefore quite independent of such hospitality; we then took advantage only of what was always liberally offered by our brother officers, or by Civilians holding Government appointments in the provinces; but, to use a Latin quotation,— "tempora mutantur, et nos mutamur in illis."

By strictly following the advice of my friend Dr. S—, I was before long enabled to attend to business, and even to hold my courts; but, a few weeks after, the horrid ague returned, and with such redoubled violence, that, in spite of all that could be done, he now found it impossible to check its progress; and therefore declared that, to save my life, I must be off immediately for Colombo.

The reader may well suppose that, in quitting the interior, and as I now concluded, for ever, I must have felt not a little cast down. There I lay in my palanquin, a weak helpless creature; unable to walk or ride. My noble steed, led by his old keeper, followed the palanquin; as I wished, should I feel myself better, to mount him occasionally. But, the kind of procession, which I need not particularly describe, in many respects reminded me, from this and other circumstances, of the funeral of an officer of rank; only my boots were not dangling upon the sides of the saddle, nor were my sword and sash laid on the top of the palanquin. Bran, my poor Bran! walked by its side; every now and then peeping in, as I fancied, to look kindly in his beloved master's face. As for his friend Goody, she had been left behind; but, I knew that she would be taken good care of, and handed over, with the house, to whoever might be appointed my successor. Pug, with Judy, his new companion of the same genus, formed part of the cortège, being intended for Mrs. S—. Mrs. D—'s young tiger was likewise in it, and required six coolies to carry him and his cage; but, they all three were ultimately sent to my friend, Captain Hilton, at Mount Lavinia. The doctor, who seemed to think worse of my case than I did myself, was strangely enough, as it struck me at the time, in his proper place in the lugubrious train, that is to say, marching at its head; yet, he came occa-

sionally to the side of the palanquin to ascertain, I supposed, whether I could outlive the journey.

I had taken leave, the night before, but with deep regret, of our excellent and encouraging minister, Mr. Newstead; not, however, as one without hope; for, I still had that firm reliance upon Him, who had never deserted me, that He would order what was best for me; and would likewise protect my friend, in that sphere of great usefulness, in which He had placed him; and in this I was not disappointed.

Upon my reaching Colombo, it was at once decided by Dr. Farrell and my other medical friends, that I must go to England. I had, they said, in the first instance, been too much bled, (though, probably, necessary at the time,) to admit of my remaining afterwards in Ceylon. Whilst I was waiting the arrival at Colombo of a homeward-bound ship, Bran attached himself almost exclusively to Mrs. D—, of whom he had become exceedingly fond when at Kurunagalla; and if he left me on my couch, it was to follow her wherever she went; no matter where it was, he would not be repulsed; indeed, his looks were too terrific for any of the natives to dare to obstruct his passage. In this manner, unknown to her, he followed her to a large evening party, and when she sat down in the midst of the company, Bran placed himself by her, on the Chinese mat, with his eyes watchfully fixed upon her. But, wishing to get rid of him, and to have him taken home,

as every one looked alarmed when they approached her and her huge self-constituted protector, she told her servant to try to get him out of the room; but a grin, and slight display of his awe-inspiring teeth, so terrified him, that he would not even venture near him. My Portuguese servant was therefore sent for; and as he knew him, he was induced, but reluctantly, to follow him home.

Next morning, my faithful dog was unaccountably absent. At last he returned; but, to my great distress, a servant ran hastily into the room, exclaiming that Bran was dying! He had been stabbed, seemingly with a bayonet, through the loins, was bleeding profusely, and evidently had not many minutes to live. A surgeon was sent for, who, good-naturedly, came immediately; but he could do nothing for him; and Mrs. D—, on hearing what had happened, had also reached the spot where he lay; and it may well be supposed, was exceedingly distressed about him:—he died licking her hand; and, as if looking for his master, who was unable to be present. We never found out how the accident had occurred:—but, the melancholy fate of my poor companion for so many years, and in so many trying situations, greatly afflicted me; as I fully intended to have taken him with me to England. But, had I been even able to do so, he could not, in the common course of nature, be now alive; yet, I still think of him, in some measure, with that kind of pleasure and regret, with which an old soldier remembers the brave and

tried companions of his youth; or rather with those feelings with which the Indian is said to look forward in the hope of finding his faithful dog before him in paradise.

A free-trader having anchored at Colombo, to receive on board a quantity of cinnamon belonging to Government, I took my passage in her for England; and, as I was desired, sent my Portuguese servant and luggage on board, I being to follow the next morning. But in the night a storm arose, that threatened to drive the ship on shore, upon which there ran an awful and overwhelming surf. Embark I must, or lose my passage, my luggage, and my money; for an unfortunate officer, whose health is impaired by the climate of Ceylon, and who cannot possibly remain in it any longer, must go home (and take his family also, if he happens to have one,) at his own expense. Therefore, in the Governor's barge, which was kindly and considerately ordered for me, and followed, (so as to be ready to pick me up in case of an upset, and before a shark could lay hold of me), by one of the small Ceylon boats, or rather canoes, that have out-riggers so constructed and attached to them, as effectually to prevent their being overturned, we proceeded towards the ship, which was pitching and rolling awfully; for, it blew furiously, and there roared and foamed in the roads such a sea, as completely astonished me!—A number of friends, who had just taken leave of me, as well as a crowd of spectators, stood on the ramparts to witness the

result of the fearful attempt. A little of my wonted energy, however, returning, from being required to exert it, I steered or directed the steerage of the barge, as I did not altogether like the looks of the half-caste crew or their helmsman; and with much difficulty, and great risk, I at last contrived to get up the side of the ship, which instantly, as she only waited for me, stood out to sea, under a single storm-sail.

Once on the deck of the reeling ship,—for the last time, I cast my eyes towards the verdant shores of Ceylon, which I concluded I should never see again.

CHAPTER XIII.

FUNDAMENTAL ERROR IN OUR COLONIAL SYSTEM—ERRONEOUS IDEAS AS TO THE RIGHTS AND DUTIES OF COLONIES—CONDUCT OF THE UNITED STATES—STRICTURES ON COLONIAL LAND SPECULATORS—DELUSION PRACTISED BY THEM ON EMIGRANTS—ENORMOUS EXPENSE TO BE INCURRED BY EMIGRANTS—CHEAP LABOUR INDISPENSABLE—DISAPPOINTMENTS EXPERIENCED BY EMIGRANTS—PROPER SYSTEM OF EMIGRATION—OVER-MANUFACTURING A MAIN CAUSE OF PAUPERISM—RETIRED HALF-PAY OFFICERS, ETC. NOT CALCULATED FOR EMIGRANTS—AUSTRALIA ENRICHED BY CONVICT LABOUR—DISADVANTAGEOUS CHANGE MADE IN THAT COUNTRY—ADVANTAGES WHICH CEYLON OFFERS TO EMIGRANTS—NATURE OF THE CEYLONESE TERRITORY—POLICY OF INVITING LABOURERS TO EMIGRATE FROM AFRICA TO CEYLON—ABOLITION OF SLAVERY IN CEYLON—WIDE FIELD OPENED, IN CEYLON, FOR THE PRODUCTION OF VARIOUS ARTICLES—NATURALIZATION OF FOREIGN PLANTS IN INDIA AND ENGLAND—SLOW PROGRESS OF CHRISTIANITY IN CEYLON—REMARKS ON THE FRANCHISES ACCORDED TO THE SINGALESE—IMPROVIDENT GRANTS OF LAND TO SPECULATORS—NEW PLAN OF GRANTING LANDS SUGGESTED—LETTER OF DR. CHALMERS—HEAVY BURTHENS BORNE, ESPECIALLY BY LANDED PROPRIETORS—ANTI-CORN LAW LEAGUE CENSURED—CONCLUSION.

WHEN we examine attentively a map of the world, and perceive the many highly important and widely scattered parts of it which belong to Great Britain, our astonishment is naturally excited, and we must be ready to admit, that great indeed is the

responsibility which attaches to us, as a Christian and hitherto highly favoured nation! But, that there has long been something fundamentally wrong in our Colonial system, no one who has paid due attention to its workings can deny, and this has always prevented our deriving from our vast possessions that benefit which we might otherwise have had a right to expect. India and her great resources are not, however, here referred to; as the whole of the charges, civil and military, ordinary and extraordinary, including all the expenses incurred on account of the Queen's troops employed in it, are defrayed out of the territorial revenue of that country. The latter item is estimated at nearly £1,400,000 per annum; and, under a recent construction of the law, the Company have agreed to pay for raising and maintaining such farther number of men as may be necessary, in order to keep at all times an effective force of 20,000 men in India; but, under present circumstances, this number of British troops is by no means sufficient. Yet, independent of this and of other considerable outlays, on an average, no less than £3,200,000 derived from India, is expended in this country.

This would appear to be the result of the line of policy pursued by the East India Company, in that immense and populous part of Her Majesty's dominions. But, according to the strange and, it may be inferred, unwise system, which seems to have been rigidly adhered to, for many years past, almost the whole of the expenses of establishing and pro-

moting the welfare and ultimate prosperity of what may be properly denominated our colonies has fallen, it may be said, upon the mother country, and the very idea of their being expected, even in a limited and moderate degree, to contribute towards the expenses of their own colonial Government, naval and military protection; or for almost any other purposes, is now-a-days, looked upon to amount to a kind of tyranny and oppression. The doctrine now upheld by liberals seems to be, that whenever a Colony has reached a certain pitch of greatness and importance, under the protection, and at the expense, of its fostering parent, its independence of her is then readily to be sanctioned and confirmed; and the only return or recompense to be expected, for the mother country's expenditure and care, is, future commercial advantages and preferences, or rather promises of them.

This untoward system, as well as these modern political maxims, have had, we may suppose, their origin in our strange views of colonial management, and in the results of the flagrant ingratitude on the part of the now by so many admired United States of North America towards Great Britain; which had, by every possible means, cherished and protected her trans-atlantic children until they had become sufficiently powerful to despise her authority, and to set her at defiance; and that, too, at a time when she was encompassed with difficulties and dangers. The result of the contest which necessarily ensued is too well known to be here noticed; but,

since the period of the acknowledgment of their independence, who can point to a single instance of that gratitude which a child owes to its parent being evinced on the part of the United States? Have not their republican citizens been ever since, and upon all favourable occasions, our most envious, and bitter, though unprovoked enemies; and where are to be found the proofs of preference being given by them to our commerce, as a highly favoured nation? —On the contrary, we only find, as we might have expected, self-interest and jealousy governing all their dealings with us; and the period seems to have arrived, when many of our commercial fellow-subjects may have cause to lament being too closely connected with them; and we may have yet reason to regret that so many of our valuable agricultural population, owing to a want of proper encouragement having been held out to them in our own Colonies, have been induced to join them.

We shall, no doubt, be told that we have nothing but gratitude and brotherly love to look for from the people of the Canadas, from the hour that their independence is acknowledged; but those who can credit or place reliance upon this must know very little of human nature. Yet, do not all our Colonies form, as it were, integral parts of the British Empire?—Why, therefore, when they have become sufficiently wealthy, populous, and important, should not the *British Subjects* who inhabit them, have the option of being, as soon as they wish it, duly represented in our high legislative and other assemblies,

and why should they not then be made to contribute, in a moderate and reasonable degree, toward the expenses incurred in the maintenance of their several etablishments, as well as for their government and protection? And, with this in view, surely no dismembering of the Empire, it may justly be imagined, ought upon any pretence, or under any circumstances, to be tolerated; if by force of arms, or otherwise, it can be prevented. Great Britain is, undoubtedly, sufficiently powerful, and her vast resources, if called forth, are more than adequate, to justify her in having it, at least, clearly understood, not only by her own Colonists, (and this would give the well-disposed confidence, whilst it would over-awe the turbulent), but also by the nations of the world, that, under Providence, there shall never again be a dismemberment of her Majesty's dominions in any part of it; and that, whilst her people are governed with strict justice and impartiality, their equal rights and privileges shall be as fully maintained.

It ought now, however, to be mentioned that, in the preceding pages, statements have unavoidably been made, and certain doings brought to notice, which may prove adverse to the views and interests of those who have embarked capital to a large amount in speculations in land in our new colonies; —men whose object it must naturally be to promote, by every means, emigration to them. It has consequently been desirable that, if possible, the work should be freed from this unpleasant and painful

dilemma, which is likely not only to be inconvenient, but also embarrassing, to its author; for, if he is not sufficiently explicit, he can have no hope of effecting his object, or of being useful to those infatuated persons, who are daily becoming the victims of their own folly or imprudence, in allowing themselves to be led into speculative undertakings, by the fallacious representations of those who endeavour to have it believed that they are the *great friends* of the people, who talk and write of cheap land, and the fortunes to be easily and rapidly made in the parts of the world where the territory they have acquired is situated. It may, therefore, be necessary to enlarge a little more upon this important subject.

No one can deny, but that an emigrant, possessing capital, may purchase at a cheap rate, either from Government or from speculators, a considerable extent of good land. Let us, however, suppose that he has done so, and taken possession of it: he may then fairly ask what advantage has he gained, or how has he benefited himself by doing so?—the answer, we may suppose will be, that he has acquired and can call *his own*, a large and fine estate, for comparatively a trifling sum of money; but he, no doubt, immediately after discovers that it will take a much larger to enclose, clear, and cultivate it, or even a small part of it. In order, however, to make the best of the emigrant's situation, let us again suppose that he has two or three sons, equally as fit as himself to till the ground; but, still it cannot, we may believe, be expected that they will

attempt to cultivate more of the land than their united exertions can bring into a state fit for the plough; for, no man of common-sense will think of employing hired workmen or labourers to carry out or extend their farming and other operations, or to add to their comforts in such new countries, where they must be paid at the ruinous rates demanded; —for instance, in New Zealand, which we shall take as an example, it being at this moment the part of the world to which emigrants are most desirous of proceeding, and where every hope of success is held out to them. The emigrant and his sons, it is presumed, will soon see, that they must inevitably make up their minds to do everything for themselves and family, however numerous, which can be required of common labourers and mechanics; for, what an immense amount of capital they must have brought out with them, or how great at once must the profits of farming be, to enable them to pay a labourer at the rate of 8*s.* a-day; a carpenter from 16*s.* to 20*s.*; brick-makers 10*s.*; men-servants £4. per month, and other tradesmen in the same proportion.* But it need not surprise any one that such wages must be required and given in New Zealand, when we find that there, for an unfurnished wooden house, of two small rooms and a kitchen, from £60. to £80. per annum is demanded. For one small unfurnished room 20*s.* per week; while for board and lodging, without malt or spirituous liquors, and

* See New Zealand, by Charles Terry, Esq. F.R.S.; Boone, New Bond Street.

the bed in the room with others, 40*s.* per week must be paid. The prices of articles of food are there also quite as exorbitant as wages. Beef, per pound, 1*s.* 4*d.*; mutton 1*s.*; pork 7*d.*; flour 5*d.*; bread 7*d.*; cheese (English) 2*s.*; butter (Irish) 2*s.* 6*d.*; potatoes, per cwt, 8*d.* &c. &c.

But it may now be asked, have not the tradespeople and labourers been quite as much misled or deceived, in the hopes of advantages held out to them, as the settlers with some capital; for it can only, occasionally, be in their power to procure that employment, without which they must starve; as, the richer class of settlers, who may at first want their help, cannot long continue to pay them at the rates of wages above-mentioned. The result, therefore, too often must be there, as it has been in some of our other colonies, that those who are under the necessity of employing them, must soon be themselves obliged to labour, in order to gain a livelihood, for equally provident and fully as credulous new-comers; so that, in the end, the greater proportion of emigrants are, it may be said, mixed together in an impoverished and confused mass, in which the former grades, which they may have held in society in the United Kingdom, are no longer discernible, but in the greater misery and destitution of those who had before been the best off in the world.

This may be represented and thought, by some, to be an over-drawn picture—and it is sincerely to be wished that it were so—of the fate of many of those unfortunates, who, led away by the enticing

prospects of independence, if not of wealth, held out to them, by the ready tools of interested men, were induced, without making due inquiries, or calculating as to what the probable expense of labour in a new colony would be, to expatriate themselves. It seems, also, of late years, to have been altogether forgotten or overlooked that, of old, almost all the settlements of Europeans, in various parts of the world were, in the first instance, formed by slave —that is, cheap labour; and the United States of America, New South Wales, and Van Diemen's Land, are not exceptions; for, what are convicts but slaves, who must labour for the public, or for the individuals to whom they are assigned, and who provide them with food, raiment, and shelter only; and, by the sweat of whose brows, so many fine estates or plantations have been brought into profitable cultivation; but a question is now forcing itself upon public attention, and it is one of vast importance,—can they be kept so by what is termed free labour?

Many emigrants, some possessing small means and others without any, are induced, by the like illusory hopes and fallacious promises to proceed to the United States of America, where they are made to believe that they must soon become rich, substantial citizens, and absurdly enough, important political personages. Part of the trifling means of the former is swallowed up in payment for their own and families' passage out; more of it disappears at the first port where they land; and where, to their

dismay, they find that they must take a long and expensive journey into the interior, before they can procure an acre of that cheap land, which they had crossed the Atlantic in search of. Long before they arrive at this Eden, still pointed out, *as only a little way further inland*, their money is entirely gone; and their dreary progess being thus terminated, they have no alternative, but to make up their minds to *slave* for those who have been on the look-out for them, and who soon bring them, by small advances of money, supplies of clothing, shoes, and food, under the necessity, *as debtors*, of submitting to their hard terms. Thus these poor dupes, as well as those who came out destitute of means, continue to toil for their task-masters, until they can scrape together a sufficiency of money (which is there hard to be got, as work of all kinds is chiefly paid for by food and clothing, often charged at exorbitant prices), when those who are able, gladly set off for their native land, or for the Canadas; (as about 6000 of them, chiefly Irish labourers, did last year,) where they are told, that they will be better paid, and infinitely better treated, than in the so much admired and lauded United States, where they too soon had enough of that liberty and equality, of which they had heard so much, and saw so little. But nearly enough has, perhaps, been said of the doings of these, would be, Aristocratic Republicans, as well as of their infatuated dupes; let us, therefore, close this part of the subject, with the following, it may be supposed,

almost unnecessary illustration, at least, as far as the United States are concerned.

Extract from a letter received from a gentleman who lately emigrated to New York to a friend in Edinburgh:—"I arrived here from Greenock after a tedious and rather dangerous passage of nearly seven weeks, in the latter end of June last. This place is in a miserably depressed state, as much so as any town in the United Kingdom; and many emigrants have returned to Europe after staying only a few days. Hundreds of them are returning to this place from the interior also, where they had gone in search of employment, without being able to find it, with the view of returning home. One gentleman (to whom he specially alludes) came here, went 1,500 miles west with his family, where he bought a farm, and after expending nearly £400. in transport from the old country, and up the country here, and on his purchase, is returning to England again to remain,—I have no doubt a more contented individual with things as they are at home than he ever was. The fact is, this is not the sort of place that it has been represented. Thousands come out here buoyed up with most extravagant ideas, in consequence of articles in (here he mentions a well-known periodical, &c.;) but when they arrive they are disappointed in the extreme. Instead of finding all their hardships are ended by getting to the United States, they find themselves worse than they were at home, surrounded by a population that, I believe, would

cheat their own father. Knavery in every shape and form abounds here, and no person, without witnessing it, can have the slightest conception of the coolness and want of shame displayed in perpetrating the grossest acts of fraud. Their laws would seem to have been framed to allow one man to cheat another. Bankruptcy is the order of the day here at present; indeed solvency is the exception, not the rule in New York."

After this exposure (and much more had it been necessary could have been brought forward,) it may now be asked,—ought emigration to be altogether discouraged; and, if so, how can our overabundant and unemployed, starving population be god rid of?—This, it must be allowed, is a very difficult question to answer; but one thing is certain, that, unless emigration becomes a great national object, and is, as such, taken up by Government, it can neither be desirable nor successful, unless it is in the instances given in the preceding pages; as very few persons who emigrate can possibly afford, for any length of time, to pay in these new countries, the wages or hire necessary to enable labourers and mechanics from the United Kingdom to live; emigration ought therefore, under present circumstances, only to be thought of or attempted by families accustomed to agricultural labour and occupations, and who may possess some capital to begin with; but these are not the description of persons to be got rid of: on the contrary, if we are hereafter to hope

for tranquillity at home, such families should, if possible, be retained and employed, so as to render us in future independent of supplies of grain from other countries; but this can only be done by their being able to obtain land (and landlords ought wisely to consider this,) at a moderate rent; and, by agriculture, upon improved principles, being extended and encouraged as it ought to be; for, it surely must be admitted that, there is no real or permanent national wealth, but what arises from a well and judiciously cultivated soil. But, what the country wants to be relieved from by a *Government plan of emigration*, is the maintenance of the multitudes created—it may be said—by the abundance of food produced, for many years past, by over-manufacturing, and who are now, owing to the vast quantities of articles of merchandise of all kinds fabricated by them and by means of machinery, and by which every market still open to us is completely glutted, said to be starving. These constitute the part of our population which it is desirable that the country should, if possible, throw off, as if it were an incubus, which is ready to overwhelm her; and for which purpose the immense sums of money, required to feed and house paupers, might be more wisely expended in enabling them, or a large proportion of them, to emigrate, in a desirable manner, to our Colonies. Yet, it must be allowed, that it is hard upon possessors of land, who are by far the manufacturers' best customers, to be obliged to furnish money for this purpose; as those who ought to

do so are the wealthy manufacturers, who, in a work published a few years ago, were asked—"in what "manner the multitudes they had congregated, like "our chiefs of old, around their baronial castles, "(alluding to their factories,) are to be fed in case "of even a temporary stagnation of the trade?" "But, (the author adds) it is beneath them to "think of such matters, and they wisely leave "subjects of this kind to be discussed hereafter by "improvident landlords, who, in consideration of "temporary advantages, have granted leases of "parts of their estates to these *squires*, to enable "them to create cities, towns and villages, the "enormous population of which, if it is to be kept "in tranquillity, must constantly require the pre-"sence of such troops as I have in view."

The following just and judicious remarks made in "The English Chronicle," under the head of "Money Market and City Intelligence," ought, in the minds of all reasonable persons, to settle the question, as to which of the parties—the manufacturers or landholders—should be attributed the present sufferings of the artisan, as well as the labouring classes; for the latter are now, unfortunately, beginning to feel the effects of the diminished value of agricultural produce, and which, notwithstanding the aid farmers may expect hereafter to derive from cheap and portable chymical manures, must, it is to be feared, increase.

"The papers by the Overland Mail, in noticing the state of markets in China, remark on the arrival

out at Macao of the John O'Gaunt and Foam with heavy cargoes of manufactured goods, by which the markets, before heavy with stocks on hand, became quite overloaded. It may be feared that the rash spirit of over-adventure, of which the despatch of one of these vessels at least is an example in point, will be followed by worse consequences still when all the ventures now on their way, or despatched since the news of the termination of the war was received, shall reach their destination in the new ports to be opened to trade. The Foam was laid on for China in June last, immediately on receipt of Sir Henry Pottinger's proclamation declaring Hong Kong and Tinghae free ports, and in fourteen days she was already loaded and cleared out, chiefly doubtless with Manchester goods, consigned perhaps in the usual improvident style against advances by consignees either in cash or bills to a certain amount of invoice. If the latter, the accommodation would probably be to full invoice amount, on the understood condition of bill renewals until returns should come to hand from sales realised in China.

"It may be, or not, that such was the character of the adventures by the two vessels named, but, in any case, it is well known that such is the reckless system by which over-production in Lancashire is kept up and disposed of. If the mischiefs infallibly resulting were confined to those immediately concerned, little sympathy would be excited or deserved. But the mischief spreads far wider, and involves the innocent more than the guilty, the honest and care-

ful manufacturers and the working classes still more than the daring and dishonest speculating master manufacturers, who have perhaps little to lose, perhaps even irretrievably insolvent at the very moment when rushing into the most gigantic operations. As at once commentary upon and evidence of the truth, so far only as the working classes, take only the facts asserted in a recent speech of Mr. Henry Ashworth of Bolton, chairman of the day at one of the revels last week of the Anti-Corn Law people at Manchester. The facts may be true or false, but coming from one of the mouthpieces of the League, they can hardly be challenged by that body as wanting in authority. The over-production naturally ending in ruinous reductions of prices, the result is visited upon the operatives in the shape of a grinding depreciation of wages, for before the master manufacturers will themselves submit to a curtailment of profits, it is clear that recourse will be had to every expedient, and the expedient most easy and most immediately at hand is to fall upon and cut down wages. 'In Preston,' says Mr. Ashworth, 'within the last three years the whole amount paid in wages has been reduced 46 per cent., and labourers are willing to work at 1*s.* per day.' Now the League have been liberal in their gibes and exultations over the depressed and degraded condition of agricultural labourers, but surely the 6*s.* per week for a manufacturing operative in 'proud' Preston is not more princely pay than the 7*s.* of the rural workman, who has his cottage and bit of garden to boot perhaps.

'In Saddleworth and the Potteries,' proceeds Mr. Ashworth, 'the reduction (of wages) during the same period was 33 per cent. In Padiham (a place or parish in the north of Lancashire) stonemasons and labourers are working *for meat*, instead of wages.' It is to be observed here, though Mr. Ashworth was cunning enough to suppress the fact, that the people in and about Padiham are chiefly hand-loom calico weavers, whose labour has been invaded and themselves reduced to the most abject pauperism by the cheaper competition of power-loom weaving. 'In Norwich,' says Mr. Ashworth again, 'weavers' wages have been reduced from 12*d.* to 8*d.* (per day of course) since 1839. In Chorley hand-loom weavers have been reduced from 5*s.* 5*d.* to 4*s.* (per week) since 1839.' At 4*s.*, however, the poor Chorley weavers are still magnificently well off compared with their less fortunate brethren at Padiham, who cannot earn the one-half. Now all this deplorable suffering, this oppression, and forced depreciation of the wages of labour is the absolute consequences of manufacturing rapacity, of production enormously stretched for successive years beyond the probable or possible capacity of markets and consumption, and of the insensate rage for amassing hoards and growing suddenly rich by strokes of speculation, instead of rising gradually and contentedly, as manufacturers of the olden time were wont to rise, by the more moral but slower progress of untiring, indefatigable, and personal industry.

"There is not, we tell Mr. Ashworth, a market

on the face of the globe, from whence for successive years the complaints have not been incessant respecting the constant glut, the overpowering imports of British cottons, and the reckless improvidence of Manchester manufacturers. We have ourselves the reports, reports which are derived from foreign official sources, from many score of foreign markets for years past, are still periodically in receipt of them, and not unfrequently giving and observing upon them under this head, and the facts we have stated invariably constitute the more prominent portion of the information. Let Mr. Ashworth mention, if he can, the foreign market where such has not been the case, and we will undertake to meet him on the matter in dispute with such authentic facts and figures as, if he be accessible to conviction, must satisfy his mind that corn-laws have as little to do with manufacturing distress as his cotton-mill, when lighted up, has with Eddystone light-house. The giant evil of low wages and short profits is, and has been, over-production."

It might be supposed (and it is not likely that the present Government are indifferent to such matters) that so fair and unquestionable a statement as this should be made known, by every possible means, throughout the United Kingdom; and then it ought to be left to the acknowledged good sense of the people, whether they will any longer submit to be the dupes of the heartless, most mischievous, and interested Anti-Corn-law League. It is not, however, in Manchester or Lancashire alone, that

distress to the extent shewn prevails, for we find that the increase of pauperism and distress in Leeds during the last four years has been truly afflictive. The following is a return of the *relief* given in money and bread to the poor of the township of Leeds, including both the in-door and the out-door paupers, and also of the number of applicants for relief at the workhouse, for the last four years :—

Years.	Relief given in Money and Bread to in-door and out-door paupers.	Number of Applications for relief.
1839	£14,105 1 10	——
1840	14,934 15 5	3,481
1841	17,275 14 $8\frac{1}{2}$	7,316
1842	23,358 14 5	14,839

Thus the increase in the amount of relief granted to the poor from 1839 to 1842 is no less than 65 *per cent.*; and the increase in the number of applications for relief from 1840 to 1842 is 326 *per cent.!* We also find, that in the United States of America, the effects of their Tariff has already been to bring down wages 20 *per cent.*; and in order to have it passed in Congress, every thing was promised to the artisans, who are now complaining of having been deceived, and that their wages have been lowered all over the country, whilst they derive no advantage from either the Tariff, or the cheapness and abundance of provisions,—and it may well be asked,—is not this the case also throughout Great Britain?

There is another class of persons besides those already mentioned, who are also cruelly misled by,

it is to be believed, the well meant, but erroneous representations of others.—We read in a work just published, that, "exclusive of those accustomed to farming, there are many individuals with certain, yet limited, annual incomes, such as retired half-pay officers, but not possessing tangible capital to any great amount. To such class of persons, with families, New Zealand is particularly adapted; and a few acres around a dwelling, devoted to pasture for the dairy, and rearing of poultry, &c. would abundantly supply all the necessaries of life. A farm of twenty acres, supposing the whole was not cultivated until the sixth year from the date of grant, would only pay altogether £7. 10*s*. of uncultivated tax, or purchase-money,—and the cultivated tax would be only 10*s*. per annum. Such a system of taxation, or rather, payment for land, would be very productive to the revenue,—both for the purposes of emigration of labourers at the expense of Government, if required, and likewise to make good any deficiency of fixed or ordinary revenue to the expenditure."

Now, of all men in the world, half-pay officers, and reduced gentlemen, are the least fitted for emigration; especially to a country where, for the hire of servants, labourers, and trades-people, such enormous sums must, as has been shewn, be paid. Let these gentlemen, if they be wise, stay at home, or else go to Ceylon, as has been already pointed out; but, if they must till the ground, let them, if possible, acquire as much as they want for the pur-

pose, in the United Kingdom; and after providing themselves with neat and comfortable cottages, only try to cultivate it, in strict conformity to a system laid down by a worthy and much to be admired Irish clergyman, who calls himself "Martin Doyle;" and, they may depend upon it, that they will find themselves much better off, than in any of the hitherto so strongly recommended new Colonies; but, above all, let them settle in Ireland, where labour is cheap, and the purchase or rent of twenty acres of land, though not quite so low as in New Zealand, New Holland, or America, is still reasonable. But the truth is,—if people of very small incomes would only condescend, or rather were able to act, *as they must do if they emigrate* to our new settlements—that is to say,—put their hand to the spade or plough, they would be far better off at home than abroad; and they would thus escape the misery too many have brought upon themselves and families, by emigrating to countries of which they knew nothing.

We also hear much of fortunes being easily made by sheep and stock-holders in New South Wales, and in Van Diemen's land. And some persons undoubtedly did so, at first, with the assistance of convicts to look after their stock, which were usually pastured within a certain distance of Sydney; but those who have, of late years, attempted to follow their example, have in very few instances been successful. Being afraid of the aborigines, as well as of the run-away convicts, they

did not like to venture into the interior; and therefore hired or employed care-takers to look after their flocks, who, of course, did just as they pleased; and in most instances, swallowed up the greater part of the profits. But, in order to shew the advantages long possessed by New South Wales and by Van Diemen's Land, as Colonies of Great Britain, over all others in point of cheap labour, the Returns are given;* and however objectionable it may—surely erroneously—be considered by some persons to employ convicts as tradesmen, servants, or labourers, it may be presumed, that neither of these countries could possibly have attained their present state of prosperity without them.

Until the year 1822, political economy was seemingly scarcely known by name in New South Wales, far less practically applied; and that with an extent of territory, and a proportion of applicable labour, compared with the consumers of the produce of that labour, far beyond what was to be found in any other part of the world. The strange anomaly presented itself there, that the Government had, up to that period, supported the people, in place of the people the Government; so that the latter were consequently compelled annually to import immense quantities of wheat — viz. from twenty to sixty thousand bushels.

To remedy so flagrant an evil, became an object of the first importance with the then new Governor, who, being aware of the vast disposable means at his command, it was not long before he devised the

* See Appendix, M.

measure of clearing portions of the country for settlers, on their paying into the Government stores five bushels of wheat for each acre so cleared; and notice was given accordingly in the public papers. The result was, that there were soon numerous applications from settlers to have their land cleared. The convicts were divided into gangs of twenty each, under an overseer, who received 3*s.* 6*d.* for each acre cleared by his gang. A thousand convicts were so employed, and it was expected that they would be able to clear at least 7000 acres of land in one year, and of course pay 35,000 bushels of wheat into store. This being but an experiment only 1000 men were employed; and, twelve bushels of wheat being considered the annual consumption of a man, the convicts thus worked for their own livelihood, and the settler was in nowise compromised in the success or failure of his gang. It may, therefore, be easily inferred, that great permanent good was done to the country; that the moral condition of the convicts was improved by their being scattered over it, in place of being, as hitherto, congregated in towns. This seems to have been an excellent plan, and the result was a vast saving of expense to Great Britain; for, not many years before, the then Governor had to draw bills upon the Treasury for £38,000; and, as the number of convicts increased, so did the expenditure, so that in 1821, it amounted to no less than £240,000, independent of £40,000 of colonial revenue. It was no doubt found to be a further improvement, to allow the convicts to go into private service, in place of keeping them in

gangs under an overseer; for, we find by the return just given that 19,247 were allowed to do so; and there were besides 3650 who held tickets of leave. This system has recently been changed;—whether wisely or not the following remarks may, perhaps, be allowed to demonstrate. They were published in a Sydney paper, in October, 1841.

"But the faction triumphed, the conciliated faction triumphed with His Excellency's assistance; the Petition of the PEOPLE, unsupported as it was by his brilliant advocacy, failed,—it was thrown aside as a matter of course, and, we are—ruined. Ministers were suffered to believe that when we had no more convicts sent here, free persons would replace them, whereas they should have learned from His Excellency, that it was the advantage we derived from convict labour that alone furnished us with the means of carrying out free men. They should have been told that, when the colonists are pennyless, it will be vain to send out cargoes of pauper operatives, even if means of transport for them were forthcoming. The convicts whose labour we are deprived of, without an effort to prevent it being made by our Governor, (for if there had been, doubtless we should have heard of it from so plain-dealing a man,) were of more worth to us than all the profit of the colonial staple. Did Sir George Gipps tell the ministers this? did he remind them that the cost alone, which themselves allow to be something not much under an annual million, out of the British treasury, on account of these convicts of whom we are deprived, would not be compensated by any ad-

vantage to the Mother Country, while it ruined *us?* Did he explain to them, as he was bound to do by his duty to England that was his mistress, and to us whom he should have looked upon as placed under his protection, that this heavy drain was not compensated by a single advantage, that it was depriving *her* of a great and *increasing* market for her manufactures; and though her market might not be closed against *our* wool, we should soon have no wool to send to it; for we cannot continue to keep up our fine flocks if we have not shepherds—we cannot have shepherds without money to pay them, —and we cannot have money when we are deprived of some hundreds of thousands every year, which we gained by convict labour? This is what he should have told them,—this, if it had been explained to the ministers, might have produced such grand and liberal measures of economy as would have proved useful to Great Britain, while they prevented our *ruin.*"

The above causes may have had certain effects; but, we cannot suppose that they have occasioned even half the mischief set forth in the following alarming statement.

"A list of insolvents in Sydney and its neighbourhood, from February 1 to August 4, 1842, a period of six months and four days, has been received. The sheet which they cover is larger than a side of the *Morning Herald*, and on it particulars of each insolvency are arranged under the heads of 'names and calling,' 'residence,' 'trustee's name,' 'date,' 'liabilities,' 'assets,' 'deficiencies,' 'dividends,' &c.

It will scarcely be credited that during this period, 392 persons or firms have been publicly declared insolvent since the new act which came into operation in the colony. The liabilities of some of the estates are very great, surprisingly so for any place save the metropolis of the British empire.

"The following are the amounts for which some of the failures have taken place:—13,696*l.* 16,000*l.* 50,058*l.* 37,750*l.* 20,113*l.* 33,000*l.* 14,000*l.* 34,110*l.* 28,669*l.* 10,086*l.* 175,235*l.* 11,721*l.* 7,143*l.* 5,126*l.* 6,335*l.* 15,819*l.* 34,843*l.* 5,608*l.* 112,697*l.* 30,997*l.* 5,759*l.*

"The total of the liabilities of the 392 insolvents is, in round numbers, one million and a quarter of pounds sterling; many of them, however, shew good assets. We may add that the list is an official one, and signed by H. L. Brabazon, office, King-street, Sydney."

It must now be evident, from what has been said as well as pointed out, that the great and ruinous want that has been experienced of late years, in every part of the world (except in New Holland and Van Diemen's Land) wherein colonization has been attempted, was *moderately priced labour*. Emigrants, especially at first, must dispense with all the elegancies of life, many of the comforts, and most of the articles which tradesmen can supply; or, at least, be content with possessing as few of them as possible; but they cannot accomplish any important object in agriculture, unless they are assisted by *man*, and that at a cheap and reasonable rate;

otherwise, all their exertions and knowledge of cultivation, must inevitably be as fruitless as hopeless.

Putting our vast East Indian possessions out of the question, where large capitalists only can hope to prosper, of all our colonies, Ceylon is the only one, in which free labour can, at present, be calculated upon at a low rate. Food, as well as the few trifling articles required by the labouring portion of the population of that charming island, are very cheap. The native tradesmen work cheaply and well in wood of all kinds; and, equally so in iron and other metals; and they make almost every description of dress or clothing at very moderate charges. Servants' wages are low; and they, at the same time, find themselves with food and clothing; in short, it has been the object of this work, to afford an emigrant, wishing to proceed to that part of the world, such information as will enable him to understand what he is about to undertake, as well as what difficulties he has to contend with; and, he will also be enabled to estimate properly the advantage of settling in Ceylon in preference to any of our other colonies. In Ceylon, land can be purchased either from Government, (at five shillings per acre,) or from the natives at as moderate a price as in any of our new settlements; but, with respect to the parts of it to which emigrants ought to proceed, according to the objects they may have in view, be they agricultural or commercial, it is hoped that this work, while it may interest and amuse readers in general, will at the same time, in some

measure, serve as a guide to them, to the most desirable parts of it.

Ceylon, as the reader has been shewn in the preceding pages, is one of the most beautiful islands in the world; rich in vegetation, and valuable on account of its natural productions. Its climate is so mild and agreeable, that, even in ancient times, when it was known by the name of Taprobane, both Diodorus Siculus and Pliny spoke of it in the highest terms; the former remarks, that though under the equinoctial line, it is so temperate, that the inhabitants are but little annoyed by either heat or cold; and that their fruits ripened during the whole year; and the latter observes, that their festivals are devoted to the chase; that they delight most in that of the tiger and elephant. Their fields are in a high state of cultivation. They have no grapes, but abundance of apples; and, it is not uncommon, for them to attain the age of one hundred years.

Major Forbes tells us, in his "Eleven Years in Ceylon," that, according to native chronicles, the ancestors of a people whom Britons long regarded as savages, and for some time treated as slaves, existed as a numerous, and comparatively civilized nation at a period antecedent to the discovery of Great Britain and its semi-barbarous inhabitants. That the ancient and continued annals of the Singalese race have been preserved for upwards of twenty-three centuries, and describe the erection or formation of all those extensive cities, temples, and tanks

—whose ruins (some of which are spoken of in the preceding chapters of this work) and numerous inscriptions, remain to verify the historical records. For a great proportion of that period, the natives of Ceylon, probably, owing, it may be supposed, to their being divided into castes, remained stationary, or rather retrograded in arts and intelligence.

According to Cosmas, an Egyptian merchant, Ceylon had become in the sixth century, or in the time of Justinian, the chief seat of the commerce of the Indian Ocean. Vessels entered its ports from the most remote parts of the East; and the merchants of Ceylon, in their turn, were not deficient in commercial enterprize. In the latter part of the thirteenth century, Ceylon was visited by Marco Polo, a Venetian, who says, that it is the finest island in the world; the king is called Lendernoz; the men and women are idolaters, go naked, save that they cover their loins with a cloth; have no corn but rice; and oil of sesomons, milk, flesh, wine of trees, abundance of brasil, the best rubies in the world, sapphires, amethysts, and other gems. He also states, that a number of pilgrims from remote parts visited Adam's Peak, where some holy reliques were preserved of this great ancestor of mankind: consisting of his fore-teeth and one of his dishes. In the year 1281, the Great Khan of Tartary sent an embassy to Ceylon, and was fortunate enough to succeed in obtaining from the king of the island, two of the above-mentioned teeth, the dish, and a lock of Adam's hair.

In about a century afterwards, Ceylon was visited by Sir John Mandeville, who appears to have been better informed, than preceding travellers, as to the dimensions of the island; the circumference of which he makes to be eight hundred miles, which is not far from the truth. It must then, however, have greatly declined from its former civilization and importance as a commercial country. He mentions also, that it contained a large portion of wilderness, and was infested by serpents, crocodiles, and wild beasts, such as elephants, &c. &c.

Those who wish to be better acquainted with what is related of the monarchs who have reigned in the island, as well as with the religion of Boodhoo, must be referred not only to the history of Ceylon by "Philalethes," but also to Major Forbes's "Eleven Years in Ceylon," in which will be found much interesting information upon both such subjects. But, this fine and valuable island, was from the year 1505 destined to undergo many great and detrimental changes; for, it was at that epoch that the Portuguese, under Laurence D'Almeida, the son of the Viceroy of Goa, first landed on its shores.

The events which took place from that period till the Dutch Admiral Spilbergen arrived at Batticaloa in 1602, and the proceedings of both Dutch and Portuguese until the year 1656, when the latter were driven out of Colombo, and in 1658 finally expelled from the island, are sufficiently detailed in "Philalethes'" History of Ceylon, which has been above alluded to; in which is also given what is

necessary to be known of the island whilst the maritime provinces remained under the Dutch, and until their conquest by us in 1796; when they were annexed to the British dominions; the Honourable Frederic North being the first British Governor.

But, what with the constant wars which had been carried on during both the Portuguese and Dutch possession of the sea coast, and the consequent neglect of cultivation, Ceylon had as much decayed from its ancient grandeur and importance, as it had decreased in population. But, after the British conquest, it still remained a weak and unconnected acquisition, with a dangerous, faithless, and hostile kingdom in its centre, until General Sir Robert Brownrigg having deposed the King of Kandy, on account of his cruelties, his dominions were vested in the Sovereign of Great Britain, and the whole island thus became an integral part of the British dominions. The discontents and disappointments, however, of the Kandyan Chiefs, some of whom had hoped to have been put by us upon the throne, in place of the deposed Rajah, rendered our possession, of the naturally very strong and almost impenetrable kingdom of Kandy, exceedingly precarious. The consequence was, that these disappointed Chiefs were able to exercise sufficient influence over the minds of their always subservient followers or dependents, so as to induce them to break out into an open and alarming rebellion—as it was termed—and which was not suppressed until the troops employed had undergone many privations

and hardships, and when the reduced population had again been thrown still farther back in civilization.

But, it cannot be properly said, that Ceylon was permanently annexed to the British dominions, until General Sir Edward Barnes, who succeeded Sir Robert Brownrigg in the Government, wisely threw it completely open to the approach of our forces; by forming, at enormous labour, but triflingly comparative expense, excellent highways to its very centre; then indeed, but not till then, there could be no longer a doubt but that, under a humane and just Government, it must once more become in the South-east, what Great Britain is in the North-west, the Queen of Isles; and "the fabled splendour of a descent from the sun, or of a kindred relation to the Lion, may ultimately vanish in the true glory, the real prosperity, and the solid advantages, both commercial, moral, and intellectual, which she will derive from her union with the British crown."

The chief object, as before stated, which has been kept in view in this work, is to point out, to those intending to become settlers, and especially to persons possessing a limited capital, the parts of Ceylon to which they ought to proceed, according to the objects they may have in view. For the surface of the interior varies greatly, and in no part of the world is the distinction between high-land and low-land so obvious. It may be properly divided into flat country, hilly, and mountainous. The mountainous is skirted by the hilly; and the latter is, generally, bounded by flat country. Dividing

the island into almost equal parts, by an imaginary line from west to east, the mountainous region will occupy the middle of the southern half. It is difficult to describe, accurately, the boundaries or extent of the hilly division. Perhaps, it may extend from the mountains, from ten to fifteen, and, in some places, to twenty miles. The flat country surrounds what was, of old, considered the Kandyan provinces, with the exception of the western boundary, which is hilly. The features of the three divisions of the interior, are necessarily peculiar: grandeur is the characteristic of the mountainous, beauty of the hilly, and too much sameness of the low country; a defect which even its surprising and surpassing luxuriant vegetation cannot remove.

It ought to be mentioned, that by far the greatest extent, of what may be called the flat country, is to the north and north-east of the mountains, and though in this is included the noble harbour of Trincomalie; yet, it constitutes that portion of the island, to which it would not, for some time to come, be desirable or prudent to call the attention of settlers,—at least, to the greater part of it. There, certainly, much may be done to extend cultivation, which naturally leads to improvement of climate; but, at first, this ought, chiefly, to be under the auspices of Government; as, it would be altogether beyond the power or means of individuals; and, when attempted, it must be with the view of greatly increasing the revenue of the country; and, how this may be judiciously effected, has been already shewn.

Many parts of the great tract of country, spoken of as to the southward of an imaginary line, drawn, it may be supposed, from about Chilaw on the west, to Batticaloa on the east coast, with the exception of Lower Ouvah, as well as a considerable part of the Mahagam-pattas, and most of Wellassé, (three considerable provinces, in most places covered with thick, and occasionally low stunted jungle, and infested with wild beasts,) are those to which it is most desirable that the attention of settlers should be directed; for, there the country is very healthy, and there a variety of rich soils are to be found, which could be made to yield, even by the native system of tillage, all kinds of grain and other productions of the finest tropical countries.*

Mr. Bennett in his "Manual of Useful Information," (to which those intending to settle in Ceylon are particularly referred,) tells us, that, the island abounds with teak, satin-wood, black and white ebony, calamander, iron-wood, red-wood, tulip-wood, and indeed with the most valuable timber in endless variety, and adapted for every domestic and ornamental purpose. He gives the names of ninety species, and adds, — "it is by no means improbable, from what is generally known of the varieties of timber imported into Great Britain, that scarcely one of these varieties of Kandyan trees has ever been seen in the London market." He further observes, that, "too much cannot be said in favour

* See Appendix Q, (Vol. I.) for proof of the healthiness of the district of Galle.

of the fruits of this magnificent country; and very little cultivation is required to improve the several indigenous varieties or to perfect exotics, which, from time to time, have been introduced from various parts of the world."

The capabilities of many parts of India, the fertility of much of its soil, the cheapness of food and labour; and the certainty that the best cotton, sugar, &c. can be produced there; have long been admitted. But, in these, and in many other respects, Ceylon cannot be surpassed by any country of the same extent. Other articles of extensive consumption in the United Kingdom, and elsewhere, have been long exported from India; and we are continually adding new staples to our imports from thence; such as tea from Assam, linseed, tallow, &c. With respect to the tea produced in Assam, the existence there of the tea plant, in a wild state, had for some years been known to the agents of the East India Company; and a correspondence on the subject of its cultivation, had taken place between the Government in India and the Directors in England. Specimens of the tea prepared from the wild plant had been forwarded to Europe, and though they were of a quality inferior to the ordinary teas of China, still they were sufficiently good to justify the belief, that, by cultivation and improved manipulation, a marketable article might be produced. With this view directions were given for the cultivation of the tea plant on a limited scale; and natives skilled in the various

processes to which the leaves are exposed were engaged at Canton. Not long ago, a portion of the produce of the establishment arrived in this country. The contents of four chests were gratuitously distributed to various commercial and political departments in the United Kingdom; also to the leading tea-brokers, tea-tasters, &c. with the view of testing the merits of the tea by the opinions of competent judges. The result was extremely favourable; so much so, that the remaining chests were submitted to the trade by auction. But, it is the decided opinion of many, that several parts of Ceylon are also admirably adapted for the growth of the tea-plant; and, with the aid, in the first instance, of a few Chinese to instruct the settlers and natives in the process pursued in its preparation for market, there can be no doubt but that those Europeans who may attempt its cultivation will be successful.

We find that, of East India produce, the article which most decidedly takes the lead in British and European markets, as classed with the same article the produce of other countries, such as our West Indian possessions, and certain parts of America, is Indigo; but, it is only from factories under European management that the fine specimens are obtained; whilst the quality of that which is under native management is very inferior, and said to be always falsely packed; the best being placed at the top of the boxes, whilst the bulk is of little value. That the plant from which indigo is produced

could be successfully cultivated in Ceylon, is certain; but the vapour which issues from the fermented liquor is extremely injurious, even to the negroes engaged in the process in the West Indies. It would, therefore, not be advisable to speculate in this valuable article in Ceylon, unless free and hardy labourers, from the south-east coasts of Africa, were induced to emigrate to Ceylon, for this and other purposes; and this is a point deserving the attention of Government; for though the island possesses a considerable and an increasing agricultural and labouring population, the demand for them, if emigration to this fine island were only encouraged as it ought to be, would, in time, exceed the supply, and consequently the price would become so greatly enhanced, as to check if not entirely to put a stop to improvements; for, according to the interesting documents which are given in the Appendix,* slavery will soon terminate in Ceylon. It should, however, be here remarked that, so temperate and excellent is the climate, that even Europeans can, with perfect safety, engage in almost any kind of farm work in Ceylon; but, as they would require to be so much more expensively fed, clothed and lodged, than the natives, no settler could afford to pay them sufficiently high wages, except as assistants or overseers.

By the documents just referred to, it has been shewn that the Ceylon proprietors of slaves were amongst the first to set an example to the world in the abolition of slavery. But, in that island it had for

* See Appendix N.

ages existed in its mildest form; so much so, that it is questionable if the condition of these people will be improved by their emancipation. The Kandyan chiefs, for what seemed to them strong reasons, resisted the measure as long and as much as they thought prudent; but, they are not men who will venture to oppose any measure which they see the Government intend to carry;—they consequently, yet reluctantly, yielded the point. This abolition of slavery and slave trade mania—for it ought to be so termed—has cost the country many millions of money; and yet, after all, the horrid trade is not and cannot be suppressed, and it still remains doubtful if any good has been effected; and, whilst the measure has deprived many of our Colonies of indispensable labourers, it has, at the same time, greatly increased the sufferings and misery of the unfortunate Africans carried on board the slave ships, which, in spite of all our exertions to prevent it, are still employed in the barbarous traffic. And to crown all, we have recently seen the result of the expensive and mad attempt to civilize Africa by dictionaries, model farms, physical sciences, and political economy. By these means—will it be believed?—it was intended (as observed in the "Times") to put down the slave trade at its fountain head, to teach the chiefs that it was their interest to be humane, and to pave the way for the introduction of Christianity; and all this was to have been accomplished with two Government steamers!—Not waiting for the tardy lapse of centuries, as civilization used to do in times of old, but

moving at a rail-road pace, within the brief lives of the two great promoters of the scheme, or their still more ephemeral African Civilization Society.

It may here be observed, that sugar can be produced in many parts of Ceylon, in any required quantities, and especially if the system pursued in our West India Colonies were adopted in the cultivation of the canes, their collection when ripe, and conveyance to the mill to be bruised, in order to extract the juice which flows from them into the proper vessels set to receive it; by which means so much labour is saved in the operations of boiling, clarifying, &c. all of which are so well known as to make it quite unnecessary to say more upon the subject; unless it be, that Europeans, who would thus proceed in Ceylon, would have many advantages over the natives and others engaged in producing sugar in the East India Company's territories, where, except it be at Calcutta, neither mechanical nor chemical skill have as yet been introduced.

It should also be known, that the action of the sun, upon the sea water thrown up at a certain time of the year into natural reservoirs upon the south-east coast of Ceylon, forms vast quantities of salt; and far more, by due attention on the part of man, might be obtained; and as salt is no longer, it is concluded, a Government monopoly, profitable speculations in it might be entered into by settlers in that part of the island, for not only supplying the whole country with that necessary of life, but also the many parts of the East, where it is so much

wanted.—The duty charged upon its importation into the Company's territories is therefore given in its proper place.

A description not only of the soils to be met with in Ceylon, but also of the various kinds of grain cultivated there, is likewise given in the preceding pages; and it is to be supposed that some of the latter may be usefully brought to the notice of agriculturists in general. These might, in the first instance, be tried on the lofty Horton Plains, and at Nuwara-Ellia, as well as in some of the other elevated situations; and, if they should succeed there, it may be reasonably expected, that some of them might be introduced with advantage, even into Great Britain. It is, however, most gratifying to find, that the attention of those in power in India has been directed to such objects; for in the report of the meeting of the Agricultural Society, in May last, particular notice is taken of the report of the Government Botanical Garden at Saharunpore, by which it appeared, that, in compliance with Lord Auckland's orders, large parties of collectors had been sent early in the seed season of 1839 to the Himalaya, who had made a valuable collection of seeds. In 1838, upwards of 500 species were sent from the Himalayas to England, but most of them were considered unworthy of attention; while in the next year the seeds were selected rather on account of their choice quality, than for the sake of obtaining numerical variety. Nearly all these germinated successfully, and the different kinds of Himalaya

pines had flourished, in almost every instance, in the extreme parts of both Great Britain and Ireland, the severity of the winter having left the seedlings uninjured. The lucerne sent from Candahar, and the Affghan clover, had likewise flourished in England; but the latter, which is said to be important on account of its great luxuriance, and the avidity with which it is sought for by cattle, had not as yet attracted sufficient attention.

By the Superintendent of the Botanical Garden, a constant succession of useful seeds, agricultural, vegetable, and medicinal, had been received both from the India House and from other places. The carob-tree, the seeds of which are eaten in Syria, was found to thrive, and expected to prove of great benefit to the poorer classes in India. An experiment had been tried which augured well for the cultivation of cotton. Some specimens of soil from the island of Cheduba had been analyzed, as well as some specimens of American soil, and they were found to be precisely identical. In a few years it was expected not only that that island, but many parts of India, would produce cotton equal to the very best in America. All these facts tend to illustrate the great and progressive development of which our Indian possessions are susceptible, and there is no doubt, but that Ceylon cannot be surpassed, in these respects, by any tropical region on earth; for, where can also be found a climate so temperate and admirably suited for so many kinds of natural productions; such as cinnamon, coffee, and different sorts of spices.

Many may think that it would be presumptuous for any one to say, that it might be questionable, and that time alone can shew, if it was either politic or judicious, to have granted to a people, like the native inhabitants of Ceylon, so suddenly, and before—as many thought—they were prepared for it, such a very liberal form of government, as has been established there: and of which their very confined views, habits of servility, feelings strongly biassed by the influences of castes, attachment to heathenism, as well as strange notions of what we consider morality, rendered them altogether (as the preceding pages have shewn) incompetent to form even an opinion.

Mr. Bennett in his "Manual of Useful Information," (published last year) in speaking of the Church and other Missions, tells us that the whole of the Scriptures and Book of Common Prayer have been translated into familiar Singalese, besides numerous elementary school books and religious tracts. And he adds—"It is, however, a subject of general regret to the Missions, that, although in the immediate neighbourhood of a nominally Christian population, scarcely one native family out of a hundred, unless immediately connected with them, abstains, on religious principles, from the ceremonies and practice of devil worship. When their wizards, astrologers, and conjurors are converted, they will quit the devil practices, by which the native minds are so extraordinarily worked upon, as to render them pliant and subservient victims to the grossest

impositions that ever fettered the spirit of man. This may be calculated on as a certain effect of the light of Christianity upon the minds of the *soi disant* Magi, who now hold bodies and souls in perpetual thraldom. But until this grand evil be removed, and by the assistance of a magistracy, whereever it may be needful, in severely punishing all such impostors, the fears of the ignorant natives will not be overcome by merely professing themselves converts to Christianity. The conversion of one greatly dreaded astrologer and devil-worshipper, will do much to reconcile the natives to the power of Christianity over the wiles of the evil one, and tend to reduce their fears of the *Maha Yaka*, or great demon, more than can be hoped for by other means."

"The caste of Seppidiwigie Karayo, or sorcerers, is one of the greatest stumbling-blocks to Christianity that now presents itself, and on its gradual conversion very much depends; for the superstitious natives will never altogether abandon devil worship, so long as its priests have such power over their minds, as to inspire these deluded creatures with the dreadful conviction that both their own bodies and the lives of their cattle, are at their (the sorcerers') command."

"Our missionaries may make proselytes of Singalese and Malabars, but they appear to have little or no chance with any of the many thousands of the followers of Ali and Mahommed, of whom I have not yet heard that they have converted even a soli-

tary individual. And, indeed, amongst the former, the first and most ready converts have been those who anticipated employment in the missionary establishments as the reward of their apostacy from their original faith."—These are, however, the people, who have been suddenly placed (no doubt, to their great surprise!) by a liberal Government—it may be said—on an equality with the intelligent and respectable class of British subjects settled, or about to settle, in Ceylon.

But we are told, in a work written previously, that the result of this great change has been, that the island is already advancing rapidly beyond that barrier of mediocrity, which in Asia seems to have been erected to arrest both mind and manners at a particular point of civilization. It, however, may be asked, how are we to reconcile this opinion with the account given of them, last year, by Mr. Bennett?

Direct taxes on cultivated land have been, most wisely, first moderated, than carefully arranged, fairly levied, and finally redeemed; a whole people have thus passed, in an instant, and, we are told, with perfect safety to the Government, (and who, in these times, could apprehend danger, or anticipate any other result?) from most abject subserviency to complete freedom; and, it is added, that the effects of these measures have already been, a rapid improvement in the face of the country, a most beneficial change in the native character, generally diminished taxation, a rapidly increasing revenue, a prosperous and happy people, and it is not too much

to say, an improved climate. These are said to be the fruits of the wise administration of the affairs of Ceylon by its recent Governors. But in their eager attempts to promote the welfare of the people upon modern liberal principles, they, and their admirers, seem to have forgotten, or altogether overlooked, a circumstance, obvious to those acquainted with Ceylon affairs, and which ought to be mentioned; — that the foundation of this so much boasted of prosperity, was chiefly laid, long before, by those enlightened and able men, Sir Robert Brownrigg and Sir Edward Barnes. To their wise and energetic measures, followed up, or in some degree altered, so as to suit the notions of the not always wisely-zealous *philanthropists* of the day, should properly be attributed most of the improvements in agriculture, as well as in the appearance of the country. For, how could these have been effected without the wisely planned and ably executed conquest of the Kandyan kingdom; without establishing in it, what it so much wanted,—that is to say, a judiciously conceived and efficient form of government, suited to the state and ideas of the people; and without throwing it open, at a cheap rate, and in conformity to the ancient laws and customs of the country, by means of high roads, to future improved and intended cultivation, as well as to commercial advantages. On the other hand, their successors in the government, though they had power to alter or improve, appear to have been, in some measure, blind to the best interests of the island; and have

continued to exact, as long as they could, and as a source of revenue, ruinous export duties upon insular productions; which, if not removed by our Home Government, will drive (indeed, they have all but done so already) at least Ceylon cinnamon out of the British and Foreign markets, and transfer that lucrative branch of trade into the hands of the Dutch. This, surely, it must be admitted, was, at all events, not a line of policy likely to promote the welfare of a colony, or to benefit the mother country.

But, it should now be observed, that for a trifling consideration, or rather for no consideration whatever, the Home Government, for some years past, apparently influenced by the liberal spirit of the times, has lavished millions of acres of fine land, in our various colonies, upon speculators, or, in general, incompetent and injudicious emigrants. Yet, there does not appear to be any good reason, why a certain but very moderate land or crown rent,—besides the original purchase-money, after a fixed number of years allowed for improvement by cultivation, should not be exacted for all such land. This, in place of retarding (as some theorists have tried to prove) would accelerate and promote cultivation, by exciting actual settlers to exertion; whilst it would, in time, become a source of permanent revenue to the mother country; part of which might be laid out in improvements, such as in making roads, extending inland navigation, &c. as well as for the government and protection of the colonies;

and it would also, in some measure, serve as a desirable check upon those companies, which, taking advantage of this—it is hoped, that it may not be deemed presumptuous in considering—unwisely devised system, have already purchased from Government, enormous tracts of land, for, comparatively, a mere trifle, with the view of disposing of them afterwards, at a certain profit, to incautious, badly informed, and ill-advised emigrants; who very soon, and to their surprise, have found, from the exorbitant price of *labour*, that they cannot possibly attempt to bring their acquisitions into cultivation.

It has now been shewn, that none but these speculators have been benefited; an immense extent of already disposed-of land thus remains, like some of the large grants to individuals, useless and in its natural wildness; as it is only here and there that spots which have passed into the hands of persons accustomed to practical farming, and agricultural labour, are to be found under a system of profitable tillage. When, therefore, the present system of colonization is considered in all its bearings, it must be obvious, that, if emigration is duly encouraged and promoted, it would, perhaps, be more prudent, were Government, in place of disposing of vast tracts of country to speculators, to give small but sufficient portions of it, *gratis*, to families, or to able-bodied individuals, desirous of pushing their fortunes in a foreign land; for, it should again be observed, that as it is deemed necessary to get rid of our redundant population, it at once becomes indis-

pensable, that the individuals, who are said to be starving at home, should be provided by Government, *and by Government only*, (the expense of which would, of course, have to be repaid by the towns, counties, or parishes, to which they might belong,) with a free and sufficiently comfortable passage to the part of the world intended to be colonized; and as the rate-payers would thus, to a certain extent, be relieved from the burthen of daily providing for such numbers of paupers, their being obliged so to contribute, could not be looked upon as a grievance, or as an unreasonable charge. When these emigrants arrive at the place of their destination, it may be supposed, from there being usually abundance of wood in such new countries, that they could be able to find cover for themselves, however severe may be the approaching winter; they would, however, require to be supplied with certain agricultural implements (a preference being given to those suitable for spade cultivation, as that to which the Irish, especially, are most accustomed), also with seed to be sown, as well as with a reasonable allowance of food, until their crops could ripen and become available for their support.

The expense of this could not, properly, and under such circumstances, be expected to be refunded by pauper emigrants; but, at a certain and fixed period, this gratuitously bestowed land—no matter into whose hands it may have passed—should be liable to pay for ever, or until it is redeemed at a stipulated price, a moderate rent to the Crown,

the amount of which should, perhaps, and in order to prevent its being easily sold by improvident persons, be greater than that charged upon land which had been purchased at a regulated price by emigrants of a superior class; who, from possessing capital, had been able to find their own passage, as well as in every other respect to support and supply themselves, without the assistance of the Government agents, who might be appointed to superintend the necessary arrangements, with what should constitute them freeholders or independent settlers; and, for whom, the poorer class of emigrants, sent out at the public expense, would, *in order to get money*, to enable them to purchase indispensable articles of British manufacture, be glad, occasionally, to work, it may be presumed, at reasonable rates of wages. But, as labour must necessarily be allowed to find its own value, and as it might not be advisable for the local government to interfere, if this system cannot keep down its price, it is altogether hopeless to look for prosperity in any new country deprived of slave or convict — that is, of *cheap labour*.

It has been thought advisable, to introduce the following letter from Dr. Chalmers; as it shews, in the strongest manner, how necessary it is that some public measure should be adopted, with a view to assist persons desirous of emigrating; but no society, it is to be feared, can do more, than enable such people to go out, unfortunately, to add to the numbers already in our new colonies, or in the United

States of America, who, from the want of means on the part of those to whom they looked for employment, are now suffering so severely from actual starvation, that hundreds of them are endeavouring to find their way back from the latter to the United Kingdom, as many have done already; and Dr. Chalmers and his charitable friends may rely upon it, that emigration can never be rendered useful or desirable, unless it is attempted under the sanction and with the support of Government.

"Edinburgh, Dec. 29, 1842.

"My dear Sir,—I think I told you some time ago that I had received no less than twenty different applications, from as many Emigration Societies in the west of Scotland, to most, if not all, of which I have given a contribution.

"I resolved when the number had come to twenty that I would make a change in my own treatment of their applications.

"I have since received two additional applications —one by letter subscribed 'Wm. Salmond,' from the Bridgeton District Emigration Society—another by a personal call from two men who appeared in behalf of the 'Glasgow Calton Canadian Village Emigration Society.'

"Now, however painful the necessity for refusing to entertain any more of these specific applications, multiplying upon us by a process of endless subdivision, yet my heart bleeds for the distress which

has given birth to them; and I am still willing to make one sacrifice more in behalf of emigration.

"Let a society be formed in Glasgow, which will undertake to examine all the special claims, and to meet them, as far as it is enabled to do, from a general fund, formed by a general subscription from the country at large. Let this society be recommended to public confidence by the guarantee of known and creditable names. Let subscribers at a distance be henceforth protected from the appliance of parties who are perfect strangers to them, and be henceforth relieved from the necessity of ascertaining the merits of each separate application, and I have no doubt but a very large sum may still be had whenever the present system is superseded, by which the patience, though not the wealth, of contributors has been well nigh exhausted.

"Would Government give their countenance to such a society, this additional sanction would stimulate the liberality of all who feel for the distress of their countrymen, and are most desirous of relieving them, if they best knew how to do it effectually.

"I shall most willingly share as a humble contributor towards such an object; and I do think that my compliance with twenty of the bygone applications entitles me at least to make the suggestion, whether it shall be adopted and acted on or not.

"But before I conclude, I must, though you are already aware of it, testify my own opinion of the utter inefficiency of emigration as a lasting expe-

dient of relief for the distress of a redundant or unemployed population. At the most it will but yield a transient and temporary relief from the pressure which is now felt in the manufacturing districts of our country. I cannot see my way to any scheme of permanent amelioration for the working classes, but through the medium of a commensurate parochial system, by which a universal education, both Christian and common, shall be provided for our people. The scheme of a poor law is beginning to look at us in good earnest; and I shall now cease to lament what I hold to be the infatuation of expending a five times greater sum, and doing worse than nothing with it, than would suffice for the establishment and vigorous operation of those moral causes, by which alone the comfort and economic prosperity, as well as the transcendently higher interests, of the common people, can be placed beyond the reach of every fluctuation.

"I have made many an effort for the elevation of that class in society whom I most love—I mean our artisans and our labourers—but my season of effort has now passed away, and I therefore conclude with the expression of every wish, and my most earnest prayers, for a larger sufficiency of this world's comforts and all those spiritual blessings which furnish and prepare for the world to come, in behalf of the common people of Scotland.

"I am, my dear Sir, yours most truly,

"THOMAS CHALMERS.

"To Wm. Collins, Esq., Glasgow."

It is asserted—but this is an extreme case—that in Paisley alone, there are upwards of 5,000 persons desirous of emigrating to the Canadas, and who, from want of means, are unable to go there. From this, as well as from what is known to be the case in all the manufacturing districts, it is evident that, if it were possible to make the expense of their being sent out, in the manner just proposed, fall in some measure upon wealthy manufacturers, who, as already stated, have been the cause of their being thus congregated to starve, it surely ought to be done; as it is well known that numbers of these gentlemen have now, prudently, become money-lenders upon mortgages on land, to improve the cultivation of which, too many landlords, as well as tenants, expecting that agricultural produce would continue remunerative, had unwisely borrowed in various ways and from various sources considerable sums, which were laid out upon its improvement, and in the consequent employment of thousands of agricultural labourers. The following important document will, however, clearly shew that land has contributed far more towards the maintenance of paupers, in the shape of poor-rates, than its fair proportion; and it proves that this, as well as the expense of sending out emigrants, should be made a general charge, or tax, upon all descriptions of property or income.

"An analysis of the various parliamentary returns relative to the poor rates, &c. from 1747 to 1841, a period of 94 years, has been compiled by J. Row-

botham, Esq., at the request of E. Wodehouse, Esq., M.P., which furnishes the following indisputable facts:—With regard to the comparative amount paid by land, and by other descriptions of property, such as dwelling-houses, mills, factories, &c. and manorial profits, which is the only classification that appears to have been laid before Parliament, I have referred to the Appendix E, p. 14, attached to the report from a select committee on poor-rate returns, 1824, (420); to the account of the amount levied by assessment in England and Wales for the year ending 25th March, ordered to be printed 1st March, 1827 (No. 120); and also an abstract of returns for the year ended 25th March, 1833, printed by order of the House of Commons, 27th May, 1834, (No. 355). By computing from the abstracts of returns, for the year ended 25th March, 1833, I find that on poor-rate assessment

Land has paid the sum of .	£255,150,063
Dwelling-houses . . .	123,716,217
Mills, factories, &c. . .	16,547,390
Manorial profits, &c. . . .	8,652,285
Total amount of assessment in 94 years . . .	£404,065,955

"Hence it appears that land has paid 106*l.* per cent. more than dwelling-houses, and 1,442*l.* per cent. more than mills, factories, &c. By taking the average on the abstracts of returns for the years 1823, 1826, 1833, it is found that on assessment

Land paid	£269,048,176
Dwelling-houses . . .	112,687,055
Mills, factories, &c. . . .	15,589,172
Manorial profits, &c. . .	6,741,552
Total	£404,065,955

"According to these estimates, land has paid 138*l.* per cent. more than houses, and 1,625*l.* per cent. more than mills, factories, &c.; and 99*l.* per cent. more than dwelling-houses, mills, factories, &c., and manorial profits combined, whether on assessment or for relief of the poor. Or, land paid 66·5 per cent.; houses, 27·9; mills, factories, &c., 3·9; and manorial profits, 1·7."

The plan which has above been hinted at, would, as before-stated, unavoidably, in the first instance, be attended with some expense to the towns, counties, or parishes; but, as emigration, according to the letter of Dr. Chalmers, is found to be indispensable, on account of our overwhelming artisan population, there does not appear to be, in the present state of the country, a cheaper or probably a much better mode of proceeding than that which has been suggested. That mode would comparatively, be little burdensome to the public in general; and thus one great cause of the prevailing discontent in the United Kingdom might be removed. For if it were left to the option of pauper families, whether they would reject or embrace the liberal and advantageous offers of Government, of being comfortably and without any expense to themselves, sent to colonies so regulated, or of being compelled, for a maintenance,

to go into those hated and unpopular places of confinement, provided at an enormous expense, by or under the authority of poor-law commissioners, there can be no doubt as to which of the two they would prefer. Thus, it is to be hoped, tranquillity, especially in Ireland, where the introduction of the new and unsuitable poor-law is so strongly opposed by all classes of persons, (and there is little doubt, but that it will be equally unpopular, if attempted in Scotland,)—would, in some degree be insured. Thus the present Government would be freed, as they ought to be, from much of the vexatious embarrassment this untoward measure, as well as the attempts of the Anti-Corn-Law League to revive the free trade mania, are now causing, as well as likely still to cause; and, judging from the strange, and as many will think, imprudent sentiments expressed at the late Anti-Corn-Law banquet at Liverpool, Government have yet many difficulties to contend with, before they can hope to tranquillize the minds of a highly excited people. But the greatest difficulty, owing to misrepresentation, must be to prove to artisans in general, as well as to the agricultural labouring classes in Ireland, that the true causes of the present sufferings of the farmer had their origin in ruinous *over-manufacturing*, not only for the British markets, both home and colonial, but also for those of the whole world, in which there is now, unfortunately, so little sale for their wares, that manufacturers no longer deem it prudent to give them that employ-

ment without which they must starve; and to both, that they have too long and unwisely submitted to be the dupes and ready tools of interested agitators, who, they may rely upon it, will take good care to conceal from them, that if landlords, tenants, and their work-people, are ruined by low prices for agricultural produce, their own sufferings must thereby be vastly augmented.

The speeches, however, of some of the gentlemen at the Liverpool banquet are so far useful, that they shew the country who are the movers of the crusade in Ireland against landlords and rents, and also, who are those who are unfairly and madly endeavouring to represent our nobility and landed gentry to be, in the present day, as great enemies of the people, as those of France unluckily were, prior to the terrible and bloody Revolution in that country, the very recollection of which makes all good and loyal Frenchmen shudder. To frustrate the views of evil-minded persons, who would be delighted to see similar scenes enacted in the United Kingdom, the best mode of proceeding would probably be for Government to promote, something in the way suggested, an extensive system of emigration, especially from the manufacturing districts, to our Colonies.

The emigration of persons possessing a limited capital or income, to Ceylon, in the manner pointed out in the preceding chapters, is quite distinct from the above; for there, both land and labour, as well as the common necessaries of life, may all be

obtained at exceedingly low prices: they can, however, be had equally so, in the territories of the East India Company; but the difference of climate should not be overlooked; and besides, their possession of them,—judging from the fluctuations to which that part of the world has always been liable —seems to be very uncertain; whereas Ceylon must remain an integral, important, and valuable part of Her Majesty's dominions, as long as Britons retain their superiority on the ocean.

APPENDIX.

A.

EXPENSE OF MANUFACTURING SUGAR IN THE EAST INDIES.

	Rupees.	
Ten ploughings, at four annas each	2	8
Watering once, at one rupee per beegalls	1	0
Three ploughings, at five annas each	0	15
Fifteen bundles of cane for seed, at five bundles for one rupee	3	0
Cutting, cleaning, and sowing the above	0	6
Watering for two months, three times	3	0
Hoeing nine times, at three annas each time	1	11
Manuring	0	8
Tying the canes in August	0	5
Cutting the canes for manufacturing, including carrying	0	12
Rent of land	5	8
Expressing the cane, and reducing it to ghoor (or boiled juice)	10	0
	29	9
Expense of manufacturing the ghoor into sugar—thirty maunds of fire wood, at 25 rupees per 100 maunds	7	8
Servants employed	4	0
Sward grass, used for the purpose of claying	1	0
Earthen pans	0	8
Fire for boiler	3	0
	45	9

Produce.

7½	maunds	fine white benares,	at 5 rupees	46	8
3	do.	grey do	at 3 do.		
6	do.	molasses.			
4½	do.	dirt, &c.			

Appendix B.

Periods of Sowing and Reaping the different kinds of Grain throughout the Maritime Provinces of Ceylon.

COLOMBO DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Yalla Harvest. Sown from March 10th to April 30th.
Reaped from July 15th to September 30th

Maha Harvest. Sown in July and August.
Reaped from December 20th to the end of Feb.

Bale Wee Sown from September 15th to November 15th.
Reaped from December 20th to the end of Feb.

Muttches. Sown from December 15th to January 30th.
Reaped from April 10th to May 30th.

FINE GRAINS.

Yalla Harvest. Kurakkan, Meneri and Mun, sown from April 1st to June 15th.
Reaped in 3 months after sowing.

Bada Amu, in a few parts sown in April and May.
Reaped in 4 or 4½ months.
Kurakkan, Meneri, Nun and Kollu.

Maha Harvest. Sown from 15th September to 15th November.
Kurakkan and Meneri in Owittes, sown in Nov. December, and part of January.
Reaped in 3 months after sowing.

Bada Amu, sown from Sept. 15th to the end of Oct.
Reaped in 4 or 4½ months.

Karal Amu, sown in July.
Reaped in 5 or 5½ months.
Mun and Muttches Mey in Owittes, sown in Jan.
Reaped in 3 months.

CHILAW DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Maha Harvest, 1*st Crop.*
Maha Wee, Hatelie Hamba.
Sown from 1st July to 31st August.
Reaped in February.
Elenkallven, Gotiaran, Handiran, Pode Wee Calocoombele.
Sown from 1st September to 31st October.
Reaped from 1st January to 5th February.
Henety, Ratie Wee, Morunga Wee, Polle-elle Wee.
Sown from 15th November to 15th December.
Reaped in February.

Yalla Harvest, 2*nd Crop.*
Ellenkalven, Contiaran, Handiran, Pode Wee Calocoombele, Henety, Ratte Wee, Oolle-elle Wee, Moranga Wee.
Sown from 1st April to 31st May.
Reaped in August.

FINE GRAINS.

Maha Harvest, 1*st Crop.*
Natchreen, Meneri, Mun Ammoo, Tanne, Pulloe Oulondoe, Mootsma, Bade Iringo, Cara Iringo, Colle, Talle.
Sown from 1st September to 15th October.
Reaped in January.

Yalla Harvest, 2*nd Crop.*
Natchreen, Meneri, Mun, Ammoo, Tanne, Pulloe, Oulondoe, Mootasma, Bade Iringo Caral Iringo, Colle.
Sown from 1st April to 31st May.
Reaped in July and August.

MANAR DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Paalechederie.
Sown in September
Reaped in March.

Ellenkallyen. Karte Ellenkallyen, Panengeallyen, Mootomanican, Kadecalten, Ekichamba, Pondicambe and Hahally.
Sown in October.
Reaped in March.

Norroengan Chienetty and Moroega. Sown in December.
Reaped in March.

Chienetty and Moroega. Sown in May.
Reaped in August.

FINE GRAINS.

Korakkam. Sown in September.
Reaped in December.

Cadecanne. Sown in October.
Reaped in November.

Cambampullo. Koedery Wallie, Tanna.
Sown in October.
Reaped in January.

Gingilie. Sown in March.
Reaped in May.

JAFFNA DISTRICT.

PADDY.

In the four Provinces and Islands is sown in August and Sept.
Reaped in January and February.

At Caretchy
,, Poonreen } Sown in September and October.
,, Polverancattoe } Reaped in February and March.
,, Ilpecadewe

In these places except Caretchy, there is sometimes a second crop, but so trivial, as to be scarcely worthy of notice. It is sown in May and June, and principally in the cavities of tanks, &c. &c.

FINE GRAIN.

Warego.	Sown in August		Reaped in	Jan.
Sawny.	Do. in September.		do.	Dec.
Korakhan.	1st sort, sown in May		do.	Aug.
	2nd sort	Oct.	do.	Dec.
	3rd do.	Jan.	do.	March.
Tinnesawmy.	1st do.	April	do.	July.
	2nd do.	July	do.	Oct.

Pannesawmy.	1st sort sown in April	Reaped in July.
	2nd do. July	do. Oct.

A very small portion of dry grain is cultivated at Caretchy, Poonereen, Polverancattoe and Elpecadewe.

MAHAGAMPATTOO DISTRICT.

PADDY.

1st Sort.	Sown in October and November.
	Reaped in January and February.
2nd Sort.	Sown in October and November.
	Reaped in December and January
Indian Corn.	Sown in August and September.
	Reaped in October and November.
Korakhan.	Sown in August and September.
	Reaped in November and December.
Tanna.	Sown in March and April.
	Reaped in June and July.
Moongeh.	Sown in October and November.
	Reaped in January and February.

N.B.—The natives of the Mahagampattoo seldom venture on sowing any grain (Paddy and Tanna excepted), in the Yalla season.

MATURA DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Maha Harvest.	Sown in July.
	Reaped in January and February.
Yalla Harvest.	Sown in January and February.
	Reaped in July and August.

FINE GRAIN.

Sown at the same time with the Paddy, and reaped generally one month before it.

Ammo, Menerie, Tanne, Moong } Sown at all times throughout the year, and do not depend upon the seasons.

GALLE DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Maha Harvest. Ratta Wee Handiram, Kottehandiram, Nandoohandiram and El Wee.

Yalla Harvest. Sown from the 15th Feb. to the 15th April.
Kalookareyal, Ratkareyal, Sooderkareyal Kahattehamba, Soodoo Wee, and Kaharunian. Sown from the 15th of February to the 30th April.
Galpa Wee, Mukelu Wee, Ratkoonde, Tawalvo, Sooderkooro Wee, Poleyel, or Hatiel Katukooro Wee, Roombole, and Danchala—Sown from the 15th of February to the end of May.

The harvest lasts from about the middle of August until the middle of October.

With the exception of Ell Wee, the aforementioned grains are sown for the Maha season—and in addition to them, Mahama Wee Godema Wee and Balema Wee. The sowing time is from the 15th September until the end of October, and the last three sorts between the 15th of July and the end of September. They are reaped between January and February following.

FINE GRAIN.

Yalla Harvest. Karukkan, Meneri, Ammo, Tanna — Sown between March and May. Reaped in August and September.

Maha Harvest. They are sown in October and November.
Reaped in January and February.

CALTURA DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Moetas. Sown in December and January.
Reaped in April and May.

Yalla Harvest. Sown in March, April, and part of May.
Reaped in August and September.

Maha Harvest. Sown in July and August.
Reaped in January and February.

TRINCOMALEE DISTRICT.

PADDY.

1*st Crop.* Sown in October and December
Reaped in February and April.

2*nd Crop.* Sown in January and March.

TAMBLEGAM PADDY.

Sown in July; reaped in October.

DRY GRAINS.

Warrego, Semie and Tanne—sown in November, and reaped in January.

Gingley sown in January, and reaped in April.

WANNY DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Winter Crop. Seeniette sown in November, and reaped in three months.

Manelwarie in four months.

Kartullenkalleen in five months.

Perocnille in 6 months.

Summer Crop. Seeniette, Moeraingew and Patjederoema, in three months.

DRY GRAINS.

Warego and Natjerry, sown from Nov. to Dec.

BATTICALOA DISTRICT.

PADDY.

Carpoo nillo, or Black Paddy, sown after the middle of October, reaped in 6 months.

Samba. Sown do. do.

Reaped in five months.

Chinety or Hinety. Sown do.

Reaped in 2½ months.

Perianelloo. Sown from 15th January to the 1st May, and till the latter end of July, reaped in four months.

DRY GRAIN.

Payro, planted with Cholom or Indian Corn.	Sown and reaped in 5 months.
Cheropayro and Porompayroo.	Sown and reaped in 11 weeks.
Natcherry or Korakan.	Sown and reaped in 14 weeks.

APPENDIX C.—PRODUCE, STOCK, &c. OF CEYLON, IN 1835.

CROPS.—Nature of the Crops, and Number of Acres of Land in each Crop.

Name of the County or District.	Paddy. (a)	Fine Grains. (b)	Coffee. (c)	Pepper. (d)	Mustard (e)	Gram. (f)	Indian Corn (g)	Peas.	Gingely	Cotton (h)	Tobacco. (i)	Pasture. (k)	Total No. of Acres in Crop.	Acres of Uncultivated Land. (l)
Western Province	185,228	11,822½	9,682¾	1,251	3½	214	30	..	..	472	2,067½	637	211,408¼	1,046,269½
Southern ,,	107,166¼	67,682½	6,551¾	215¾	21½	60¾	153½	..	9¾	165¾	34¾	975,078	1,157,140¼	1,182,419¾
Eastern ,, (q)	29,635½	1,606½	..	..	..	..	913½	16½	7	155½	356	12,820	45,510½	319,530
Northern ,,	66,848	40,115	..	1	1¼	1,440¾	½	1,396	1,160	496	8,083	104,344	223,885	742,171
Central ,, (r)	The extent in acres cannot be filled up with any degree of accuracy, as no general survey has been made.													
Total	388,877⅜	121,226½	16,234 7/20	1,467⅜	26¼	1,715	1,097½	1,402½	1,176¾	1,289½	10,541¼	1,092,879	1,637,943 17/20	3,290,390

Number of STOCK. Nature of the PRODUCE, and Quantity of each.

Name of the County or District.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Goats.	Paddy. (m)	Fine Grains. (n)	Coffee.	Pepper.	Mustard.	Gram.	Indian Corn.	Peas.	Gingely.	Cotton.	Tobacco.
					Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels.	Bushels	Bushels.	lbs.	lbs.
Western Province	416	295,750	281	7,960	1,498,700 10/21	81,347⅞	25,558¼	2,605⅜	133⅜	6,495⅛	593⅜	..	..	99,312	4,412,800
Southern ,,	136	91,874	55	5,081	1,421,184½	134,679¾	6,417¼	1,085	293	825	1,441	..	26	20,139	6,267
Eastern ,, (q)	56	30,655	367	1,807	351,259⅛	6,603⅜	..	..	..	..	13,654¼	172	40⅛	6,230	304,823
Northern ,,	92	155,815	39,268	32,730	817,965	272,109	..	28	40	3,215	10	5,320	5,812	111,251	456,705
Central ,, (r)	280	105,000	1,100	1,300	1,575,000	186,775	130,000	4,500	550	14,200	2,000	..	1,000	100,000	184,000
Total	980	679,094	41,071	48,878	5,664,109 5/21	681,514 17/20	161,975 11/20	8,218⅜	1,016⅔	24,735⅛	17,699⅛	5,498	6,884⅛	336,932	5,364,595

PRICE OF PRODUCE.

Name of the County or District.	Paddy, per Bushel. (o)	Fine Grains, (p) per Bushel.	Coffee, per Bushel.	Pepper, per Bushel.	Mustard, per Bushel.	Gram, per Bushel.	Indian Corn, per Bushel.	Peas, per Bushel.	Gingely, per Bushel.	Cotton, per lb.	Tobacco, per lb.
	d. s. d.	d. s. d.	s. d. s. d.	s. d. s. d.	s. d. s. d.	s. d. s. d	d. s. d.	s.d. s. d	s. d. s. d.	d. d.	d. s. d.
Western Province	6¾ to 2 9¾	5½ to 3 4½	6 9 to 15 3	4 6 to 31 2	0 8 to 4 6	0 6¾ to 7 0	6¾ to 7 0	..	3 4½ to 4 0	0¾ to 3	1½ to 0 9
Southern ,,	7½ ,, 1 4½	5 ,, 1 4½	8 6 ,, 10 0	7 6 ,, 16 0	0 9 ,, 4 6	1 9 ,, 8 6	5¼ ,, 1 9	..	1 3 ,, 3 0	0¾ ,, 4½	1½ ,, 1 4
Eastern ,, (q)	6 ,, 1 1½	5 ,, 1 1½	..	..	..	..	4 ,, 1 0	0 2½ to 4 0	1 3 ,, 2 8¼	1 ,, 2	1 ,, 0 3¾
Northern ,,	8¼ ,, 1 9	6 ,, 1 3½	..	12s.	1 6 to 3 9	0 11¼ to 1 7½	9d.	2 3 ,, 3 0	..	1½ ,, 2¼	2¼ ,, 0 3
Central ,, (r)	1s. 6d.	4 ,, 2 0	10s.	15s.	4s.	2s. 3d.	1s. 6d.	..	2s.	3d.	4½d.

(a, b) Excepting the 7 Korles (Western Province).
(c, d, e, f, g, h, i) Excepting the 7 and 3 Korles (Western Province).
(k) Excepting the whole of the Western Province (but the 4 and 3 Korles), Matura, (Southern Province) Tamankadda (Eastern Province), and Newerakalawyie (Northern Province).
(l) Excepting the 7 and 4 Korles.
(m, n, o, p) Excepting Newerakalawyie, as regards which the quantities and prices are not specified.
(q) Excepting Bintenne, the information required not being ascertainable.
(r) The "*Produce*" in the Central Province, specified in this statement, is to a considerable degree hypothetical.

Appendix D.

ANALYSIS AND EFFECTS OF WATER IMPREGNATED WITH SULPHURETTED HYDROGEN.

At the Royal Institution, on Friday evening last, Mr. J. F. Daniel read a paper "on the spontaneous evolution of sulphuretted hydrogen in the waters on the western coast of Africa and elsewhere." He commenced by observing, that this subject was now interesting on two accounts—1, because it would recall to the members of that institution the experiments of Sir Humphrey Davy on the subject, and which led him to advise the adoption of ship protectors; and 2, in consequence of the Niger expedition, fitted out to visit and endeavour to introduce civilization on the western coast of Africa. The effect produced on copper sheathing by the presence of sulphuretted hydrogen in the waters on that coast, was, he premised, well known to every one informed respecting vessels visiting it, and it was a fact that a cruise of nine months on the western coast of Africa injured the copper sheathing of a vessel as much as four years' wear in any other part of the world. The lecturer showed a piece of sheathing taken from the bottom of a Government frigate that had not been many months on the African station, and also a piece from the Royal George, sunk at Spithead, and which had been under water 60 years; the former was eaten through in very many places, and so thin all over that he might push his thumb through it, while the latter was tough and in excellent condition. His attention had been directed to the subject by the Lords of the Admiralty sending him 10 bottles of water, from as many different places on that coast, extending from 8 deg. north of the Equator to 8 deg. south, to analyse, and to report on the component parts thereof and the accompanying table was the result:—

	Sulphuretted Hydrogen. Cubic.		Saline Matter.
	Feet.	Inches.	Grains.
Sierra Leone, per gallon . .	6	18	1,696.0
Volta	6	99	2,480.0
Bonny River	1	21	1,788.0
Mooney	..	..	2,104.0
Gaboon	..	..	2,169.0
Lobez-bay	11	69	2,576.0
Congo River (Mouth) . . .	0	67	188.0
Congo River (35 miles inland) .	..	..	8.0
Bango	4	35	28,36.0
Lagos	14	75	1,920.0

All the bottles were hermetically sealed, and he had no doubt the water was in every way as good as when taken from the rivers. On drawing the cork, he was immediately struck with the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen, and adopted the general idea that it arose from animal and vegetable decomposition, but it had since appeared to him that such was not entirely the case. The gas extended a distance of 15 or 16 deg., and in some places as far as 40 miles to sea, covering therefore a space of 40,000 square miles. Now what could the origin be? He thought that it arose from the action and reaction of vegetable and animal matter brought from the interior by the rivers upon the sulphates in the sea water. With this idea he gathered last autumn some leaves from a shrubbery and put them into three jars; into one of which he poured some plain New River water, into the second some of the same water in which three ounces of common salt had been dissolved, and into the third the like water, in which some crystallized sulphate of soda was dissolved. To the cover of the jars he fixed inside some litmus paper, and placed them in a cupboard, the temperature of which varied from 70 to 100 or 110°. The effect was, that in the first the litmus paper was perfectly white, and the smell by no means unpleasant; in the second the paper was quite white, and the smell similar to that of a preserve; but in the third jar, in which a sulphate was present, the paper was nearly black, and the stench was horrible and nauseous in the extreme, as every one knew the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen gas to be. Now sea-water contained sufficient

sulphates to produce this effect, under peculiar circumstances. But a more interesting part of the subject was the miasma so injurious to life on the marshy shore of Western Africa. Some persons said that if science cannot point out a remedy, it is useless to investigate the causes, but he did not so think; if science could not point out a remedy, still it could point to something as a palliation of the evil. The presence of the injurious gas was easily tested by the roughest hand, so that places in which it abounded could be avoided; and if imperative duty rendered it absolutely necessary to go to those places, then plentiful fumigations of chlorine gas would effectually destroy the sulphuretted hydrogen. The effect of this gas was not only visible on the Western coast of Africa, but in many places elsewhere, although not to so great an extent. Might not the jungle fever of India, the periodical fevers of New York and Charlestown in America, and the minor diseases on the coast of Essex, be traced to be effects of this deleterious gas? It was a well-known fact that the ships in the mouth of the Medway consumed more copper than other ships. Chlorine gas then destroyed the injurious gas, it was easily made, and the materials very cheap; the Government had plentifully supplied the African Expedition with the materials necessary for the most perfect chlorine fumigations, and he had the pleasure of believing that his report founded on the analysis of the waters submitted to him, and the precautions taken, had imparted confidence not only to the gallant men who composed that expedition, but also to those who had interested themselves in its welfare, and who had been actuated by the most Christian spirit. He hoped its success would be commensurate to its deserts."

It is well known, that in these expectations Mr. Daniels has been sadly disappointed—especially as regards the African expedition; yet, his observations are most useful, and deserve the serious attention of medical gentlemen throughout the world.

Appendix E.

ON THE CULTIVATION OF FLAX IN INDIA.

Mr. Rogers states, that he has factories in India; is an agent here for selling the produce of his factories; and that he is amongst the largest individual holders of indigo factories in India. He (in conjunction with other East India merchants) has tried experiments in flax. "We call ourselves 'The Flax Experimental Society.' We made calculations of the highest produce in Europe of flax per acre; we made calculations also of the greatest average produce of indigo per acre in India. We found in Europe that land produces, at the average, 5 cwts. per acre of flax, which, when sold, yields about £9. for each acre cultivated; and we found in India, taking 5*s* per pound, the average for the last 20 years of the price realized for indigo imported into this country, that we only received £2. 16*s* per acre for the produce of our indigo lands laid down in England. We then assumed, that if we could produce 3 cwts. of flax per acre, which is 2 cwts. less than is produced in Belgium, or in Europe generally, we should realize £6. return for that article imported into this country. We went further into the calculation, in this way: we calculated that, allowing for 1,000 Bengal begahs cultivated in indigo, we received 50 maunds; 50 maunds, if sold at 5*s* a pound, would give us about £825. sterling; if we produced 3 cwts. of flax, and sold it at 40*s* per cwt., which is 4*s* under the average price of Europe flax, it would give us nearly £2,000.; and, deducting for additional freight, would leave us about, £1,625., yielding a very great difference in favour of flax, as contradistinguished from indigo. Upon these calculations I was deputed to go to Belgium, and there engage competent Belgian farmers' men, who have been from their childhood accustomed to the cultivation and preparation of flax. I engaged two, one of them a Mr. De Neef, who turned out a most intelligent man. We purchased flax-seed of the superior

qualities which are in use in Europe; we purchased Russian, we purchased American, and we purchased Dantzic flax-seed, and all the different sorts; we also procured samples of flax from Russia; samples of flax from Belgium; samples of flax from Holland; samples of flax from France, and various samples of all the different sorts; we took these in order that we might shew the people of India what flax was, because, though flax has been cultivated for seed from time immemorial in India, though it grows indigenous in that country, the natives, possessing the much easier manufactured article of cotton, have never turned the fibre to usefulness, and they are not aware what flax is; for that reason we thought it necessary to send out samples of the sorts marketable in England. I was then directed to write out a description, with drawings, of all the different models and implements used to prepare flax in the simplest modes used in Europe; not the most difficult modes, with machinery, but the simplest modes. We preferred the simplest modes, because human labour is available in India to an extraordinary degree, and we thought it would benefit the people of India more by employing their labour than by introducing superior machinery, that would deprive them in some degree of work. We sent out the simplest sorts of machinery. I was also directed to have the pamphlet which I published circulated in every bazaar and corner of India, in different languages, in Bengalee, in Hindostance, and in English, and put into the hands of every indigo planter as well. This was done. We had also directed, previous to sending out the Belgians, that considerable tracts of land in Tirhoot, in Allahabad, near Benares, at Midnapore, in Burdwan, in Jessore, and in Kishnagur, should be cultivated; that no quantity of land less than five English acres, about 15 Bengal begahs, should be cultivated, and that a precise memorandum of the expense of cultivation of each five acres of land should be kept in each separate district. The Belgians went out in the ship Vernon; when they arrived in India there was a very considerable quantity of land, (speaking of it as an experiment,) which had been cultivated, and the plant had arrived to a degree of perfection which is seldom seen

in Europe. The Belgian, Mr. Neef, who is a most intelligent man, stated that the flax in Belgium, and on the average in Europe, did not exceed from 24 to 30 inches in height, but much of that in India had attained the height of 36 to 40 inches. He said that he could see no reason whatever why East India flax should not be as good, judging from the appearance of the plant, as any European flax. The reason that East India flax has not hitherto been of value is, that the natives have not cultivated it for fibre, but only for seed, and therefore they have sown it broad-cast and thin, in order that it might throw out lateral branches. Each stem of flax contains exactly the same number of fibres; each lateral branch contains also the same number of fibres branching out from the parent stem; lateral branches conveying out the strength form knots similar to a tree at every junction along the stem, and the consequence is, that when you come to pull it out, like a knotted stick, it snaps off. We directed the seed to be sown thick, in order to make it throw up a single stem, and to throw out no lateral branches whatever, this succeeded to perfection. When the plant had arrived at 36 inches high, there was not a single lateral branch, nor the appearance of one, upon the plant, and it began then to flower. Only one experiment has yet been tried in manufacturing the flax, which is the most important thing, because although the flax may be beautiful in its appearance as a plant, the fibre may be weak, or the nature may be harsh and brittle, and hard to work. That of course we cannot speak of yet. We know the quantity of plant per bundle, but not the quantity of produce of the fibre, which is the thing we want.

Flax is a cold weather crop, and it may be grown in the same year, and upon the same land which has produced indigo.—We gave particular directions that the flax should be sown in the end of September or the beginning of October, or at all events not later than the beginning of November.—It was sown about the middle of October. We sent out 400*l.* sterling worth of seed, which goes a great way; but we lost about 120*l.* worth of the seed, from mismanagement, and want of sufficient care on board ship. It was ripe for pulling about the middle to the end

of February; it had actually been pulled at Bowsing, and manufactured before the 6th of March; the seed that was sown in October was in fibre, and the flax in a marketable state, on or about the 1st of March; and it would in no way have interfered with indigo, or with the natives' grain crops: in fact, it would have benefitted them. It was not necessary to manure the soil; the land being inundated by the Ganges annually, the deposit each year is sufficient to grow two crops; it is nothing new to grow two crops; there are always two crops grown of an equally exhausting nature with flax; flax, when pulled green, I do not conceive to be exhausting; when it is allowed to run to seed, I think it is; but when it is taken off green, I do not think it is exhausting.—Mustard, also is grown as a cold weather crop. We have sent home, within these five years, 30,000 tons of linseed for crushing; but they have in Belgium used our East India seed, and grow some flax from seed imported from India within this last year." Mr. Rogers further says that he is not prepared to speak as to where flax succeeds best in India, but adds, "We have not heard yet as to the Upper Provinces, nor from Madras or Bombay; to both of which we have sent seed." He cannot speak distinctly as to whether it would be necessary to manure land not overflowed, but he can say distinctly, that it would require no different mode of cultivation from what is now employed, because the flax is equally now produced upon the lands.—And he adds—"Taking the fibre does not deprive us of the seed, we get the seed also; we do not get the same quantity of seed, for the reason I mentioned, that we do not allow the lateral branches to be thrown out; but then we have more single heads, which in some degree compensate for the lateral branches. —We have heard, from every part of India where it is sown, that the plant appears most promising."

Appendix F.

OBSERVATIONS ON FREE-TRADE.

We hear much of Free Trade, and of a reciprocity system,—that is to say, a desire on the part of manufacturers to injure agriculturists without, they may rely upon it, benefitting themselves, or improving the present unhappy state of the unfortunate artisans; for, until the continental powers of Europe, the United States of America, and other countries, can be got to receive our manufactures on the same terms as it is wished that we should take their produce, it is in vain to talk of reciprocity.

India is the only important part of the world that does so upon any thing like fair terms: indeed, trade with England is much against her. For instance, why should trade with Russia be thought advantageous to us, when she shuts out, by prohibitory duties, the manufactured produce of our industry, whilst Russian produce is admissible here at extremely moderate duties. For example—Untaxed Russian tallow can be introduced into England at a cheaper rate than tallow from India. With Russia the trade is one-sided; she sells, but will not buy; and, therefore, the profit is all on one side. India, on the contrary, is a greater buyer than seller. She takes, at scarcely more than nominal rates of duty, all the products of our industry, even when competing with her own. It may be said, that on an average, every shipment of cottons or woollens to India, realises a profit of not less than twenty per cent.; and the exports of cottons alone to India exceeds, perhaps, the whole amount of imports from that country. To Russia, the exports of cotton, which constitute, probably, three-fourths of the whole exports, amount only to about one-fourth part of the whole imports from that empire; and these exports consist almost entirely of cotton yarns, the profits upon which do not exceed five per cent. It

ought, therefore, to follow, that upon a fair balance of trade, we could better afford to pay ten or fifteen per cent. more for Indian than for Russian tallow, although nominally, the first price of Indian tallow was ten per cent. dearer than that of Russia. India is thus shewn to be the cheapest market to buy at, and Russia the dearest of the two;—so much for *reciprocity*, by which we sacrifice some hundreds of thousands of real profits upon Indian trade, and which might be vastly increased, in order to realize, comparatively, a few thousands, the difference between the prices of Indian and Russian tallow. And would not the same principles apply to Free trade in corn?—for, if other countries will not admit, upon equal terms, the produce of our industry, why should our agriculturists be ruined — as they undoubtedly would be—by allowing their grain, cattle, and cured meats to enter our ports duty free? But, it is to be hoped that the agriculturists of the United Kingdom are more than able to supply even our redundant population with corn, though for the present seriously affected by the new price-lowering Tariff, if only due care be taken to prevent what is the produce of the United States of America from being introduced—it may almost be said untaxed, through the Canadas.

Appendix G.

RATES of Duty to be charged on Goods Imported by Sea into any Port of the Presidency of *Fort William*, in *Bengal*, in 1836.

No.	Enumeration of Goods.	When Imported on British Bottoms.	When Imported on Foreign Bottoms.
1	Bullion and coin	free	free.
2	Precious stones and pearls	ditto	ditto.
3	Grain and pulse	ditto	ditto.
4	Horses and other living animals	ditto	ditto.
5	Ice	ditto	ditto.
6	Coal, coke, bricks, chalk, and stones	ditto	ditto.
7	Books printed in the United Kingdom, or in any British possession	ditto	3 per cent.
8	Foreign books	3 per cent.	6 per cent.
9	Marine stores, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or of any British possession	3 per cent.	6 per cent.
10	Ditto, ditto, the produce or manufacture of any other place or country	6 per cent.	12 per cent.
11	Metals, wrought or unwrought, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or any British possession	3 per cent.	6 per cent.
12	Metals, ditto, ditto, excepting tin, the produce or manufacture of any other place	6 per cent.	12 per cent.
13	Tin, the produce of any other place than the United Kingdom, or any British possession	10 per cent.	20 per cent.
14	Woollens, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or any British possession	2 per cent.	4 per cent.
15	Ditto, the produce of any other place or country	4 per cent.	8 per cent.
16	Cotton and silk piece goods, cotton twist, and yarn, the produce of the United Kingdom, or of any British possession	3½ per cent.	7 per cent.
17	Ditto, the produce of any other place	7 per cent.	14 per cent.
18	Opium	— 24 Rs. per seer of 80 tolas	— 24 Rs. per seer of 80 tolas.
19	Salt	— Rs. 3-4 per Md. of 80 tolas per seer	— Rs. 3-4 per Md. of 80 tolas per seer.
20	Alum	10 per cent.	20 per cent.
21	Camphor	10 per cent.	20 per cent.
22	Cassia	10 per cent.	20 per cent.

No.	Enumeration of Goods.	When Imported on British Bottoms.	When Imported on Foreign Bottoms.
23	Cloves - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
24	Coffee - - - -	7½ per cent. -	15 per cent.
25	Coral - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
26	Nutmegs and mace - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
27	Pepper - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
28	Rattans - - - -	7½ per cent. -	15 per cent.
29	Tea - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
30	Vermilion - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
31	Wines and liqueurs - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
32	Spirits, consolidated duty, including that levied heretofore through the police of Calcutta - - - And the duty on spirit shall be rateably increased as the strength exceeds of London proof, and when imported in bottles, five-quart bottles shall be deemed equal to the Imperial gallon.	— 9 As. per Imperial gallon -	— 16 As. per Imperial gallon.
33	All articles not included in the above enumeration -	3½ per cent. -	7 per cent.

And when the duty is declared to be *ad valorem*, it shall be levied on the market value without deduction; and if the collector of customs shall see reason to doubt whether the goods come from the country from which they are declared to come by the importer, it shall be lawful for the collector of customs to call on the importer to furnish evidence as to the place of manufacture or production, and if such evidence shall not satisfy the said collector of the truth of the declaration, the goods shall be charged with the highest rate of duty, subject always to an appeal to the Board of Customs, Salt, and Opium.

And upon the re-export by sea of goods imported, excepting opium and salt, provided the re-export be made within two years of the date of import, as per custom-house register, and the goods be identified to the satisfaction of the collector of customs, there shall be retained one-eighth of the amount of duty levied, and the remainder shall be repaid as drawback. And if goods be re-exported in the same ship without being landed (always excepting opium and salt, in regard to which the special rules in force shall continue to apply) there shall be no import duty levied thereon.

Appendix H.

RATES of Duty to be charged upon Goods Exported by Sea from any Port or Place in the Presidency of *Fort William*, in *Bengal*, in 1836.

No.	Enumeration of Goods.	Exported on British Bottoms.	Exported on Foreign Bottoms.
1	Bullion and coin	free	free.
2	Precious stones and pearls	ditto	ditto.
3	Books printed in India	ditto	ditto.
4	Horses and living animals	ditto	ditto.
5	Opium purchased at Government sales in Calcutta	ditto	ditto.
6	Cotton wool exported to Europe, the United States of America, or any British possession in America	ditto	— 8 As. p. Md. of 80 tolas to seer.
7	Ditto, ditto, exported to places other than above	—As. 8 p. Md. of 80 tolas p. seer	— As. 16 p. Md. of 80 tolas to seer.
8	Sugar and rum exported to the United Kingdom, or to any British possession	free	3 per cent.
9	Ditto, exported to any other place	3 per cent.	6 per cent.
10	Grain and pulse of all sorts	— 1 anna per bag not exceeding 2 Mds. of 80 tolas to the seer, or if exported otherwise than in bags, ½ an anna per Md.	— 2 As. per bag not exceeding 2 Mds. of 80 tolas to the seer, or if exported otherwise than in bags, 1 anna per Md.
11	Indigo	— Rs. 3 p. Md. of 80 tolas to the seer	— Rs. 6 per Md. of tolas to the seer.
12	Lac dye and shell lac	4 per cent.	8 per cent.
13	Silk, raw filature	3½ As. p. seer of 80 tolas	7 As. p. seer of 80 tolas.
14	Silk, Bengal wound	3 As. p. seer of 80 tolas	6 As. p. seer of 80 tolas.
15	Tobacco	4 As. p. maund	8 As. p. maund.
16	All country articles not enumerated or named above	3 per cent.	6 per cent.

And when the duty is declared to be *ad valorem*, the same shall be levied on the market value of the article at the place of export, without deduction.

And in settling for the duties on exports by sea, credit shall be given for payment of inland customs duty, and drawback shall be allowed of any excess of duty paid upon production of ruwanas under the following conditions, until the 1st April, 1837.

1st. That the goods shall be identified, and the destination to the port of export proved in the usual manner.

2nd. That the ruwanas shall bear date before the 1st April, 1836, and the goods shall not have been protected thereby, or by the original thereof, more than two years.

And after the said 1st April, 1837, credit shall not be given, nor shall drawback be allowed, of any inland customs or land frontier duty paid at any custom-house or chokee of the Jumna frontier line, or of Benares, except only upon the articles of cotton wool covered by ruwanas taken out at the custom-houses of the western provinces, and proved to have been destined for export by sea when passed out of those provinces.

APPENDIX I.

RATES of DUTY to be charged on GOODS IMPORTED by Sea into any Port of the Presidency of *Bombay* in 1838.

No.	Enumeration of Goods.	When Imported on British Bottoms.	When Imported on Foreign Bottoms.
1	Bullion and coin	free	free.
2	Precious stones and pearls	ditto	ditto.
3	Grain and pulse	ditto	ditto.
4	Horses and other living animals	ditto	ditto.
5	Ice	ditto	ditto.
6	Coal, coke, bricks, chalk, stones, (marble & wrought stones excepted)	ditto	ditto.
7	Books printed in the United Kingdom, or in any British possession	ditto	3 per cent.
8	Foreign books	3 per cent.	6 per cent.
9	Marine stores, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or of any British possession	3 per cent.	6 per cent.
0	Ditto, the produce or manufacture of any other place or country	6 per cent.	12 per cent.
11	Metals, wrought or unwrought, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or any British possession	3 per cent.	6 per cent.

No.	Enumeration of Goods.	When Imported on British Bottoms.	When Imported on Foreign Bottoms.
12	Metals, ditto, excepting tin, the produce or manufacture of any other place -	6 per cent. -	12 per cent.
13	Tin, the produce of any other place than the United Kingdom, or any British possession. - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
14	Woollens, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or any British possession - - -	2 per cent. -	4 per cent.
15	Ditto, the produce of any other place or country -	4 per cent. -	8 per cent.
16	Cotton wool, not covered by certificate of the payment of export duty at any other port of Bombay - -	- - 9 As. per md. of 80 tolas to the seer. -	- - 1 Re. 2 As. per md. of 80 tolas to the seer.
17	Cotton and silk piece goods, cotton twist, and yarn, the produce of the United Kingdom, or of any British possession - -	3½ per cent. -	7 per cent.
18	Ditto, the produce of any other place - - -	7 per cent. -	14 per cent.
19	Opium, covered by a pass -	free - -	free.
20	Ditto, not covered by a pass	24 Rs. per seer of 80 tolas -	24 Rs. per seer of 80 tolas.
21	Salt, not covered by a pass	- - 8 As. per md. of 80 tolas per seer - -	- - 8 As. per md. of 80 tolas per seer.
22	Alum - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
23	Camphor - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
24	Cassia - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
25	Cloves - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
26	Coffee - - - -	7½ per cent. -	15 per cent.
27	Coral - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
28	Nutmegs and mace - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
29	Pepper - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
30	Rattans - - - -	7½ per cent. -	15 per cent.
31	Tea - - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
32	Vermilion - - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
33	Wines and liqueurs - -	10 per cent. -	20 per cent.
34	Spirits, consolidated duty, including any duties levied heretofore through the police - - - - - And the duty on spirits shall be rateably increased as the strength exceeds London proof, and when imported in bottles, five quart bottles shall be deemed equal to the imperial gallon.	9 As. per imperial gallon -	1 Re. per imperial gallon.
35	Tobacco - - - - - Which duty shall be the minimum customs' duty	- - 1 Re. 8 As per md. of 80 tolas per seer -	- - 1 Re. 8 As. per md. of 80 tolas per seer.

No.	Enumeration of Goods.	When Imported on British Bottoms.	When Imported on Foreign Bottoms.
	levied on raw Tobacco, and all preparations thereof, in all the ports of the Bombay Presidency; but if at the rate of five per cent, on the actual value, a higher duty than 1 rupee 8 annas per maund should be leviable on any preparation of tobacco, the duty shall be levied *ad valorem* at that rate, if imported on British bottoms, and at 10 per cent. on foreign bottoms. And the customs duty laid upon tobacco shall be allowed in settling for the special duty levied on the import of this article into the Island of Bombay, which special duty shall be levied at the rate of 9 rupees for the Indian maund.		
36	All articles not included in the above enumeration -	3 per cent. -	7 per cent.

And if the collector of customs shall see reason to doubt whether the goods liable to a different rate of duty, according to the place of their production, come from the country from which they are declared to have come by the importer, it shall be lawful for the collector of customs to call on the importer to furnish evidence as to the place of manufacture or production; and if such evidence shall not satisfy the said collector of the truth of the declaration, the goods shall be charged with the highest rate of duty, subject always to an appeal to the Governor in Council at Bombay.

And upon the re-export by sea of goods imported, excepting opium and salt, and all goods of the growth, production, or manufacture of the continent of India, provided the re-export be made within two years of the date of import, as per custom-house register, and the goods be identified to the satisfaction of the collector of customs, there shall be retained one-eighth of the amount of duty levied, and the remainder shall be repaid as drawback.

But no exporter of imported goods shall be entitled to drawback unless the drawback be claimed at the time of re-export, nor shall any payment be made of drawback unless the amount claimed be demanded within one year from the date of entry of the goods for re-export in the custom-house registers.

Appendix J.

RATES of Duty to be charged on Goods Exported by Sea from any Port or Place in the Presidency of *Bombay*, in 1838.

No.	Enumeration of Goods.	Exported on British Bottoms.	Exported on Foreign Bottoms.
1	Bullion and coin - -	free - -	free.
2	Precious stones and pearls -	ditto - -	ditto.
3	Books, maps, and drawings printed in India - -	ditto - -	ditto.
4	Horses and living animals	ditto - -	ditto.
5	Opium, covered by a pass	ditto - -	ditto.
6	Ditto, not covered by a pass	prohibited -	prohibited.
7	Cotton wool exported to Europe, the United States of America, or any British possession in America.	free - -	9 As. per maund of 80 tolas to the seer.
8	Ditto - exported to places other than above - -	9 As. per maund of 80 tolas per seer.	1 Re. 2 As. per maund of 80 tolas to the seer.
9	Salt having paid the excise of 8 annas a maund -	free - -	free.
10	Tobacco - - - -	1 Re. 8 As. per maund of 80 tolas to the seer. - -	1 Re. 8 As. per maund of 80 tolas per seer.
11	All country articles not enumerated or named above.	3 per cent. -	6 per cent.

And upon the re-export to Europe, the United States of America, or to any British possession in America, or from any other port of the Bombay Presidency, of cotton that has been imported under certificate of the payment of the duty specified in this Schedule, provided that the re-export be made in British bottoms within two years from the date of such certificate, and the amount be claimed within one year from the date of re-export, as per custom-house registers, the whole amount of export duty levied at the first place of export shall be refunded.

Appendix K.

Table of Duties payable on Goods imported into *Ceylon*, and of the Drawbacks to be allowed on the Exportation of such Goods.

	£.	s.	d.
Ale, porter, and all other malt liquors in casks, per gallon	0	0	2½
Do. per dozen quarts, in bottles	0	0	6
Opium, per lb.	0	1	0
Paddy, per bushel	0	0	3
Rice per bushel	0	0	7
Spirits and liquors, per gallon	0	4	6
Goods, wares, and merchandize, not otherwise charged with duty, and not herein declared to be free of duty, being of the growth, produce, or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or of any of His Majesty's possessions abroad, other than the possessions of the East India Company, for every 100 pounds of the value thereof in this market	4	0	0
Goods, wares, and merchandize, not otherwise charged with duty, and not herein declared to be free of duty, being of the growth, produce, or manufacture of any foreign state, or of the possessions of the East India Company, for every 100 pounds of the value thereof in this market.	10	0	0
Books, printed	free.		
Bullion, coin, pearls, and precious stones			
Garden seeds and plants			
Horses, mules, asses, neat cattle, and all other live stock			
Instruments, scientific			
Machinery, implements, and tools, for agriculture and for any kind of manufacture.			
Maps			
Regimental clothing and accoutrements			
Timber			

Appendix L.

Table of Duties payable on Goods Exported from *Ceylon*.

	£.	s.	d.
Cinnamon, per lb.	0	2	6
Ditto, if assorted as the third sort by the Government assorters, per lb.	0	2	0
Cinnamon oil, per oz.	0	1	0
Goods, wares, and merchandize, of the growth, produce, or manufacture of the Island of Ceylon, not being subject to other export duty, nor particularly exempted from export duty, for every 100 pounds of the value thereof	2	10	0
Books, printed	free.		
Bullion, coin, pearls, and precious stones			
Horses, asses, mules, neat cattle, and all other live stock			
Plants and seeds			
Wearing apparel and personal baggage			

N.B.—Thus it appears that in Ceylon the cotton goods of Great Britain

are charged with a duty of 5 per cent. only; those of India with duties varying from 10 to 20 per cent. Other goods, the produce or manufacture of the United Kingdom, or of British possessions, are admitted into Ceylon at 4 per cent. And East India goods at 10 per cent.

APPENDIX M.

RETURN of the NUMBER of CONVICTS in NEW SOUTH WALES, on the 31st December, 1835.

Penal Settlements :—	
Norfolk Island	1,062
Moreton Bay	354
Port Macquarie	531
Hulk	208
On the Roads, and Surveyor-General's Department	1,080
On the Roads in Irons	1,022
Goat Island	223
Second Class Convicts, Illawarra	117
Mineral Surveyor's Department	112
Medical Department	123
Commissariat Department	58
Hyde Park Barrack	658
Sydney Gaol	91
Female Factory, Paramatta	646
Holding Tickets of Leave	3,650
In private Service	19,247
Total	29,182

VAN DIEMEN'S LAND, 1835.

DISTRICTS.	Free Whites.		Military and their Families.		Convicts.		TOTAL.			Persons employed in		
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Agriculture.	Manufactures.	Total.
Hobart Town	5,545	4,446	..	..	2,952	883	8,497	5,329	13,826	000	336	420
Launceston	2,216	1,448	..	..	1,736	335	3,952	1,783	5,735	1,140	226	254
Richmond	1,235	853	..	..	1,364	114	2,599	967	3,566	620	61	38
New Norfolk	517	338	..	..	875	92	1,392	430	1,822	380	..	7
Oatlands	373	225	..	..	665	30	1,038	255	1,293	504	..	109
Campbell Town	682	400	..	..	1,152	86	1,834	486	2,320	2,110	190	20
Norfolk Plains	508	322	..	..	596	38	1,104	360	1,464	454	37	17
Brighton	664	407	..	..	960	51	1,624	458	2,082	734	88	70
Bothwell	260	145	..	..	288	17	548	162	710	686	..	24
Hamilton	313	180	..	..	338	29	651	209	860	530	39	52
Westbury	176	52	..	..	307	10	483	62	545	324	..	110
Great Swan Port	98	59	..	..	157	10	255	69	324	170	..	..
George Town	113	73	..	..	98	4	211	77	288	55	14	..
Circular Head	69	49	..	..	103	2	171	51	222	142	..	7
Tasman's Peninsula	164	46	..	..	1,209	3	1,373	49	1,422	..	..	..
Flinders' Island	8	8	5	7	11	2	24	17	41	..	..	..
" Aborigines	..	..	..	..	..	..	52	59	111	..	..	..
Military in the Island	..	..	779	181	..	..	779	181	960	..	..	..
" Children of	..	..	111	130	..	..	111	130	241	..	..	..
Convicts employed in Road Parties, Chain Gangs, and Houses of Correction	..	..	..	..	2,103	348	2,103	348	2,451	..	..	..
Total	12,940	9,051	895	318	14,914	2,054	28,801	11,482	40,283	..	..	..

Appendix N.

MEASURES TAKEN FOR THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY IN CEYLON.

To his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Regent of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, &c. &c. &c.

We, his Majesty's loyal subjects, the Dutch inhabitants and native castes of the maritime settlements in the island of Ceylon, animated with sentiments of sincere and fervent loyalty towards the person and government of his Majesty and your Royal Highness, and emulating the humane and disinterested spirit with which our fellow-subjects in the United Kingdom have moved the Legislature in favour of that unfortunate class of beings placed in the degrading condition of slavery, beg leave to approach your Royal Highness with an humble tender of such tribute on our parts, in furtherance of the same benevolent object, as our circumstances enable us to afford.

In families long settled in this island, of whatever class, the household establishment is usually so much dependent on the service of slaves, that a general discharge of those persons would subject the inhabitants to privations, losses and expense, such as ordinary prudence forbids us to encounter. At the same time we have reason to know, that to great numbers of persons now in our houses in the character of slaves, bred up under our roofs, supported for a course of years with kind and considerate treatment and comfortable subsistence, many of them far advanced in life, the greater part established in habits of attachment, a general emancipation would withdraw the source of their support, without advancing their happiness, or improving their condition.

We therefore humbly incline, both in consideration to them and to ourselves, to adopt the principle sanctioned by the wisdom of British legislation, of a gradual abolition; that which we beg leave to offer being indeed gradual in its progress, but in its issue certain and complete.

We respectfully and dutifully propose, that the era of future

freedom to the slaves of this colony shall take its commencement on the auspicious occasion of your Highness's birth-day, the 12th of August in the present year 1816, and we declare all children born of our slaves from that date inclusive, to be free persons.

Some incidental provisions will be perceived to be necessary, with regard to the support and tutelage of these liberated children during their tender years. The leading articles of enactments which appear expedient for this purpose have already been indicated, in Resolutions conveyed by the honourable the Chief Justice for the information of his Excellency the Governor, and we doubt not that these and such other regulations as may be found calculated to place the intended measure on a footing of mutual comfort to the emancipated slaves and their masters, will be distinctly and favourably represented by his Excellency, and receive in substance the gracious acceptance and confirmation of your Royal Highness.

[It is unnecessary to introduce the long list of Subscribers to the address to his Royal Highness the Prince Regent for emancipating Children born of Slaves after the 12th of August, 1816.]

At a Meeting of the Board of Commissioners for the Affairs of the Kandyan Provinces, held in the Hall of Audience at Kandy, this 6th day of December, 1831.

PRESENT:

Colonel Miller Clifford, C. B., commanding the Troops in the Interior.
Henry Wright, Esq., Judicial Commissioner.
George Turnour, Esq., Revenue Commissioner.

The following Chiefs attended according to notice:—

Mollegode, 1st Adikar.
Doolleawe, 2nd Adikar.
Mullegame, 3rd Adikar.
Galagode Desave, of Valapane.
Dunuwile Desave, of Udapalate.
Dehegame Udagabada Nelame.
Kadegemuwe Matra Lekam.
Vattarantenne Nanayak Kare Lekam.
Ganegoda Basnayahe Nelame.
Amunugame Nelame.
Giragame Nelame.
Madugalle Nelame.

A REFERENCE having been made to the chiefs upon the subject of the late Governor Sir Edward Barnes's address to them at his last audience in Kandy, respecting the emancipation of slaves, and the answer received from them appearing to require some further communication with them on this subject; they have been convened for this purpose. After some discussion, in which the views and feelings of government are fully explained, the chiefs express their wish to retire, with the view of consulting together on a matter of so much interest to them and their families, and say that whatever determination they or any of them may come to shall be speedily committed to writing, and presented in the course of this afternoon.

The board accordingly adjourns until five o'clock.

The chiefs return, and present a paper which they have just drawn up, and which is signed by all now present, expressive of the conditions upon which they would consent to a system of progressive emancipation of their slaves, and they likewise request that in submitting this document for the consideration of government, their former representation may be forwarded with it.

The board agrees in the propriety of laying the whole of their proceedings before the Right Honourable the Governor, and in so doing would beg leave to refer to the report on the state of slavery in this country, which was transmitted with its proceedings of the 25th August, 1829.

It will be seen thereby, that slavery in this country is of the mildest possible character, and that the number of slaves is extremely small; considering how recently these provinces have emerged from the barbarism of the despotic rule of a native sovereign, and been brought under the influence of the more enlightened principles of European administration, the feelings evinced by the chiefs on the present occasion are those which might be naturally expected to result from the present state of the society, and of the civilization of the country, and the board would beg to add that, for the same reasons, the concessions they now offer to make appear to them to go as far as might be reasonably expected of them.

By the present offer, though the commencement of the emancipation is deferred for 60 years, yet its operation from that period is certain, and it is to be hoped that the gradual progress of improvement in that interval will afford the means of removing or amending the other stipulations under which the offer is made, excepting the one which requires a pecuniary recompense, as the amount thereof will not be great from the gradually progressive nature of the emancipation.

Under all the circumstances of the case, therefore, the board would venture to suggest, that the proposal now made by the chiefs should be favourably received, and that copies of the second document presented by them should be sent to all the agents of government, in order that the proprietors of slaves residing in their respective districts might be invited to subscribe thereto.

When the wishes of all the Kandyan proprietors of slaves have been thus ascertained, it will then become necessary to consider in what form, and under what stipulations and modifications, a legislative enactment should be passed, conformably with the proceedings adopted in passing the Regulation No. IX. of 1818.

(signed) *Miller Clifford*, Col^{l} Comm^{s} K. P.
H. Wright, J. C.
George Turnour, R. C.

LETTER to the First and Second Adikars.

WITH reference to the speech delivered by his Excellency Sir Edward Barnes, at the last public audience held in Kandy, in which he proposed a plan for the emancipation of the female children only who may be hereafter born in slavery, we have been directed to ascertain and report what the sentiments of the principal chiefs are upon this subject.

It is obvious that the success of this benevolent measure will greatly depend upon the ready acquiescence of those who, from their rank and station, possess the greatest influence in this country; and as your zeal for the public good has never been questioned, we rely with confidence on your disposition to meet the views of government, so far as you and your family are concerned.

There are various ways in which this object may be accomplished, and that which would prove the least inconvenient to the proprietors would doubtless be the most acceptable to government.

Any suggestions, therefore, from you, as to the best mode of effecting this object, will be taken into consideration, as well as any difficulties or objections which appear to you to exist, in order that government may adopt suitable measures for removing them.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. Wright*, Jud. Commr.

(True copy.)

(signed) *H. Wright*, J. C.

(Translation.)

Kandy, 22 *November*, 1831.

On the occasion of the last audience given by his Excellency the Governor, Sir Edward Barnes, to the chiefs in Kandy, in the speech then made to us, the chiefs, and to the inhabitants, mention was made of a measure for the enfranchisement of female slaves born hereafter, and we are very sorry that want of time prevented us from submitting the circumstances which we have to urge respecting this before his Excellency's departure from this island. However, in the letter sent by the judicial commissioner to the Adikars, clear and explicit information is called for as to how this measure is to be effected, and what disadvantage will result therefrom to the owners of female slaves.

In the first place, we are clearly informed that government entertains the opinion that it is a good thing to liberate the slaves in this country. If government thus intend prosperity for the slaves, we would also implore government to consider what must be the adversity, loss and disadvantage, the disgrace and the difficulties, which must result to the principal chiefs and the owners of the slaves in consequence of liberating the slaves whom they have inherited from their ancestors.

The most important services rendered to us by our slaves are

the following: on the death of a member of any one of our families, the laying out of the corpse, and doing every thing else that is requisite at the funeral, carrying out the corpse, and performing the office of sepulture; whatever may be the amount of the incidental emoluments, none but such slaves will take the same; a free ratta person, of whatever degree, will neither do such service at a funeral, nor accept of the perquisites allotted on the occasion, because such perquisites have been made appropriate to slaves only from ancient times; no people, even of low caste, with the exception of gahaleyas, would accept of such perquisites, and if gahaleyas were to be hired therewith to perform the offices of sepulture, that will involve our families in disgrace.

On the death of a person of a chief's family who possessed no slaves, a relation who has slaves must send them to remove the corpse; amongst ratta people who possess no slaves, the relations themselves bury their dead, but a person of a chief's family cannot do such a thing. In the maritime provinces, in the event of a death in any of the respectable families, respectable appuhamies bear the corpse to the grave, but such a thing is impossible in this country.

The bringing of firewood and water to our walanwes, and various other menial offices and services performed in attendance on the masters and mistresses of respectable families amongst us, can be imposed on none but slaves; no free person of any degree can be so employed. If their slaves were to be liberated, then the masters and mistresses of respectable families will be constrained to do what had been incumbent on their slaves, for none else will submit to be so employed. By this liberation of slaves, we shall suffer other difficulties and distresses which we cannot enumerate.

Moreover, although it is alleged therein that government will consider the prevention of any loss that may accrue to the owners of slaves in consequence of their emancipation, we cannot say what advantage we shall receive to obviate the losses incident on such liberation of slaves.

Therefore we pray government not to inflict on us a distressing loss of the means whereby we maintain the honour and

respectability which have devolved to us in this country from ancient times.

Further, we do not exact services gratuitously from these men slaves and women slaves; we allot to them out of our hereditary estates paddy lands and gardens, &c.; and some slaves there are, who, from having been long settled so, have become very rich, and they serve us with much fidelity.

In case of inquiry, we have much more to state touching this matter; if facts were to be fully stated the writing will be extensive, therefore this is written concisely; and we all pray that government will not abolish this usage of the country.

(signed)

Molligodde Maha Nileme.	*Madugalle.*
Dooleyve Maha Nileme.	*Golahella.*
Mullegame Maha Nileme.	*Gonigoda.*
Galagode Walapany Dassave.	*Angammore.*
Dunneville Dissave.	*Ammurnegama Nileme.*
Dchigamelida Gabeda Nileme.	*Mullegame.*
Waegodapola Lekam.	*Giragama Banda.*
Wattarantenne Nanayakara Lekam.	*Halangoda Lekam.*
Kodigomuwe.	*Koturegedere Banda.*

Translated by,

(signed) *J. Armour*, Asstr. Judl. Court.

(Translation.)

Kandy, 1 *December*, 1831.

It was in order that government may be informed of the loss, the detriment and the disgrace consequent on the liberation of slaves in this country, that we lately gave in a statement in writing; however, we have been since informed of Governor Sir Edward Barnes's earnest wish for effecting the liberation of female slaves having been made known to government in England. When his Excellency was governor of this island, he

bestowed friendship and conferred honour on persons of the principal respectable families in the Kandyan country, and maintained the institutions and customs in a very proper manner; and on the approach of his Excellency's departure from this island, we were exceedingly sorry thereat; and on account of his Excellency's beneficence, we also evinced to the utmost our fidelity and reverence. How great soever may be the loss resulting to us from this measure which his Excellency wished to adopt, yet if we should counteract his Excellency's wishes, it might seem that all the fidelity and respect which we shewed to his Excellency were a scheme of dissimulation. Therefore we most earnestly pray, that in consideration of our fidelity and attachment to government, this gracious government will also have compassion toward us, and refrain from liberating the female slaves in question for the 60 years ensuing, so that for a short space of time we may continue free from inconvenience; and that it may be so regulated, that female slaves born after the lapse of these 60 years shall be paid for at the rate of 100 ridies (3*l.* 6*s.*) for each, and thus a gradual emancipation of female slaves be effected thenceforth, as his Excellency had suggested; that it may also be ordained, that on the death of a member of our families, the emancipated female slaves shall attend to perform services at the funeral as they (female slaves) now do, receiving the allotted perquisites; or that government may, in regard of this matter, make some other suitable rule that will consist with the customs which have subsisted in this country from ancient times; and that the protection and respect which are at present insured to our religion, and the respect and honours accorded to us and the other ancient and important institutions and usages of this country, may not be abrogated even as the institution in question is sought to be abolished; moreover, we pray that when the plan of emancipating the female slaves born after the ensuing 60 years comes to be made public, it may at the same time be proclaimed by government that the men slaves and women slaves now belonging to us shall continue submissive and obedient as they now are, that the power of enforcing obedience will continue as at present, and that, after the lapse

of the 60 years, such slaves as may yet be retained by us must continue under such control.

(signed) *Molligodde Maha Nileme.* *Madugalle.*
Dooleywe Maha Nileme. *Gonigoda.*
Mullegame Maha Nileme. *Angammore.*
Galagode. *Unanbuwe.*
Dunneville Dissave. *Giragama.*
Dehigarne. *Amurnegama.*
Kadigomawe. *Kotuwegedere Bunda.*
Wattarantenne.

Translated by,
(signed) *J. Armour*, Int^{r} Jud^{l} Court.

Chief Secretary's Office, Colombo, 20th December, 1831.

GENTLEMEN,

I HAVE laid before the Governor the proceedings of your board at a meeting held at Kandy on the 6th instant, and in reference to your report relative to the proposed emancipation of slaves in the Kandyan provinces, I am directed to acquaint you that his Excellency will take an early opportunity of visiting Kandy, for the purpose of personally entering upon this very important question, with the principal chiefs, and he cannot but hope that, on more mature consideration, they will be inclined to make arrangements for more speedily carrying into effect a measure so highly creditable to themselves, and so much in unison with the wishes of his Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(signed) *P. Anstruther*, Dep. Sec.

Colonel M. Clifford, C.B.,
and the Board of Commissioners,
&c. &c. &c.

THE END.

G. NORMAN, PRINTER, MAIDEN LANE, COVENT GARDEN.

LIST OF PLATES TO VOL. II.

Map of the Seven Korles	*To face Title Page.*
Ploughing	30
Smoothing the Fields	40
Treading out Rice	42
Historical Painting of the Pastimes of the Kings of Kurunagalla	79
Historical Painting near Dikgamuwe	126
Ditto ditto	126
Ditto at Dambool	186

No. 1.

The King Wessantara, *his Queen, and the two Princes Royal, sitting in the royal palace.*

No. 2.

The white (i. e. the royal) *Elephant of* Kálinga, *together with King* Wessantara, *in the act of bestowing religious charity upon a Bramin, who came to solicit alms, by pouring water into his hands.*

No. 3.

The King Wessantara, *his Queen, and the two Princes, seated in the royal chariot, leaving their country to retire into solitude, for the purpose of becoming religious Ascetics. They are met by a Bramin who solicits alms, and the King is pouring water into his hands as an act of religious charity.*

No. 4.

The two Princes, while living in solitude as Ascetics, are visited by an ascetic *Bramin, who comes to solicit alms, and they are in the act of pouring water into his hands as an act of religious charity.*

PAGE

Historical Painting at Dambool 186

No. 1.

Two Sandakinduró *amusing themselves on the top of a mountain.**

No. 2.

The King of Benaris, while yet reigning, clothed in royal apparel, went to hunt deer. On returning from the forest he saw two of the Kinduró, *and conceiving an improper passion, he draws his bow, resolved to shoot them.*

No. 3.

The King of Benaris, seeing one of the Kinduró *fallen on the ground, and the other standing weeping, touches* her *person with his hand, and entreats her to accompany him to the city as his courtezan.*

No. 4.

The Kinduri *(female) having placed the head of the* Kinduró *(male) upon her lap, and sitting weeping, the god* Sakraya, *in the guise of an old man, approaches, and pours water upon the* Kinduró.

No. 5.

The Kinduró *having been raised up from the ground, the* Kinduri *approaches the disguised god* Sakraya *with feelings of delight, worships him, and they both walk off together.*

A Ceylon Fisherman 315

Plan of Elephants 352

Cobra de Capello } 388
Catavella }

* The *Kindurú* are a class of fabulous beings, who, according to *Hindu* Mythology, are the Celestial Musicians and Choristers. They are variously represented in the Temples: sometimes as half man and half bird; at other times as half man and half goat. In this painting the right-hand figure is a male, playing on the *Vina*, or Indian Lute; the other, on the left, is a female, dancing and chanting to the tune of the Lute.

00083477

V + R (?)

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 16 March, 2016